

**THE RITE  
OF SODOMY**

**VOLUME V**

Books by Randy Engel

*Sex Education—The Final Plague*

*The McHugh Chronicles—  
Who Betrayed the Pro-life Movement?*

# **THE RITE OF SODOMY**

**HOMOSEXUALITY  
AND THE  
ROMAN  
CATHOLIC CHURCH**

---

**VOLUME V**

**THE VATICAN AND  
POPE PAUL VI—  
A PARADIGM SHIFT  
ON HOMOSEXUALITY**

---

**RANDY ENGEL**



**NEW ENGEL PUBLISHING**

Export, Pennsylvania

Copyright © 2012 by Randy Engel

All rights reserved  
Printed in the United States of America

For information about permission to reproduce selections from this book,  
write to Permissions, New Engel Publishing, Box 356, Export, PA 15632

Library of Congress Control Number 2010916845

Includes complete index  
**ISBN 978-0-9778601-9-7**



**NEW ENGEL PUBLISHING**

Box 356  
Export, PA 15632

[www.newengelpublishing.com](http://www.newengelpublishing.com)

## Dedication

To Saint Peter Damian (1007–1072 AD),  
author of the treatise *Liber Gomorrhianus* on  
clerical sodomy and pederasty

# Contents

The Vatican and Pope Paul VI— A Paradigm Shift on Homosexuality .....	1087
XVIII Twentieth Century Harbingers .....	1089
1 The Visionaries of “New Church” .....	1089
2 Cardinal Rampolla and his Heirs .....	1090
3 The Papacies of Benedict XV and Pius XI .....	1093
4 The Revolution Takes Hold Under Pope Pius XII .....	1094
5 Enemies from Without—International Communism .....	1099
6 FDR—No Reds Under the Beds .....	1101
7 Ex-Communists Break the Silence .....	1102
8 Rev. Ward and the “Social Gospel Movement” .....	1105
9 Bella Dodd on Communist Infiltration of State and Church .....	1107
10 The Russians State Church— A Model of Soviet Subversion .....	1109
11 Soviet Penetration of the Holy See .....	1113
12 The Homintern in AmChurch .....	1114
XIX Pope Paul VI and the Church’s Paradigm Shift on Homosexuality .....	1129
1 Pope John XXIII—The Interim Pope .....	1129
2 Cardinal Montini—The Hidden Hand .....	1135
3 Montini—The Early Years .....	1138
4 Montini—The War Years .....	1140
5 Montini and the Secret Negotiations with Communists ...	1141
6 Montini in Milan .....	1142
7 The Archbishop’s Milan Mafia .....	1144
8 Archbishop Montini Meets “the Shark” .....	1145
9 Pope Paul VI and “the Gorilla” .....	1147

## CONTENTS

10	The Disaster of the Montinian Pontificate .....	1148
11	The Charges of Homosexuality Against Paul VI .....	1152
12	The Testimony of Robin Bryans .....	1153
13	The Claims of Roger Peyrefitte .....	1154
14	More Charges by the Abbé Georges de Nantes .....	1155
15	The Revelations of Franco Bellegrandi .....	1155
16	The Issue of Blackmail .....	1156
17	The File of Cardinal Pietro Palazzini .....	1157
18	The Curtain Comes Down .....	1157
XX	Epilogue .....	1169

The Leonine Prayers

Selected Bibliography

Index

VOLUME  
V

## The Vatican and Pope Paul VI— A Paradigm Shift on Homosexuality

The Roman Catholic Church is a hierarchical Church—no significant change in doctrine or discipline can take place without a willing pope. The enemies of the Church have long recognized this fact even when the Catholic faithful have been unwilling or unable to do so.

The paradigm shift that enabled the Homosexual Collective to gain a stronghold within the Catholic priesthood and religious life in the United States and throughout the world in the 20th century did not occur in a vacuum apart from the Holy See.

Chapter 18, “Twentieth Century Harbingers” attempts to put the phenomenon of the homosexual infiltration and colonization of the Catholic clergy within the larger context of the Revolution that has rocked the Roman Catholic Church over the last 100 years. It includes an analysis of the popes of the 20th century who opposed the Revolution and those who embraced the Revolution. This chapter also includes a look at the role that International Communism and other external enemies of the Church played in advancing the Revolution that contributed to the rise of the clerical sodomite and pederast in the Roman Catholic Church in modern times.

When I made the decision to include this section on the post-Conciliar Church and its role in the rise of homosexuality and pederasty in the Catholic priesthood and religious life, I had to ask myself whether or not its inclusion would compromise the overall integrity of the book.

I decided it would not. My research and documentation on the Homosexual Collective in AmChurch will stand on its own merit regardless of how the reader reacts to Chapter 18 and the concluding chapter on Pope Paul VI and his alleged habituation to the vice of homosexuality.

Traditionally, Catholics have been able to separate the man from the office, but in the case of Giovanni Battista Montini who ascended the Chair of St. Peter as Pope Paul VI, the two are so inextricably intertwined that they make such a distinction well-nigh impossible. Pope Paul VI’s homo-



sexuality has had and continues to have a profound effect upon the Church both in terms of faith and morals.

Readers of both liberal and traditional persuasion may find these concluding chapters objectionable, perhaps even more so than any preceding chapter. Here I am not just referring to the unfortunate charge of homosexuality against a pope of recent memory, but also to the historical context in which I have chosen to place the issue of clerical homosexuality and pederasty.

I do not begrudge any reader his right to reject the theories I have put forth to explain the rise of homosexuality in the Church today. All that I ask in return is the right to state my case—in its entirety—for the reader's consideration. I think it is a fair proposal.

## Chapter 18

### Twentieth Century Harbingers

#### The Visionaries of “NewChurch”

Pope John called the bishops of the world to assemble. His summons will be seen not so much as a call for consultations as a demand for signatures. With many of the transformations already in place and many others well worked out on paper, John’s welcome to the long, slow procession of high-mitred prelates on that October morning in 1962 will be seen as the fulfillment of an extended, persistent undertaking. In perspective, the Council appears to have been a bringing of the hierarchy to Rome in order to show them what was already happening, to give them the satisfaction of a very limited amount of participation and then to exert strong moral pressure on them to put their names to each and every document emerging from the skillfully managed deliberations. Signatures were of the greatest importance, giving us as they would, credibility to the transformations, thus making it easier for the bishops to face their flocks when they returned home with a bag full of novelties.<sup>1</sup>

Mary Ball Martínez  
*The Undermining of the Catholic Church*

In her historic 1991 exposition on the roots of the Revolution of the Second Vatican Council, *The Undermining of the Catholic Church*, the distinguished Catholic writer and former member of the Vatican press corps, Mary Ball Martínez, opens with the thesis that since the Catholic Church is a hierarchical Church, the Vatican II Revolution was by necessity a hierarchical affair. “Any mutation in doctrine or practice must come from the very top, from the papacy itself. ... There is no other way,” she states.<sup>2</sup>

Martínez indicts six 20th century Italian prelates who embraced a vision of a “Church of the Future.” They are Cardinal Mariano Rampolla, Pope Leo XIII’s Secretary of State for 16 years; Cardinal Pietro Gasparri, the powerful Secretary of State for Pope Benedict XV and Pope Pius XI; Giacomo della Chiesa who served as Rampolla’s private secretary at the Nunciature in Madrid and who ascended the papacy as Pope Benedict XV; Eugenio Pacelli, another protégé of Rampolla who served under Cardinal Gasparri and who ruled as Pius XII; Angelo Roncalli, the future Pope John XXIII; and Giovanni Battista Montini who became Pope Paul VI.<sup>3</sup>

In the early 20th century, Pope Saint Pius X signaled “Danger Ahead” to the Catholic hierarchy, clergy and faithful in his encyclical *Pascendi dominici gregis* On the Doctrines of the Modernists, the decree *Lamentabili*, and the Oath Against Modernism. The oath was required of all

religious superiors, seminary rectors and professors of theology as well as by every priest throughout the world at the time of his ordination.<sup>4</sup>

After this direct hit from Pius X, the heresy of Modernism was temporarily forestalled and its spread among the majority of the faithful was prevented world wide.<sup>5</sup> For their part, the enemies of the Church, from within and without, simply remained at their posts and/or went underground to emerge at a more propitious time.<sup>6</sup>

The homosexualization of the Catholic clergy and religious is part and parcel of the phenomenon of NewChurch. One cannot understand the former without an understanding of the latter. This chapter attempts to put the issue of clerical homosexuality within the larger context of the emergence of NewChurch and serves as a preparatory text to the final segment on the Montinian Pontificate.

### Rampolla and his Heirs

Mariano Rampolla del Tindaro was born in Polizzi, Sicily about 40 miles southeast of Palermo on August 17, 1843. He was ordained in 1866 and educated at the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici in Rome.<sup>7</sup> On December 19, 1882, Pope Leo XIII made Rampolla a bishop and sent him to Madrid to serve as the Apostolic Nuncio of Spain.<sup>8</sup> The pope recalled Rampolla to Rome in 1887, raised him to the cardinalate on March 14, 1887, and made him Secretary of State, a position he held for 16 years.

While Rampolla was in Madrid, Pope Leo XIII issued one of his most famous encyclicals *Humanum Genus*, a condemnation of Freemasonry on April 20, 1894.<sup>9</sup> After Rampolla became Secretary of State, all specific papal condemnations of Freemasonry ceased.<sup>10</sup>

With the death of Pope Leo XIII on July 20, 1903, Cardinal Rampolla, a “Progressivist,” who favored a “democratic” as opposed to a “demagogic” Church, became “papabile”—the leading candidate in the upcoming conclave.<sup>11</sup>

By any standard the conclave of 1903 was an extraordinary one.

First, the sudden death of Msgr. Volpini, Pro-Secretary of the conclave, brought Bishop Rafael Merry del Val, a Rampolla supporter, to the forefront as Secretary of the papal election. Traditionally, it is the Pro-Secretary who bears the white *zucchetto* after the election of the new pope. The pope removes his Cardinal’s cap, replaces it with the white cap and places his red hat on the head of the Pro-Secretary making him the first Cardinal of the new Pontificate.<sup>12</sup>

Prior to their assembly, the French bishops were requested by the French Foreign Minister to back Rampolla, an unusual intervention at the time, but one that reinforced the going political consensus that a vote for Rampolla was a vote for the continued pro-French policies of Pope Leo XIII.

On July 29, 1903, all the cardinals in the world, save two, were sequestered for the conclave. After the reading of the Apostolic Consti-

tutions, and the taking of oaths to observe the rules of the election process, the voting commenced. Cardinal Rampolla took an early lead with 25 of the 60 possible votes and a mere five votes for the last candidate in line, Giuseppe Melchiorre Cardinal Sarto, Patriarch of Venice.

Outside the closed doors, Rampolla's protégés Msgr. della Chiesa, Under-Secretary of State, and Rampolla's private secretary Eugenio Pacelli waited anxiously with Bishop Pietro Gasparri, Secretary of the Roman Curia for the good news that was never to come—that Rampolla was elected pope.

All appeared to be going well for Cardinal Rampolla when the unimaginable happened.

Jan Cardinal Puzyna de Kosielsko, Metropolitan of Krakow rose to speak on behalf of His Imperial Majesty Franz Josef of Austria-Hungary. The Polish primate pronounced a veto on the election of Cardinal Rampolla that by treaty made the intervention legally binding.<sup>13</sup> The Imperial privilege had not been exercised in 400 years.

Prior to casting the veto, the Polish Cardinal Puzyna informed Pro-Secretary Merry del Val of his intentions. According to del Val's good friend and biographer, Msgr. Vigilio Dalpiaz, the Pro-Secretary, supported the election of Rampolla and vigorously tried to dissuade the Polish prelate, but to no avail.<sup>14</sup>

The action of Cardinal Puzyna on behalf of the Austrian emperor was immediately assumed by the astonished assembly to be political. Martínez suggests that most of the cardinals assumed the reason for Austria's displeasure was due to Rampolla's pro-French policies.<sup>15</sup> Another possible assumption was that the veto had been cast because of Rampolla's alleged refusal to grant a dispensation for Franz Josef's son, Crown Prince Rudolf Von Hapsburg, to be buried on sacred ground following the murder-suicide at Mayerling in 1889. In fact, no "vendetta" existed as the Holy See had given permission for the body of the Crown Prince to be laid to rest in the Kaisergruft, the Imperial crypt of the Capuchin Church in Vienna. The burial took place on February 5, 1889, six days after the tragedy.<sup>16</sup>

Immediately upon hearing the veto, Rampolla rose to his feet to protest the Austrian veto, all the while disclaiming any ecclesiastical ambition, but the deed was done. After recognizing his defeat, Rampolla asked his supporters to cast their vote for Cardinal Sarto. The final vote was cast on August 4, 1903 with the Patriarch of Venice securing 55 votes. The coronation of Giuseppe Cardinal Sarto, who took the name Pius X, took place on August 9, 1903.<sup>17</sup>

One of Pope Pius X's first actions was to issue a *motu proprio* abolishing the privilege of veto given at different times in history to the Emperors and Kings of Europe.<sup>18</sup> It is possible that Pope Pius X misread the intentions behind the Austrian veto, as the reason for it did not become clear until after Cardinal Rampolla's death on December 16, 1913.

Pope Pius X, however, did not misread the dangers to the Faith posed by growing trends in certain academic and clerical circles favoring Modernism and other heretical tendencies that were outlined earlier in Chapter 10.

After the publication of his decrees against Modernism, Pope Pius X appointed Father Umberto Benigni, a member of the Secretariat of State to head the *Sodalitium Pianum* (Solidarity of Pius), which was charged with organizing diocesan “Committees of Vigilance.” These committees were to report suspected Modernists to the Curia.

In the meantime, Cardinal Rampolla continued to reside at the Palazzetto Santa Marta behind St. Peter’s Basilica, consoled by the knowledge that although he was no longer Secretary of State, his friend Bishop (soon to be Cardinal) Merry del Val had been appointed by Pope Pius X to take over his diplomatic post. Also, all of his “favorites” who shared his “progressivist” views remained in office.

Cardinal Rampolla retained his post as President of the Pontifical Biblical Commission established by Pope Leo XIII in 1902, and on December 30, 1908, Pius X appointed him Secretary of the Holy Office.

It was not until after Rampolla’s unexpected death on December 16, 1913, that information on Cardinal Rampolla’s secret life emerged and the real reason for the Austrian veto at the 1903 conclave revealed.

The private papers of Rampolla, which were turned over to Pope Pius X for final deposition, documented the cardinal’s association in a secret, occult, Masonic sect known as the *Ordo Templi Orientis*.<sup>19</sup> The documents confirmed what had, hereto, been known only to a few, principally through the efforts of Msgr. Ernest Jouin, a French priest and specialist on Masonic sects from St. Augustine’s Parish in Paris.<sup>20</sup>

The *OTO* is a phallic cult rooted in the ancient secret occult and magical wisdom and knowledge of the ages gleaned from Gnosticism, the Jewish Kabala and Eastern Mysticism.<sup>21</sup> According to one of its founders, Karl Kellner, the *OTO* brings “all occult bodies again under one governance,” including the Gnostic Church, the Order of the Illuminati, Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn, the Rosicrucian Brotherhood and various Masonic Rites including the Rite of Memphis and Rite of Mizraim.<sup>22</sup>

The *OTO*’s most famous World Master was the Cambridge-educated Aleister Crowley, aka Frater Perdurabo, the High Priest of the Gnostic Mass, a Master of the Black Arts and Magick and corrupter of females and males alike.<sup>23</sup>

Catholic writer, Craig Heimbichner, in “Did a Freemason Almost Become Pope?” notes that the eleventh degree of the *OTO* is the “initiation” of sodomy.<sup>24</sup> Crowley freely engaged in sodomy with initiates, thus fulfilling the *OTO* Credo of “Do What Thou Wilt Shall Be The Whole Of The Law.”<sup>25</sup>

According to Mary Ball Martínez, Father Jouin claimed he had irrefutable evidence that Cardinal Rampolla was not only an associate of the Brotherhood, but that he was Grand Master of the *Ordo Templi Orientalis* having been initiated into the rite in Switzerland a few years earlier.<sup>26</sup> When Jouin's efforts to bring this information to the attention of Vatican officials prior to the 1903 conclave were thwarted, he found a sympathetic hearing from Emperor Franz Josef and officials at the Imperial Court, thus, the Austrian veto against Cardinal Rampolla at the 1903 conclave.

### The Papacies of Benedict XV and Pius XI

The reign of Giacomo della Chiesa, Archbishop of Bologna and heir of Rampolla, who succeeded Pius X to the papacy as Pope Benedict XV, was of a relatively brief duration—less than eight years.<sup>27</sup>

Preoccupied with the horrors of World War I (1914–1918), the ever-growing demands for world-wide humanitarian war relief and post-war reconstruction, and the rise of Bolshevism and the Communist International, Pope Benedict XV had little time for progressivist reforms within the Church. Instead, with the assistance of Secretary of State Pietro Cardinal Gasparri, Pope Benedict XV concentrated on dismantling the Anti-Modernist structures set up by Pope Pius X including the offices of the *Sodalitium Pianum* that were finally closed down altogether in 1921.<sup>28</sup>

When Pope Benedict XV died suddenly of influenza on January 22, 1922, progressivist elements within the Curia headed by Cardinal Gasparri and working in tandem with the rising diplomat-cleric Bishop Eugenio Pacelli and newcomer Monsignor Giovanni Battista Montini, threw their support behind the candidacy of a dark horse, Ambrogio Achille Cardinal Ratti, Archbishop of Milan.<sup>29</sup>

The decision of Ratti to honor the memory of Pope Pius X by taking the name Pope Pius XI signaled trouble ahead for those prelates dedicated to the creation of NewChurch. Indeed, as Martínez points out, the running paradox of Pius XI's conflicting policies suggest that either Pius XI suffered from an unlikely case of “intermittent schizophrenia,” or “his seventeen year pontificate was a running battle with his successive Secretaries of State, Gasparri and Pacelli.”<sup>30</sup>

The encyclicals of Pius XI, the most intellectually brilliant of all the popes of the 20th century, cover a wide range of topics—spiritual, political, social and educational. Among his most memorable pronouncements were *Quas Primas* On the Feast of Christ the King (1925), *Mortalium Animos* On Religious Unity (1928), *Divini Illius Magistri* On Christian Education (1929), *Casti Connubii* On Christian Marriage (1930), *Quadragesimo Anno* On Reconstruction of the Social Order (1931), *Divini Redemptoris* On Atheistic Communism (1937), and *Mit Brennender Sorge* On the Church and the German Reich (1937) drafted by Secretary of State Eugenio Pacelli.<sup>31</sup>

Although Pope Pius XI ultimately denounced totalitarianism in all its forms including Socialism, Nazism, Communism and Fascism, he first entered into a series of complex concordats with Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany in an attempt to reach a political solution to the ongoing territorial conflicts with the Italian Government involving the Papal States and to stave off armed conflict in Europe.<sup>32</sup> However, as he discovered to his sorrow, concordats are worthless if they are not enforceable especially where the State is fundamentally hostile to religion.<sup>33</sup>

Among Pius XI's most controversial policies were the destruction of Catholic political parties, especially the powerful Catholic Popular Party headed by Sicilian priest Don Luigi Sturzo in favor of apostolic works, i.e., Catholic Action, a lay association for the diffusion of Catholic principles among all classes of society.<sup>34</sup>

Under the provisions of the Lateran Treaties of 1929, the Holy See received financial compensation for the loss of the territories of the former Papal States—approximately 700 million lire—monies that furnished the foundation for the Vatican's entrance into the world of modern finance and ultimately into the world of financial corruption, organized crime, and Masonic intrigue.

On matters of doctrine, Pope Pius XI held firm.

Behind the scenes, however, Rampolla's heirs were busy pushing assorted progressivist misadventures including the Malines Conversations, an inter-religious "dialogue" between Anglicans and the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>35</sup>

Also, the tragic failure of the Church to defend Mexican Catholics and the Faith against the Masonic-Communist-lead governments that came to power in Mexico after 1917 can be traced in large part to the intrigues of Gasparrri and Company.<sup>36</sup>

The subject of homosexuality, though not the subject of any specific document issued by Pope Pius XI, became an object of increased Vatican gossip with the rise of known sexual perverts and pederasts among key members of Hitler's personal entourage including Ernst Röhm head of the *Sturmabteilung* (SA).

Hitler, himself, was not ignorant of the power of homosexual accusations when he attempted to strike back against the Church for its anti-Nazi articulations by staging a series of morality trials at which a handful of priests and religious were charged (justly or not) with sodomy and pederasty.<sup>37</sup>

## The Revolution Takes Hold Under Pius XII

Both advocates and critics of the Revolution of the Second Vatican Council agree that the role of Eugenio Maria Giuseppe Giovanni Cardinal Pacelli who ascended the Chair of Peter on March 12, 1939, as Pope Pius XII, was instrumental in securing the revolutionaries a foothold on the papacy.<sup>38</sup>

As Martínez solidly documents, and as inveterate collaborators of New-Church like Archbishop Annibale Bugnini, C.M., reaffirm, Pius XII opened the Church to “Progressivism” both politically and theologically.<sup>39</sup>

Under his 19-year-pontificate, the foundation and stepping-stones for the futuristic NewChurch were laid.

The following is a short list of decrees and movements initiated by Pope Pius XII that propelled NewChurch forward:

### ■ The Destruction of the Liturgy ■

As Archbishop Annibale Bugnini records in his opening chapter to *The Reform of the Liturgy 1948–1975* on the well-springs of “liturgical reform,” as early as 1942, less than three years into his pontificate, Pope Pius XII assigned a project for liturgical reform (liturgical codification) to Benedictine Father Pio Alfonzo, a liturgist who taught at the College of the Propaganda and advised the Sacred Congregation of Rites.<sup>40</sup> Fr. Alfonzo’s “General Norms” however, was not acted upon at that time.

It was not until four years later, on May 10, 1946, in an audience with Carlo Cardinal Salotti, Prefect for the Congregation of Rites, that Pius XII instructed Salotti to begin a study of the general reform of the liturgy.

On July 17, 1946, Pius XII determined that a Commission for General Liturgical Restoration be established to consider the nature and substance of a general reform of the liturgy and offer concrete proposals. On May 28, 1948, the pope selected the members of the Commission. Father (later Cardinal) Ferdinando Antonelli, OFM, was named General Director and Fr. (later Archbishop) Annibale Bugnini named Secretary.<sup>41</sup> When the Commission was dissolved in 1960, to make room for the Pontifical Preparatory Commission on the Liturgy established in connection with the forthcoming Second Vatican Council, Bugnini was again appointed to serve as Secretary for the new assembly. After the opening of the Council in 1962 by Pope John XXIII, until its closing in 1964 under Pope Paul VI, Bugnini continued to function in the capacity of *peritus* (expert) to the Conciliar Commission on the Liturgy. From 1964 to 1969, Bugnini again served as Secretary to the Consilium for the Implementation of the Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy (*Sacrosanctum Concilium*) promulgated by Pope Paul VI on December 4, 1963.<sup>42</sup>

These seemingly mundane facts are presented here so that there can be no question that Annibale Bugnini knew of what he spoke when he made the following confession:

In the twelve years of its existence (June 28, 1948 to July 8, 1960), the commission held eighty-two meetings and worked in absolute secrecy. So secret, in fact, was their work that the publication of the *Ordo Sabbati Sancti instaurati* at the beginning of March 1951 caught even officials of the Congregation of Rites by surprise. The commission enjoyed the full confidence of the Pope (i.e. Pius XII), who was kept abreast of its work by



## THE RITE OF SODOMY

Monsignor Montini and even more, on a weekly basis, by Father Bea, confessor of Pius XII. ...The first fruit of the commission's work was the restoration of the Easter Vigil (1951). ...It was a signal that the liturgy was at last launched decisively on a pastoral course. The same reforming principles were applied in 1955 to the whole of Holy Week, and in 1960, with the Code of Rubrics, to the remainder of the liturgy.

The second force operative in ensuring the coming of liturgical reform found its mature expression at Assisi (1956). This International Conference Congress on Pastoral Liturgy, was, in God's plan, a dawn announcing a resplendent day that would have no decline. Who would have predicted that three years later the greatest ecclesial event of the century, Vatican Council II, would be announced? ...Pope Pius XII gave a fine address. ...In his introduction he made a historic remark: "The Liturgical movement is ... a sign of the providential dispositions of God for the present time [and] of the movement of the Holy Spirit in the Church. ..."

It is clear today the reform was the fruit of a long period of maturation, a fruit produced by the thought and prayer of elite minds and then shared with ever wider circles of the faithful.<sup>43</sup>

In *The Murky Waters of Vatican II*, Catholic writer Atila Guimarães cites the works of the frequently quoted post-Conciliar writer Antonio Acerbi who confirms that long before the Second Vatican Council opened, a "synthetic school" existed that attempted to integrate two currents acting on the Church—one "progressive" and the other "conservative." This "synthesis," Acerbi suggests, inspired Pope Pius XII's Encyclical *Mystici Corporis* (1943).<sup>44</sup>

The draft of *Mystici Corporis* was actually prepared by Dutch Jesuit theologian Fr. Sebastian Trump.<sup>45</sup> Its publication was a watershed event—a major paradigm shift in redefining the juridical and societal role of the Catholic Church. Commenting on the revolutionary nature of *Mystici Corporis*, Father Avery Dulles, SJ, noted that an attempt to introduce the same concept of the Church as the Mystical Body of Christ was rejected in 1870 at the First Vatican Council as being "confusing, ambiguous, vague, inappropriate, and inappropriately biological."<sup>46</sup>

In *History of Vatican II—Announcing and Preparing Vatican Council II*, editor Joseph A. Komonchak states that Pius XII led the Revolution under the banner of "reform."<sup>47</sup>

Komonchak credits Pius XII's Encyclical on Biblical Studies *Divino Afflante Spiritu* (1943) that was prepared from a draft written by German Jesuit Augustin Bea, then Director of the Biblical Institute, with the freeing of Biblical scholars from former restrictions and opened up Biblical Studies to progressive thought.<sup>48</sup>

"Less open, because it attacked the two fronts of spiritualism and juridical formalism... *Mystici Corporis Christi*, issued in that same year [1943], replaced a purely conceptual ecclesiology with an organic one, even while asserting that the Roman Church is coextensive with the Church of Christ,"

claims Komonchak.<sup>49</sup> “The masterpiece of these reforms was the restoration of the feast of Easter to its ancient splendor by assigning the central role once again to the Vigil, the nocturnal service celebrated between Holy Saturday and Easter Sunday,” he explained.<sup>50</sup>

Archbishop Annibale Bugnini, a major architect of the *Novus Ordo*, confirmed that Pius XII’s action was seen as a step “leading gradually to the new structuring of the liturgical year on its traditional foundations.”<sup>51</sup>

Other reforms instigated by Pius XII, said Komonchak, included the establishment of secular institutes such as Opus Dei, the restoration of the permanent diaconate as an “ecclesiastical office independent of the priesthood,” and the internationalization of the Curia, more by the Consistory of 1946 than the Consistory of 1953.<sup>52</sup>

Bugnini credited Pius XII with putting “the seal of his supreme authority” on the Liturgical Movement in his Encyclical *Mediator Dei* of November 11, 1947.<sup>53</sup>

He also notes that in 1945, two years before the encyclical appeared, Pius XII commissioned a new Latin version of the Psalms under the Pontifical Biblical Institute.

“This work, which had been brought to completion by the tenacious determination of the rector, Father (later Cardinal) Augustin Bea, helped ripen in the pope’s mind the idea of a reform of the entire liturgy; the new Psalter would be simply the first building block of the new edifice,” claimed Bugnini.<sup>54</sup>

In the United States, as early as 1940, the Benedictines at St. John’s Abbey in Collegeville, Minn. were hosting “Liturgical Weeks.” At such *avant-garde* gatherings, “NewMass” was said in the vernacular with the “presider” facing the people and concelebration the norm. Chewy bread replaced the host. Private devotions were discouraged.

From the beginning, homosexual clergy and religious like Archbishop Rembert Weakland were greatly attracted to the concept of “liturgical reform” as a vehicle of doctrinal and moral change. Catholic historian, Joseph White was very perceptive when he noted that “Liturgical activists were concurrently social reformers.”<sup>55</sup>

### ■ The Undermining of Seminary Life ■

Before Pope Pius XII issued *Menti Nostrae* On the Development of Holiness in Priestly Life on September 23, 1950, members of the Curia informed the pope that the wholesale changes embraced by the apostolic exhortation, especially those tied to the “updating” of seminary life, would adversely affect the priesthood.

The concerns of the Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and Universities centered on the predictable erosion of spirituality and seminary discipline likely to result from *Menti Nostrae*’s novel emphasis on new

methods of training and courses of professional studies that mimicked secular education. Pius XII ignored the Curia's warning.<sup>56</sup>

Under the guise of "seminary reform," all forms of discipline including prayer life and dress were relaxed to enable seminarians to break out of their "isolation" and fraternize with the "modern world."<sup>57</sup> The decline in seminary discipline and morale was also mirrored in the general priesthood as the Holy See began to receive increased numbers of requests for laicization i.e., reduction to the lay state, by priests.

In the seminary classroom, especially in the United States, the mandatory use of Latin, the universal language of the Church, was already in precipitous decline by the early 1950s.<sup>58</sup> Giuseppe Cardinal Pizzardo, the Prefect for the Congregation correctly claimed that without Latin the sources of the Catholic tradition would become inaccessible to upcoming seminarians and priests—a thoroughly delicious thought to the architects of NewChurch.<sup>59</sup> The replacement of Latin with the vernacular anticipated a number of other important "reforms" already on the drawing boards including the use of the vernacular in Sacred Liturgy and the internationalization of the Roman Curia.<sup>60</sup>

Up until the start of the Second World War, the Italian-dominated Curia and College of Cardinals remained Catholic, that is, universal, competent, and faithful to Tradition. Like the Legislative branch of government, the Holy Office has offered a system of checks and balances in the governance of the Church and has served as a counter-weight to papal abuse of power especially when it threatened the Deposit of Faith.

No less an authority than Rev. Thomas J. Reese, SJ, the sympathetic chronicler of AmChurch, acknowledges that the internationalization or de-Romanization of the Curia began under Pius XII. In 1946, the pope raised the overall number of the Sacred College of Cardinals from 36 to 70 and in 1953 he added 24 more cardinals with an eye fixed on breaking the historic dominance by Italians in the Curia.<sup>61</sup>

### ■ The Promotion of Episcopal Conferences ■

Closely connected to the de-Romanization of the Curia was the expansion in scope and power of Episcopal National Conferences under Pius XII.

While Cardinal and Secretary of State from 1930 to 1939, Eugenio Pacelli backed the creation of a centralized Church bureaucracy within each nation or groups of nations, a practice begun under Pope Benedict XV.

Today every nation has its "Bishops Club" such as the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops or a super-structured bureaucracy such as CELAM created in 1955 in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, that today represents some 22 Episcopates in Latin America and the Caribbean.

By the time Pius XII's successor, Pope John XXIII, gave formal approval to the structure of National Episcopal Conferences in *Annuario Pontificio* (1959), 40 such bureaucracies were already in place.<sup>62</sup>

As noted in Chapter 11, there was justifiable concern among American bishops when the NCCB/USCC was created in 1966, that the new Episcopal bureaucracy would undermine the authority of the individual bishop and interfere with the age-old line of transmission that has existed between a bishop and the Holy See in the person of the pope.

The creation of NewChurch would have been very difficult, if not impossible, without the existence of these vast and universal bureaucratic structures. In the U.S., the Homosexual Collective personified by New Ways Ministry, could hardly have had its way with the Church had it not been for the cooperation and resources of the NCCB/USCC and its successor, the USCCB.



One could cite numerous other examples, including the ill-fated “updating” of religious orders, to document the unhappy fact that the current Revolution sweeping the Roman Catholic Church today began, in earnest, at the top, with Pope Pius XII.

The completion of the Revolution would have to wait for Pope Paul VI with Pope John XXIII serving as the bridge between the two pontiffs.

### **Enemies from Without**

Thus far this chapter has concerned itself with personalities and incidents that have contributed to the Vatican II Revolution from *within* the Roman Catholic Church during the first half of the 20th century. In this enormous task, the visionaries of NewChurch were happily and ably assisted by the Church’s traditional enemies from *without*. Among these International Communism, International Freemasonry and International Jewry/Zionism hold a special place.

I have selected International Communism, to demonstrate how these outside forces have contributed to the Revolution in the Catholic Church, although I could just as easily have chosen Freemasonry or International Jewry/Zionism, as they all proceed from the same font. To understand one is to understand all. For while each wears a different face, they are all bound together by the same tail that identifies their origin—the Devil.

### **Pius XI on the Evil of Communism**

In *Divini Redemptoris* issued on March 19, 1937, Pope Pius XI set forth the position of the Roman Catholic Church on Communism—yesterday, today and tomorrow. Readers who are unfamiliar with this encyclical will want to acquaint themselves with this important work, as it is the last of its kind to be written in the 20th century by any pontiff from Pope Pius XII, onward.<sup>63</sup>

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

The following excerpts from *Divini Redemptoris* explain why Communism is “intrinsically wrong” and is and always will be an enemy of God, Church and State:

4] Ever since the days when groups of ‘intellectuals’ were formed in an arrogant attempt to free civilization from the bonds of morality and religion, our predecessors overtly and explicitly drew the attention of the world to the consequences of the dechristianization of human society. With reference to Communism, Our Venerable Predecessor, Pius IX, of holy memory, as early as 1846 pronounced a solemn condemnation, which he confirmed in the words of the Syllabus directed against “that infamous doctrine of so-called Communism which is absolutely contrary to the natural law itself, and if once adopted would utterly destroy the rights, property and possessions of all men, and even society itself.” Later on, another of our predecessors, the immortal Leo XIII, in his Encyclical *Quod Apostolici Muneris*, defined Communism as “the fatal plague which insinuates itself into the very marrow of human society only to bring about its ruin ...”

5] In our Encyclicals *Miserentissimus Redemptor*, *Quadragesimo Anno*, *Caritate Christi*, *Acerba Animi*, *Dilectissima Nobis*, We raised a solemn protest against the persecutions unleashed in Russia, in Mexico and now in Spain.

8] The Communism of today, more emphatically than similar movements in the past, conceals in itself a false messianic idea. A pseudo-ideal of justice, of equality and fraternity in labor impregnates all its doctrine and activity with a deceptive mysticism, which communicates a zealous and contagious enthusiasm to the multitudes entrapped by delusive promise.

[58] See to it, Venerable Brethren, that the Faithful do not allow themselves to be deceived! Communism is intrinsically wrong, and no one who would save Christian civilization may collaborate with it in any undertaking whatsoever. Those who permit themselves to be deceived into lending their aid towards the triumph of Communism in their own country, will be the first to fall victims of their error. And the greater the antiquity and grandeur of the Christian civilization in the regions where Communism successfully penetrates, so much more devastating will be the hatred displayed by the godless.<sup>64</sup>

In Chapter 3 on Renaissance England, this writer documented the successful infiltration and subversion of the Roman Catholic Church, including the attempted moral corruption of seminarians and priests by Protestant enemies at the English College in France during the Elizabethan Period.

In Chapter 5, we explored the connections between the world of the English born and bred Cambridge spies and the European Homintern during World War II and the post-Cold War era.

In this next to final chapter, we will examine the degree to which the Communists were able to successfully penetrate and subvert the Catholic Church in the United States during the Stalin era and beyond and to deter-

mine if these actions contributed to the rise of homosexuality in the Catholic priesthood and religious life in the United States.

Since it is always helpful to go from the known to the unknown, let us begin our inquiry with a look at a successful secular model of Communist penetration, the Administration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt (1933–1945), followed by a study of the equally successful subversion by the Communist International of non-Catholic religious groups and institutions in the United States during the same time period.

### **FDR—No Reds Under the Beds**

In terms of overall Soviet penetration, no single U.S. Administration was ever more thoroughly done in than that of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. There may not have been a Communist spy under every bed in the White House, but there were Soviet agents, moles and “sleepers” in every United States wartime and intelligence agency including the Departments of State, Treasury, Justice and Defense, the Office of Strategic Services, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Manhattan Project and the Atomic Energy Commission, all New Deal agencies, the staff of U.S. Senate and House Committees, and the U.S. House of Representatives.

It has only been within recent years with the release of the highly classified VENONA Codex in 1995 and the opening of Soviet files to research scholars such as Harvey Klehr, John Earl Haynes, and Kyrill M. Anderson, authors of *The Soviet World of Communism*, that Americans have been able to appreciate the breadth and depth of the Communist espionage, not only against the Roosevelt Administration, but against all of Stalin’s target populations and institutions.<sup>65</sup>

In sharp contrast to Stalin who was overly paranoid about spies and traitors, Roosevelt was under paranoid and dismissed the whole idea of espionage rings within his administration as “absurd.”<sup>66</sup> To repeat Austrian historian Ernst Topitsch’s observation, President Franklin D. Roosevelt was so completely engrossed in his “liberal Masonic internationalism” that he was completely oblivious to Stalin’s long-term plans of conquest.<sup>67</sup>

Among the most important of the Soviet agents planted in the Roosevelt Administration were Alger Hiss, Assistant to Secretary of State Edward Stettinius, Jr., Harry Dexter White, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury; and Lauchlin Currie, White House liaison to the State Department and FDR’s top personal aide.<sup>68</sup>

In 1936, there were so many Communists in the State Department that in a black comedy of errors, Hiss attempted to recruit a colleague, Noel H. Field, who had connections to the State Department and League of Nations, but Field was already working for Soviet Military Intelligence. Hiss and the American-born, Cambridge-educated and State Department “volunteer” Michael Straight also tried to recruit one another.<sup>69</sup>

In 1940, President Roosevelt was able to persuade Pope Pius XII to deep-six *Divini Redemptoris* and to use the offices of the Papal Nuncio in Washington, D.C., to quell the opposition of certain American bishops and outspoken Catholic laymen to the President's Lend-Lease Program that gave Roosevelt the power to sell, lend and lease war materials, military information and technology to any country he deemed necessary to ward off aggression against the United States including the Soviet Union.

The Papal Nuncio, Msgr. Amleto Cicognani, dutifully instructed the American bishops to tell their flocks that they could support such aide as it was designed to help the Russian people not the Communist regime of Stalin. Congress passed the Lend-Lease Law on March 11, 1941, without Catholic opposition.

"Uncle Joe" Stalin received over \$11 billion in U.S. aid.

To show his appreciation, Stalin used the U.S. bombers that were part of the Lend Lease fleet to transport tons of U.S. classified documents stolen by Soviet spies from Washington, D.C., Los Alamos (where Lavrentii Beria head of the NKVD had 29 active agents at work), and other U.S. intelligence centers, to the Soviet Union.<sup>70</sup> Although some of the diplomatic mail pouches were routinely opened for security purposes, the Army officers who examined the contents hadn't a clue as to the significance of references to the "Manhattan Engineering District," "Oak Ridge," "uranium," and "cyclotron," but Stalin did.<sup>71</sup>

President Roosevelt died on April 12, 1945. Within hours, Vice President, Harry S. Truman, was sworn in to succeed him as the 33rd President of the United States. At that moment in history, Stalin knew more about the atomic bomb and other U.S. military, defense and diplomatic secrets than did Truman.

The dangers posed by Truman's ignorance of national security measures were compounded by his unbelievable naiveté regarding the "trustworthiness" of Stalin. By the time Truman came to his senses, the Red Army occupied most of Eastern Europe and had initiated the blockade of West Berlin, China had fallen to Chairman Mao and his "agrarian reformers," and the Soviets had detonated an atom-bomb.

### **Ex-Communists Break The Silence**

Prior to the public testimony of a number of important defectors from the American Communist Party in the mid-to-late 1940s, the American people were, as a whole, completely oblivious to the dangers and damage wrought by the Soviet espionage apparatus in the United States.<sup>72</sup>

Since the information obtained by the VENONA decrypts were kept secret, the little Americans knew about Communist espionage in the United States came from the sworn testimony of high level Communist Party defectors before the United States House and Senate during the Cold

War.<sup>73</sup> They included Elizabeth Bentley, Whittaker Chambers, Louis Budenz, Benjamin Gitlow, Manning Johnson, and Bella Dodd.

All, but Whittaker Chambers, were knowledgeable concerning the Communist infiltration of U.S. churches.<sup>74</sup>

Louis F. Budenz was managing editor of the *Daily Worker* and a high-level member of the Communist Party/USA (CP/USA) from 1935 to 1945.<sup>75</sup>

At a secret meeting of the Party's Central Committee in December 1938, the minutes of which were sent to Moscow, Budenz explained the importance of Catholics as a group: "We can see what this Catholic question means in the building of the democratic front, when we consider the Catholics in the Democratic Party," he said. "The overwhelming majority of Catholics of all national origins are Democrats.... We cannot begin to touch the Democratic Party at any point, particularly in the industrial centers and its progressive wing, without being confronted with active Catholic leaders."<sup>76</sup>

After his defection in 1950, Budenz returned to the Catholic Church and became Assistant Professor of Economics at Fordham University and served on the faculty at Seton Hall University.

His testimony before various U.S. Senate Committee investigations on Soviet espionage activities in the United States included detailed information on Soviet infiltration and influence of Protestant Churches and Schools of Divinity including New York City's Union Theological Seminary.

Budenz named Pastor John Howard Melish of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Trinity in Brooklyn Heights, Episcopalian pastor William B. Spofford Sr., a leader of the American League Against War and Fascism, and Joseph F. Fletcher, Professor of Practical Theology at the Episcopal Theological Seminary in Cambridge, Mass., as active members of the Communist Party.<sup>77</sup>

Budenz's charges were backed up by fellow Party defector, Benjamin Gitlow, a Jewish Socialist who had helped establish the CP/USA in 1919.<sup>78</sup>

Gitlow claimed that shortly after the formation of the Third Communist International, and the United Front in 1921, Lenin ordered the start of a campaign to infiltrate churches worldwide.<sup>79</sup>

According to the Millenari, it was Lenin's belief that the Secretary of the Communist party in a Catholic state must dress himself up in a Franciscan robe to succeed.<sup>80</sup>

Budenz's and Gitlow's testimony was in turn supported by Albert Vassart, a leader of the French Comintern and Secretary of the French Communist Party from 1932 to 1939. Vassart was instrumental in establishing the French Popular Front Against Fascism. He was expelled from the Party in 1939 and later became an active anti-Communist.<sup>81</sup>



## THE RITE OF SODOMY

According to Vassart, in 1936, Moscow had issued an order that “sure and carefully selected members of the Communist youth” were to enter seminaries, and after training, receive ordination as priests. Vassart identified the Dominican religious order as being a prime target of Communist infiltration.<sup>82</sup> He also confirmed that, as with the CP/USA, the French Communist Party took its orders directly from Moscow.

Max Bedacht [Codename—MARSHALL], former Secretary of the International Workers Order, CP/USA functionary and a Soviet courier said that the Soviets viewed the Roman Catholic Church as a “formidable opponent...because of its ideological unity and its organizational centralization.”<sup>83</sup> “If we revolutionists have not already learned these lessons in our experience, we could learn the value of ideological unity and organizational centralization from the Catholic Church,” Bedacht concluded.<sup>84</sup>

At the 1953 hearings of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee and House Committee on Un-American activities, Gitlow along with a host of ex-Communists including Manning Johnson, Leonard Patterson, Joseph Kornfeder, Paul Crouch, Karl Prussion, and Albert Vassart gave sworn testimony on the progress of Stalin’s program of infiltration and colonization of churches and synagogues in the U.S. and abroad.<sup>85</sup>

Joseph Kornfeder, alias, Joseph Zack, a Slovak, joined the Communist Party in 1919 and trained at the Lenin School of Political Warfare in Moscow from 1927–1930. He rose rapidly in the ranks of Communist apparatus until 1934 when he left the Party over a dispute concerning Trotsky deviations.<sup>86</sup> He testified that there were an estimated 600 secret Party members among the American clergy and between 2000 to 3000 clerical fellow travelers who followed the Red Star to the East.<sup>87</sup> He made the point that the Soviets often advised certain agents not to join the Party. Whether or not one was a “card-carrying” member of the Communist Party was not as important as one’s ability to follow orders, promote Communist objectives or become involved in Soviet front organizations.

Mr. Manning Johnson, a former official of the CP/USA and leader in the National Negro Congress stated that he was assigned by the Soviets to infiltrate black churches, especially those in the Bible Belt.

In his testimony before the House of Un-American Activities in July 1953 in New York City, Johnson stated:

In the early 1930s, the Communists instructed thousands of their members to rejoin their ancestral religious groups and to operate in cells designed to take control of churches for Communist purposes. ...Once the tactic of infiltration of religious organizations was set by the Kremlin, the actual mechanics of implementing the ‘new line’ was a question of following the general experiences of the Living Church Movement in Russia where the Communists discovered that the destruction of religion could proceed much faster through infiltration of the Church by Communist agents operating within the Church itself. The Communist leadership in the United

States realized that the infiltration tactic in this country would have to adapt itself to American conditions and religious make-up peculiar to this country. In the earliest stages it was determined that with only small forces available it would be necessary to concentrate Communist agents in the seminaries. The practical conclusion, drawn by the Red leaders, was that these institutions would make it possible for a small Communist minority to influence the ideology of future clergymen in the paths conducive to Communist purposes.<sup>88</sup>

Johnson testified that the Soviet objective with regard to U.S. religious institutions in the United States was two-fold: 1) to diminish the Church's effective opposition to Communism and, 2) to direct clerical thinking away from spiritual ends and redirect them toward the temporal and the political, that is, to emphasize the preaching of the so-called "Social Gospel." Later in his testimony Johnson stated, "This policy was successful beyond even Communist expectations."<sup>89</sup>

Johnson identified the prominent Methodist minister Dr. Harry F. Ward, Professor of Christian Ethics at Union Theological Seminary, as the chief architect for Communist infiltration and subversion in the religious field in the United States.<sup>90</sup>

### **Rev. Ward and the "Social Gospel Movement"**

The London-born Ward was ordained a Methodist minister at turn of the century. In 1907, John D. Rockefeller, Jr. gave money to Ward to establish the Methodist Federation for Social Action (Social Services) to bring the "Social Gospel" to Protestant ministers. Ward was also instrumental in the creation of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America (FCC), the forerunner of the World Council of Churches (1948) and the National Council of Churches (1950).

Indoctrinated with a spirit of political radicalism and revolutionary zeal for the "Social Gospel" of Christ, Ward made a number of visits to Moscow, though apparently not to any Soviet gulags. He became convinced that Communism was the fulfillment of the ethics of Jesus Christ.<sup>91</sup> Ward was also a steady contributor to columns of the *Daily Worker* where Louis Budenz was managing editor.

Ward was associated with at least 60 Communist fronts including the American League Against War and Fascism which he chaired, and he played an active role in the Civil Rights Congress, the legal arm of the American Communist Movement. He also served as Chairman of the American Civil Liberties Union.<sup>92</sup>

Ward, along with Episcopalian minister, William Spofford, Sr., remained loyal to the League and followed Communist directives slavishly to the bitter end.<sup>93</sup>

During the 25 years that Ward taught at the Union Theological seminary, he was a major recruiter for the CP/USA and for Communist front

organizations. Almost every CP/USA defector had a story to tell about the Red Reverend including Elizabeth Bentley, perhaps the most well placed and important of all Communist defectors.<sup>94</sup>

Bentley told of a meeting in the spring of 1935 that she had with "Edwin," a student at the Union Theological Seminary who was nearing ordination. Edwin told her "the old Christianity is dead, Elizabeth." "I am convinced that Communism is the Christianity of the future, that I, as a potential Christian minister, must *per se* be a Communist, even though it will be a very hard life."<sup>95</sup>

When Bentley asked him if he had discussed the issue with anyone at the seminary, Edwin replied cheerfully, "Yes. I've talked to Dr. Harry Ward about the question of my joining the Communist Party. He's not a member, as you know, but he told me that I should follow the dictates of my own conscience. In fact, he indicated that my membership would make absolutely no difference in my being ordained."<sup>96</sup> Bentley said Edwin paused for a moment, then looked up and said, "You know, it's funny, but I would swear he approved the step I am taking."<sup>97</sup>

Bentley affirmed that Ward was one of the big shots in the American League Against War and Fascism, and that, with a few exceptions, the whole staff of the League was Communist.<sup>98</sup>

Manning Johnson testified that Communist professors like Ward were planted in seminaries where they organized cell groups. He said that Church publications were even easier to subvert.<sup>99</sup>

In her testimony Bentley identified *The Protestant* as a Communist-controlled entity.<sup>100</sup>

*The Protestant* was founded in December 1938 with Kenneth Leslie as editor. It was financed by wealthy American Jews. Leslie was supposed to have convinced these Jews that an American anti-Jewish pogrom was in the making.<sup>101</sup> *The Protestant* was militantly anti-Catholic and pro-Jew.<sup>102</sup> The publication attacked Franco's Spain, denounced "anti-Semitism," hailed the feats of Stalin's Red Army and claimed Communism was based on Christ's basic principles.<sup>103</sup>

Historically, Protestants and Jews have viewed the Roman Catholic Church as a common enemy. They also share the common bonds of International Freemasonry. The Communists were able to exploit this hatred and fear of the Church for their own ends.

The Unitarian Church, which claims neither creed nor dogma nor liturgy nor moral standards, was highly favored by the Soviets as a religious role model.<sup>104</sup> Its official publication, the *Christian Register* was known as "a Beacon Street edition of the *Daily Worker*."<sup>105</sup>

As for the Jews, the sixth floor of the Communist Party headquarters at 35 East 12th street in New York City held the publication offices of the Communist Yiddish newspaper, the *Morning Freiheit*, and the "Jewish Commission."<sup>106</sup>

As might be expected, the *Daily Worker* seethed with hatred for religion in general and the Roman Church in particular, even though Catholics and former Catholics made up the bulk of membership in the CP/USA.<sup>107</sup> Protestants and Jews generally quit practicing their faith after joining the Communist Party, but Catholics held on to theirs—at least for appearance sake.<sup>108</sup> From the 1930s to the 1950s, Roman Catholics played prominent roles in the labor and trade unions, so it is not surprising that they were primary targets of Soviet recruitment.

As more and more of the unpleasant revelations came to the fore at the House and Senate hearings on Soviet infiltration and subversion of U.S. churches and sects during the 1950s, pressure mounted from the Establishment and powerful foundations to bring the sessions to an end. Amid charges that the U.S. Congress was violating the so-called “separation of Church and State,” the House hearings on Communist infiltration of organized religion in the United States were shut down.

### **Bella Dodd on Communist Infiltration**

After their debriefings by the FBI and appearances at public and closed-door Congressional hearings, a number of Communist Party defectors took their stories directly to the American people. Bella Dodd was among these brave souls.

Born in Italy in 1904, into a Catholic family of nine children, Maria Asunta Isabella Visono joined her immigrant family in the United States six years later. Despite the language barrier she became an excellent and highly motivated student. After graduation from high school, she attended Hunter College, where like Elizabeth Bentley, her exceptional talents attracted the attention of Communist professors who served as talent spotters for CP/USA and Soviet GPU and NKVD recruiters. She then went on to New York University School of Law after which she became an active member of the CP/USA.

In her autobiography *School of Darkness*, Bella Dodd describes her total absorption by the Party to the exclusion of any meaningful personal and family life and her 21-year rise up the CP/USA ladder from legal counsel specializing in labor matters to a political powerhouse in the Soviet-controlled East Coast apparatus. She became the head of the New York State Teachers’ Union and a specialist in the infiltration and control of various educational-related organizations.<sup>109</sup> She was also active in women’s groups such as the Congress of American Women and numerous Communist “peace” fronts.

Her fall from grace and expulsion from the Communist Party in the early 1950s eventually led her to the doorstep of Bishop Fulton J. Sheen in New York and a return to the Catholic faith.

During this time period, Dr. Dodd was subpoenaed for Senate Committee hearings regarding areas in which she had particular expertise—Communist infiltration of labor unions and educational institutions.

Her testimony was always concise, direct and truthful.

Dodd also embarked on a series of private lecture tours for Catholic audiences in which Dodd spoke of the infiltration of churches by Soviet agents and Communist fellow travelers.<sup>110</sup>

From the testimony of Dodd and other former members of the CP/USA and former Soviet intelligence agents working in the U.S., we know that both Lenin and Stalin invested the majority of their espionage talent, time and finances in the infiltration and subversion of trade unions, the labor movement, key government posts, “think-tanks” and foundations, industrial and military installations, local, state and national political parties and other secular American institutions. This does not mean, however, that the Soviets were any *less* successful in smaller-scale projects they undertook including the subversion of religious institutions including the Roman Catholic Church.

Unfortunately, while there appears to be no dearth of evidence on the successful penetration of Protestant seminaries, churches and sects in the U.S. by the Soviets from the 1930s onward, we have no comparable record of the Communist infiltration of the Catholic Church including Catholic seminaries, and churches and its hierarchical bureaucracy.

However, to suggest, as some skeptics have, that since Catholic seminaries and houses of religious formation are relatively “closed societies,” they are immune from Communist subversion is to ignore the facts before us. After all, Soviet master spy Richard Sorge successfully penetrated the highest levels of Japanese society and government, which were believed to be impenetrable by Western intelligence.<sup>111</sup>

Certainly there were serious obstacles to infiltrating Catholic seminaries from the 1930s to the 1950s, that were not present in the case of their Protestant counterparts such as the requirement of celibacy and systematic vetting and close monitoring by superiors. The attrition rate among those Communist and Socialist radicals who volunteered or were pressured into these assignments must have been very high.

In his autobiography, the well-known historian Will Durant confesses that after graduation from high school in 1907 he got caught up in a flight of socialist euphoria and decided to infiltrate the priesthood in order to “work from within to lead the Catholic Church in the United States to cooperation with the socialist movement.”<sup>112</sup> His experiment lasted for three years until a bad conscience got the better of him and he left Seton Hall in New Jersey for a career in journalism and a beautiful girl named Ariel, who became his wife.

Despite the hardships involved, however, some Soviet agents must have made it through to ordination. The key to their future success would

lie in avoiding parish work and securing a desk job in a Chancery or with the National Catholic Welfare Conference. The latter would provide the agent with an opportunity for advancement up the bureaucratic ladder, with a minimum of intrusion of religion, to a position of power and influence in AmChurch.

With the wholesale relaxation of standards of admission to Catholic seminaries and the precipitous decline in discipline and morals of seminarians and ordained clergy that marked the Vatican II Revolution, and the establishment of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops/U.S. Catholic Conference in Washington, D.C. in 1966 at the height of the Cold War, the doors were open to subversion on an even greater scale.<sup>113</sup> At the NCCB/USCC, a well-placed Soviet agent wearing a Roman collar would be capable of inflicting maximum damage to Catholic Church both in the U.S. and in Rome.

### **The Russian State Church— A Model of Communist Subversion**

The history of the 70-year Soviet campaign against the Russian State Church offers many invaluable lessons on how national centralized church bureaucracies can be completely subverted and brought under Communist control.

Details of how the Soviets brought the Russian State Church and its hierarchy and clergy to heel are contained in *The Sword and the Shield* by Cambridge historian Christopher Andrew and Vasili N. Mitrokhin, a former KGB officer who defected to Britain in 1992.<sup>114</sup>

When the Russian State Church separated from Rome in the Great Schism of 1054, the Eastern Church traded the authority of the Vicar of Christ for subservience to the State—first the Tsars and later Lenin and Stalin and their heirs.<sup>115</sup> The Russian people, therefore, were no stranger to mixing religion and politics. After the October 1917 Revolution, Lenin brutally murdered and suppressed the Russian State clergy, plundered and destroyed churches, monasteries and schools and sent thousands of priests to forced labor camps. By the time Stalin took power, the schismatic church had been brought to its knees. When Stalin eventually permitted the re-opening of churches, seminaries and schools, it was with the knowledge that the entire bureaucratic structure of the church, its hierarchy and its seminaries were under total Communist control.

With the entry of the Soviet Union into the Second World War in 1941, Stalin was forced to enlist the assistance of the Russian State hierarchy in rallying the Russian people in the battle to save “Mother Russia.”<sup>116</sup> However Stalin did not entirely relinquish his strong hold on the Russian State Church.

According to Andrew and Mitrokhin, in the early 1940s, Stalin ordered his secret intelligence service to create a new department known as the

Council for Religious Affairs which was used to place NKVD agents in top echelons of the State Church.

In 1943, Stalin permitted the formal reestablishment of the Moscow Patriarchate under the leadership of Patriarch Aleski I and his assistant Metropolitan Nikolai. Both were Soviet agents.<sup>117</sup>

In the post-war years, Stalin permitted the Russian State Church a short respite.

At the same time, he brutally attacked the hierarchy and clergy of the Uniate Roman Catholic Church of the Ukraine, the largest of the underground churches that the Soviets were unable to either eliminate or control.<sup>118</sup> In a ten-year reign of terror, the Soviet government murdered and deported to the gulags of Siberia, thousands of Uniate clergy and faithful who refused to join the “church of the Regime” including ten of its eleven bishops.<sup>119</sup>

The truce, however, between the Soviet State and the Russian State Church was illusory. The Russian hierarchy was unable to wrest itself from Soviet control and manipulation. The degree to which the prelates remained subservient to their Soviet taskmasters became obvious to all when in 1955, two years after Stalin’s death, Patriarch Aleski I publicly declared that the Russian State Church totally supports its government’s peaceful foreign policy and that Communist ideology corresponds to the Christian ideals which the Church preaches.<sup>120</sup>

As the Cold War heated up, so did Communism’s worldwide campaign against organized religion. The KGB redoubled its efforts “to divide, demoralize, and discredit” religious institutions by the placement of its agents in positions of authority within the Christian churches and by the creation of numerous religious and “peace” fronts under the direct control of Moscow.<sup>121</sup>

Between 1961 and 1962, the KGB infiltrated reliable agents into high-level positions of the Moscow Patriarchate, the Roman Catholic dioceses, the Armenian Gregorian Church and other religious groups in the Soviet Union to the extent that it was in a position to remove all remaining “reactionaries” from their Church or secular posts. Top on the list of Protestant sects to be arbitrarily put down were the Reformed Adventists, Reformed Baptists, Pentecostals, and Jehovah’s Witnesses.<sup>122</sup>

In 1961, as Soviet Premiere Nikita Khrushchev was continuing to rein in dissident clergy and shutting down monasteries, churches and schools throughout the country, the KGB gave permission for the Russian State Church to join the World Council of Churches. The price tag was high.

The KGB appointed all the Russian delegates, interpreters, and staff members to the WCC. Daily reports on all WCC business were sent to the Soviet Council for Religious Affairs still under the auspices of the Soviet secret police. The appointed task of the Soviet delegation to the WCC “ecumenical” meetings was to debunk tales of religious persecution behind

the Iron Curtain, and redirect the organization's members and resources away from the issues touching upon religious persecution to the condemnation of Western "imperialism," "colonialism" and "racism."<sup>123</sup> The Soviet plan, to reiterate the statement of Manning Johnson on the Soviet penetration of seminaries and novitiates "was successful beyond even Communist expectations."

The Mitrokhin files confirm that the KGB used Russian priests to spy on émigré communities abroad including the United States, to identify agent recruits, and to exploit the Russian State Church's joint religious-cultural programs.<sup>124</sup>

The KGB developed a three-tiered system for classifying the Russian hierarchy.

Category one included those patriarchs and metropolitans who were willingly and fully cooperating with the Soviet regime; category two included those who were loyal to the State and agreed to assume the "correct attitude" toward the regime; category three were those members of the hierarchy who were reluctantly cooperative with the State, but cooperative nevertheless.<sup>125</sup> There was no category four as the KGB permitted no active dissident priest to be promoted.

As for the rank and file clergy, according to Russian State Church leader Father Dmitri Dudko, "One hundred percent of the clergy were forced to cooperate to some extent with the KGB and pass on some sort of information—otherwise they would have been deprived of the possibility to work in a parish."<sup>126</sup>

Key Russian State Church clergy identified as KGB agents include Alexei Sergeevich Buyevsky [Codename—KUZNETSOV], lay secretary of the Moscow Patriarchate's Foreign Relations Department headed by Metropolitan Nikodim (Rotow).<sup>127</sup> The same office housed another Soviet agent, a monk named Iosif Pustoutov whom the KGB sent on various missions to Italy.<sup>128</sup> There was also Nikolai Ivovich Tserpitsky [Codename—VLADIMIR], private secretary and confidant to Metropolitan Nikodim.<sup>129</sup>

Then there was Metropolitan Nikodim himself. His KGB Codename was ADAMANT.

Nikodim was one of the Russian State Church's high-flyers—the Soviet equivalent of a Joseph Cardinal Bernardin.

Nikodim rapidly rose through church ranks, a certain indication he had KGB approval as no dissenter from the Party line was permitted to advance. In 1960, at the age of 31, he became the youngest bishop in Christendom. The following year he was put in charge of the Moscow Patriarchate's Foreign Relations Department where he played an important role in the negotiations leading up to the Russian State Church's acceptance into the WCC. In 1964, he was appointed Metropolitan of Leningrad. As a lead delegate and later a member of the WCC Central Committee, Nikodim was instrumental in blocking any potential condemnation of the



Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia in August 1968. In November 1975 at a meeting in Canterbury (England), he was elected one of the six presidents of the WCC.

In the West, the person of Metropolitan Nikodim was highly esteemed.

Pope John Paul I appeared to be particularly taken by the Russian. When Nikodim fell dead from a heart attack during a papal audience with Pope John Paul I in September 1978, the pontiff hailed the Metropolitan's "saintliness."

Nikodim was no stranger to the Holy See.

In August 1962, two months before the opening of the Second Vatican Council, Metropolitan Nikodim representing the Russian State Church and the Soviet State met Eugène Cardinal Tisserant, Dean of the Sacred College of Cardinals representing the Holy See and Pope John XXIII, at the Convent of the Little Sisters of the Poor in Borny (Metz), France, to negotiate the terms of what has come to be known as the Pact of Metz or the Rome-Moscow Pact.

Under the terms of the quasi-secret agreement, the Holy See pledged to refrain from condemnation of Communism/Marxism at the upcoming Second Vatican Council in return for the presence of two representatives of the Russian State Church at the Council. The specific conditions under which the Soviet regime would permit the Russian State Church representatives to travel to Rome as official observers of the Council was worked out by Bishop (later Cardinal) Johannes Willebrands of the Netherlands, an assistant to Jesuit Cardinal Augustin Bea, President of the Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity.

According to a report provided by the Bishop Paul Joseph Schmitt of the Diocese of Metz, "The decision to invite Russian State Church observers to Vatican Council II was made personally by His Holiness John XXIII with the encouragement of Cardinal Montini, who was counselor to the Patriarch of Venice when he was Archbishop of Milan. ... Cardinal Tisserant received formal orders to negotiate the accord and to make sure that it would be observed during the Council."<sup>130</sup> The reader will note the hidden hand of Montini moving behind the scenes to insure his instructions to John XXIII were carried out.

Despite the fact that the Council Fathers wanted a full-scale discussion of Communism at the Council and many even signed a petition during the Council for Pope Paul VI to open the floor for a debate on Communism, the Council closed without so much as a peep on Communism, although the Council Fathers managed to condemn racism, nationalism, xenophobia and "anti-Semitism."

Agent ADAMANT and the KGB had done their job well.

In addition to identifying Metropolitan Nikodim as a KGB agent, the Mitrokhin archives also confirmed Aleski I, Patriarch of Moscow as an agent of influence, and Aleski II, as a Soviet KGB agent.<sup>131</sup>

On August 28, 2004, the Vatican returned the venerated icon of Our Lady of Kazan to Aleski II and the Russian State Church.

It is regrettable, but nevertheless true, that it was the hierarchy of the Russian State Church and not the regular clergy who were most compromised by the financial allurements and promises of advancement made by the KGB.

### **Soviet Penetration of the Holy See**

Tucked away in the closing pages of Andrew and Mitrokhin's *The Sword and Shield* is a reference to a meeting held by senior officials of the KGB with representatives of the secret intelligence services of Bulgaria, East Germany, Hungary, and Poland and other Soviet Bloc countries in July 1967 in Budapest. The meeting was chaired by the new head of the KGB, Yuri Vladimirovich Andropov. At the time of his appointment, KGB agents and their "co-optees" numbered several million.<sup>132</sup>

The meeting was called to determine the most effective means of diminishing the power and influence of the Vatican and its "capitalist" allies, most especially the "Main Adversary," that is, the United States. Of special concern to the Russians were the activities of the Roman Catholic Ukrainian Uniate Church, which despite decades of overt persecution, had managed to retain its independence from the Soviet State.<sup>133</sup> Andropov was reported to be obsessed with the notion that the Holy See was engaged in a major conspiratorial effort to subvert the Soviet Union.<sup>134</sup>

The Mitrokhin papers indicate that on April 4, 1969, two years after the Budapest meeting, KGB chief Andropov ordered his agents to concentrate on penetrating the Vatican including the Roman Curia and all its departments. Among those entities singled out for special attention were the Congregation for the Eastern Church and the Russicum and other Pontifical colleges training priests for Eastern churches.<sup>135</sup>

Active measures approved by Andropov included increased persecution of Catholic Ukrainian Uniates and their hierarchy and priests. Charges of sexual immorality were to be used to discredit the Uniate hierarchy.<sup>136</sup>

The KGB was able to recruit three clerics, all of whom had been born in the Soviet Union to successfully infiltrate the Russicum and the Gregorian University.<sup>137</sup> The Soviet Secret Service also obtained the assistance of two Lithuanian clergy, one of whom was a bishop [Codename—Daktaras].<sup>138</sup>

A follow-up report made to KGB chief Andropov indicated that by February 1975, secret intelligence agents from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary had secured significant positions in the Vatican bureaucracy.<sup>139</sup>

Among religious orders, the Jesuits joined the Dominicans as a primary target of Soviet infiltration.

Vatican Officials selected for cultivation by KGB and Soviet Bloc agents included: Bishop Agostino (later Cardinal) Casaroli, Secretary, Roman Curia

and future Secretary of State under Pope John Paul II; Bishop (later Cardinal) Johannes Willebrands, President of the Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity; Archbishop (later Cardinal) Franz König of Austria and Ordinariate of Austria, Faithful of Eastern Rite; and Archbishop (later Cardinal) Giovanni Benelli in the Office of Secretary of State who was a confidant of Pope Paul VI.<sup>140</sup>

The chief characteristics that KGB agents sought out in their lower level co-optees at the Vatican, especially those connected with the Secretariat of State, were corruption, lack of honesty, and immoral conduct.

Through the years there have been stories exposing Soviet subversives operating out of the Vatican or through other Church channels in Italy.

The anonymous Millenari in *The Shroud of Secrecy* tell the tale of a seminarian named Andrea Sanomonte who acted as a spy and courier for the Soviets. Sanomonte approached Don Pasquale Uva, founder of the House of Divine Providence in Bisceglie to apply for admission into the new fraternity. By chance, compromising materials suggesting Sanomonte was not the aspiring priest he pretended to be were found and handed over to the rector of the order. The Italian police were also called into the case. In the meantime, Don Uva sent the young man home. A more thorough investigation of the novice's room by the authorities later produced a day planner that contained secret coded materials of highly classified information regarding the Italian Navy.<sup>141</sup>

When the Mitrokhin dossier on KGB espionage in the Vatican was made public in 1999, Church officials offered no comment. This was in contrast to the Italian government, which published a list of politicians, journalists and other national personalities who were paid agents of the KGB. The Vatican has maintained strict secrecy on the issue of Soviet espionage and subversion against the Church.<sup>142</sup>

## **The Homintern in AmChurch**

One of the still unanswered and perhaps unanswerable questions that has arisen in connection with the Communist infiltration of the Catholic Church in the U.S. is whether or not Soviet subversion was a major factor in the rise of homosexuality among Catholic priests and religious, especially after the Second Vatican Council?

We know that the Soviet Intelligence used homosexuals as full-time agents to compromise important targets who were attracted to their own sex. Quite probably, there were homosexuals among the Soviet agents sent to penetrate Catholic seminaries and houses of religion from the 1930s onward and that some of these agents rose to high office in AmChurch.

Also, in so far as Communism was able to help move the Vatican II Revolution forward, it can be said to have been a contributing factor in the doctrinal and moral breakdown of AmChurch that permitted the homosexual network to flourish in the Church.

Anything more specific is difficult to pin down.

From the Russian State Church experience it appears that ideological convictions, money and the promise of advancement proved sufficient inducement in bringing the hierarchy into the Soviet fold and keeping them there. Sexual blackmail, homosexual or otherwise, appears not to have played a major role in compromising the celibate or widowed Russian State hierarchy.<sup>143</sup>

This was probably true of the Soviet infiltration of the Catholic hierarchy and other high-level clerical executives at the NCCB/USCC. Homosexual blackmail may have played a minor role in subverting or compromising American prelates and bureaucratic officials, but ideological convictions, money and the promise of advancement, no doubt, were more important factors over the long haul.

In conclusion, therefore, while the Church's enemies from *without*, including International Communism, contributed to the overall demoralization of the priesthood and religious life in the United States, the main impetus for the pro-homosexual paradigm shift in the Church in the second half of the 20th century came from *within*—in the form of expanded hierarchical, diocesan and religious order homosexual networks that flowed from the Cardinal O'Connell and Cardinal Spellman legacy—and by the election of a homosexual to the Chair of Peter.

## Notes

- 1 Mary Ball Martínez, *The Undermining of the Catholic Church* (México, D.F., Mexico: 1991), 21–22. The book is available from the author at Apartado Postal 57–212, 06501 México, D.F., Mexico. See <http://newmax.dataflux.com.mx/socios/undermining/>. Martínez was an accredited member of the Vatican press corps for 25 years and currently resides in Mexico City. She covered five Synods, two Papal conclaves, two Papal elections and two Papal funerals. I am indebted to Mrs. Martínez for her scholarship and her friendship.
- 2 *Ibid.*, 23.
- 3 *Ibid.*, 38–39.
- 4 *Ibid.*, 43.
- 5 Modernism, however, remained deeply embedded in Academia in the United States and Europe.
- 6 *Ibid.*, 44.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- 7 The Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici was founded in 1701 by Pope Clement XI to prepare largely non-Romans for diplomatic service to the Holy See.
- 8 Vincenzo Gioacchino Raffaele Luigi Pecci who ascended the papal throne as Pope Leo XIII reigned from 1878 to 1903. His status as “Prisoner of the Vatican” in no way hampered his active papacy. He wrote 50 encyclicals and devoted his pontificate to seminary reform and the extension of Biblical studies. See Chapter 10 for his condemnation of Americanism. A biography of Pope Leo XIII is available at <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09169a.htm>.
- 9 See Pope Leo XIII’s Encyclical *Humanum Genus* On Freemasonry at <http://www.ewtn.com/library/ENCYC/L13HUMAN.HTM>. The document recalls the traditional condemnation of secret societies and specifically Freemasonry beginning with Pope Clement XII in the year 1738, and continuing through Benedict XIV, Pius VII, Leo XII, Pius VIII, Gregory XVI and Pius IX.
- 10 The Holy Office managed to hold the line against Freemasonry through the 1950s. The Code of Canon Law of 1917 (c. 2, 335), initiated by Pope Pius X and promulgated by Pope Benedict XV continued to prohibit membership in Masonry and similar sects under penalty of *ipso facto* excommunication. However, in the New Code of Canon Law promulgated by Pope John Paul II on January 25, 1983, all references to Freemasonry have been removed. The English text of the 1983 Code of Canon Law is available at [http://mywebpages.comcast.net/enpeters/canonlaw\\_canonistics.htm](http://mywebpages.comcast.net/enpeters/canonlaw_canonistics.htm). On November 26, 1983, Cardinal Ratzinger, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine for the Faith issued a “Declaration on Masonic Associations” that reaffirmed the Church’s prohibition against Catholic membership in Masonic sects. See <http://www.trosch.org/for/masons1983.html>.
- 11 John Jay Hughes, *Absolutely Null and Utterly Void The Papal Condemnation of Anglican Orders* (Washington, D.C.: Corpus Books, 1968), 190. The title of Hughes book is based on Pope Leo XIII’s Papal Bull *Apostolicae Curae* issued on September 13, 1896, which declared Anglican Orders null and void. Cardinal Rampolla was in favor of the recognition of Anglican Orders by the Holy See as an “ecumenical” gesture.
- 12 Donavan, ed., *A Papal Chamberlain*, 244.
- 13 Martínez, 36.
- 14 Msgr. Vigilio Dalpiaz, *Cardinal Merry Del Val*, (Vatican City: 1937), 60.
- 15 Martínez, 36.
- 16 The body of Crown Prince Rudolf’s young mistress, the Baroness Maria (Mary) Vetsera, was buried at the cemetery of the Cistercian Abbey of the Holy Cross in Heiligenkreuz. The Emperor converted Mayerling into a penitential convent of Carmelite nuns.
- 17 Giuseppe Melchiorre Sarto was born on June 2, 1835, to a poor family in the Province of Treviso, in Venice. His exceptional intellectual and spiritual qualities were recognized at a young age and he received a scholarship to the Seminary of Padua where he completed his studies in the Classics, Philosophy and Theology with honors. He was ordained in 1858, and continued his studies of St. Thomas Aquinas and canon law while carrying on his priestly functions in the Diocese of Treviso. He was particularly solicitous in the matter of the religious education of adults. In 1875, he was made a canon

of the Cathedral of Treviso, and nine years later became Bishop of Mantua. At the secret consistory of June, 1893, Pope Leo XIII who was attempting to extricate the Holy See from a myriad of political intrigues with the Italian government, made Sarto a cardinal and appointed him Patriarch of Venice. The pontificate of Pope Pius X was distinguished by its support of seminary reform and reorganization and excellence in priestly formation. Pope Pius X also established the Biblical Institute in Rome under the direction of the Jesuits. In March 1904, he created a special congregation to undertake the updating of the Code of Canon Law under the supervision of Msgr. (later Cardinal) Gasparri. The Curia was also reorganized under a new system of tribunals, congregations and offices. Personally, Pius X was known as the “Pope of the Eucharist” because of his special devotion to the Blessed Sacrament and for his personal sanctity and strength of character. He was also a great patron of the Gregorian chant and the arts. Pope Pius X died August 20, 1914, on the eve of the Great War. He was canonized a saint by Pope Pius XII on May 29, 1954. See <http://homepages.together.net/~stpius/patron.htm>.

- 18 O'Neill, *Cardinal Herbert Vaughan*, 311.
- 19 See Edith Starr Miller (Lady Queensborough), *Occult Theocracy*, Vol. I., (Hawthorne, Calif.: Christian Book Club; reprint Los Angeles: Christian Book Club of America, 1968), 679. Cardinal Rampolla is listed as a part of the “constituent origination assemblies of the *OTO*” in the “Manifesto of the *OTO*.”
- 20 Msgr. Ernest Jouin later went on to found and edit the well-known *International Revue of Secret Societies* from 1912 to 1930.
- 21 Edith Miller, 575.
- 22 *Ibid.*, 572–573.
- 23 For additional information on Aleister Crowley and the *OTO* and its connections to other occult sects of the day see Piers Compton, *The Broken Cross—The Hidden Hand in the Vatican* (Cranbrook, Western Australia: Veritas Publishing Co., 1984). Mr. Compton was the literary editor of the highly respected English Catholic weekly *The Universe*. Somerset Maugham, a fellow Englishman and homosexual, who knew Crowley well described him as a fake, “but not wholly a fake.” Branches of the *OTO* still exist including chapters in the U.S. and there are a number of websites dedicated to the Order’s occult practices that include ritualistic homosexuality. Writer R.E.L. Masters in *The Homosexual Revolution—A Challenging Expose of the Social and Political Directions of a Minority Group* (New York: Belmont Books, 1962), notes that a chapter of the *OTO* was founded in New York City in modern times, but it was disbanded when the members seemed more interested in raw sex than the occult.
- 24 Craig Heimbichner, “Did a Freemason Almost Become Pope?” *Catholic Family News*, August 2003 available at <http://www.cfnews.org/ch-ramp.htm>.
- 25 See Aleister Crowley: The Biographical Project at [http://www.popsubculture.com/pop/bio\\_project/aleister\\_crowley.html](http://www.popsubculture.com/pop/bio_project/aleister_crowley.html).
- 26 Martínez, 37.
- 27 Biographical data on Pope Benedict XV is available at [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope\\_Benedict\\_XV](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope_Benedict_XV). His Encyclicals are available at <http://www.cin.org/ftpb15.html>.
- 28 Martínez, 46.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- 29 Born on May 31, 1857, in Desio (Lombardy) in northern Italy, Achille Ratti was educated and trained as a priest of the Archdiocese of Milan. He attended the Gregorian University in Rome where he earned a triple doctorate and in 1907 became the chief director of the Ambrosian Library in Milan until Pope Pius X made him head of the Vatican Library. He was elevated to Cardinal by Pope Benedict XV in 1921 and given the See of Milan. Eight months later he was elected pope.
- 30 Martínez, 49.
- 31 The full texts of encyclicals issued under the pontificate of Pope Pius XI are available at [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/pius\\_xi/encyclicals/index.htm](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/pius_xi/encyclicals/index.htm).
- 32 For an insightful examination of the long-term repercussions of the Vatican's Italian Concordat of 1929 see Americo, *Iota Unum*, 167–172.
- 33 See Anthony Rhodes, *The Vatican in the Age of Dictators [1922–1945]* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1973) for a full analysis of the Vatican's pre-war concordats including the concordat with Hitler in 1933.
- 34 *Ibid.*, 21. See Pope Pius XI's Encyclical *Non Abbiamo Bisogno* On Catholic Action in Italy, June 29, 1931 at [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/pius\\_xi/encyclicals/documents/hf\\_p-xi\\_enc\\_29061931\\_non-abbiamo-bisogno\\_en.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/pius_xi/encyclicals/documents/hf_p-xi_enc_29061931_non-abbiamo-bisogno_en.html). Also see Martínez, *The Undermining* in which the author covers the intrigues surrounding the decision of Pope Pius XI to condemn *Action Francaise* in an apparent contradiction to his well-known policies on Church-State relations.
- 35 Martínez, 50–51. Also see John A. Dick, *The Malines Conversations Revisited* (Brussels: Louvain University Press, 1989) and Leon-Joseph Cardinal Suenens, *A Controversial Phenomenon Resting in the Spirit*, Malines Document No. 6. (Dublin, Ireland: Veritas Press, 1987).
- 36 *Ibid.*, 56–63.
- 37 Rhodes, 209.
- 38 Groomed from birth for the papacy, the future Pope Pius XII was born Eugenio Pacelli on March 2 1876. Contrary to popular belief his ancient ancestry was not Roman. His ancestors came from Aquapendente (Lazio Region, Province of Viterbo) an ancient bordertown just outside Rome. In the 1840s Pacelli's grandfather, Marcantonio, emigrated from the region to the Eternal City and secured a position as a clerkship in Interior Ministry. He later studied canon law and became a confidant in legal matters to Pope Gregory XVI. The Pacelli family followed Pius IX into exile. Marcantonio later helped launch *L'Osservatore Romano*, the Vatican newspaper. Pacelli's father, Filippo, was a Consistorial lawyer. Under Pope Leo XII the Pacelli family began to take a more active role in Vatican finances. According to Mary Ball Martínez, Pacelli's uncle, Ernesto, was a member of the Rothschild banking firm that made a large loan to Papal States under Gregory XVI. He also set up the first offices of the Banco de Roma. As a youth, Eugenio Pacelli was granted a papal dispensation to study privately for the priesthood. The ostensible reason for the dispensation was that the young Pacelli suffered from "delicate health," an oddity since the Pacelli family was notoriously robust with Marcantonio living to 102 and his brother Felice to 103. In any case, Pacelli, like Montini, was not subjected to normal seminary life or vetting. Interestingly, Pacelli was sent to the radically modernist Istituto

Capranica by Cardinal Rampolla for the last two years of his training for the priesthood. He was ordained a priest on April 2, 1899, and continued his training for the Vatican Diplomatic Corps under the watchful eye of Rampolla who became Pacelli's long-time patron and mentor. In 1917, Pacelli was consecrated bishop by Pope Benedict XV and then sent on diplomatic mission to Bavaria and Germany as Apostolic Nuncio. He received the red hat at the December 16, 1929 Consistory and took Cardinal Gasparri's post as Secretary of State under Pius XI on February 9, 1930, at the youthful age of 53. Pacelli's personality and character differed remarkably from his predecessor Pius XI who possessed a superior intellect and a steadfastness in the face of a good fight. The historian Anthony Rhodes records that the Spanish Ambassador to the Vatican told the German Ambassador, Ernst von Weizsacker, in 1937, that "Pacelli presents no real counterweight to Pius XI, because he is completely devoid of will and character. He hasn't even got a particularly good mind." On the other hand, the French Ambassador Vladimir d'Ormesson credited Pacelli with piety, culture and a sharp intelligence. According to Montini, since Pius XII was a canon lawyer and not a theologian, he generally left the drafting of his encyclicals to others. Msgr. (later Cardinal) Domenico Tardini, who was close to Pacelli, said that the man was gentle and shy by nature (some of his critics used the blunt description *effete*) and affirmed he was not born with the fighting temperament of a Ratti. Nevertheless, when it came to moving the vision of New Church forward, Pacelli proved himself both capable and willing.

- 39 See Annibale Bugnini, *The Reform of the Liturgy 1948–1975, La riforma liturgica*, translated by Matthew O'Connell (Collegeville, Minn.: The Liturgical Press, 1990).
- 40 *Ibid.*, 7.
- 41 Members of the Commission for Liturgical Reform established by Pius XII on May 28, 1948, included Presidents, Cardinal Clemente Micara and Cardinal Gaetano Cicognani; Secretary, Annibale Bugnini; and members Anselmo Albareda, OSB, Augustin Bea, SJ, Carlo Brago, CM, Msgr. Alfonso Carinci, Abbot Cesario D'mato, Msgr. Enrico Dante, Msgr. Amato Pietro Frutaz, Joseph Löw, CSSR, and Luigi Rovigatti.
- 42 Bugnini, 5–13.
- 43 *Ibid.* See also Martínez, 104.
- 44 See Guimarães, *Murky Waters*, 123–125.
- 45 Hebblethwaite, *Paul VI*, 181.
- 46 Martínez, 16.
- 47 See Joseph A. Komonchak, editor, *History of Vatican II—Announcing and Preparing Vatican Council II—Toward a New Era in Catholicism*, Vol. I. (Maryknoll, New York: Orbis Books, 1995), 80, 416.
- 48 *Ibid.*, 80.
- 49 *Ibid.*
- 50 *Ibid.*, 81.
- 51 Bugnini, 314.
- 52 Komonchak, 81.
- 53 Bugnini, 6.



## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- 54 Bugnini, 6–7.
- 55 White, *The Diocesan Seminary*, 349. See also Likoudis, *Amchurch Comes Out*. Likoudis documents the dominant role of homosexual clerics and religious in the Liturgical Reform Movement.
- 56 *Ibid.*, 359.
- 57 See *Gaudium et Spes* Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World promulgated by Pope Paul VI on December 6, 1965, for a description and features of the “modern world.” The document is available at <http://www.ewtn.com/library/COUNCILS/v2modwor.htm>.
- 58 See Amerio, *Iota Unum* for an in-depth examination of the importance of Latin in the life of the Church, pp. 56–60, 623–626.
- 59 White, 290.
- 60 Thomas J. Reese, SJ, *Inside the Vatican The Politics and Organization of the Catholic Church* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1996), 89. Until World War II, Italians made up the majority of the Curia as well as the College of Cardinals who voted to fill the Chair of Peter when it fell vacant usually due to death of a legitimate pope.
- 61 *Ibid.*
- 62 Komonchak, 69.
- 63 This statement may come as a surprise since Pope Pius XII was considered to be virulently anti-Communist. Here, however, we are concerned not so much with public relations as we are with concrete actions. Within this frame of reference, the evidence supports the conclusion that while Pacelli was Secretary of State and as Pope Pius XII, he advanced the interests of the Marxists up to June 28, 1949, when it became politically necessary to condemn Communism. (see *Decree of the Holy Office Against Communism*, July 1, 1949, AAS 41(1949) 334). The outright support of the pontificate of Pius XII for the Allies in WWII was ill-disguised under a banner of “neutrality” that, in fact, did not exist. In 1941, when President Roosevelt needed the support of Catholic voters for his Lend-Lease program to Stalin, Pius XII circumvented *Divini Redemptoris* to permit Catholics in the U.S. to support the action. The task was accomplished through diplomatic channels by instructing the Papal Nuncio in Washington, D.C. to stifle Catholic hierarchical and lay opposition to American aid to the Soviet Union. That Pius XII willingly took part in a plot to eliminate Hitler from power is now a matter of historical record. In Anthony Rhodes, *The Vatican in the Age of Dictators [1922–1945]* we learn that millions of dollars were transferred, usually by Cardinal Spellman to the Vatican. Ostensibly Catholics were told that the money came from the Knights of Columbus, when in fact it came from secret State funds at Roosevelt’s disposal to assist the Allied war effort. One of the starkest incidents of the Holy See’s actions that greatly benefited Stalin was the Holy See’s silence in face of the Katyn Forest Massacre. The cold-blooded murders of more than 20,000 Polish officers and intelligencia were carried out in April 1940. The Poles were captured by the Red Army after the Soviets invaded eastern Poland in September 1939. The massacre was carried out by the Soviet NKVD under orders from Stalin, but was attributed to the Nazis. Both Churchill and Roosevelt knew the truth, but withheld it from the American people out of political considerations. There is no question that the Vatican—the listening post of the world—also knew the truth about the Katyn Forest Massacre, but it remained silent to assist the

Allied war effort. While International Jewry is forever harping on the question, “What did Pius XII do for the Jews?” perhaps it’s time for Catholics to ask, “What did Pius XII do for Catholics and other Christians before, during and after WWII under Stalin and his heirs?” See also Martinez, “Safeguarding the Marxists,” in *Undermining*, pp. 78–88.

- 64 *Divini Redemptoris* is available at [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/pius\\_xi/encyclicals/documents/hf\\_p-xi\\_enc\\_19031937\\_divini-redemptoris\\_en.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/pius_xi/encyclicals/documents/hf_p-xi_enc_19031937_divini-redemptoris_en.html).
- 65 See Chapter 5, footnotes 193 and 195 for details on the VENONA Codex.
- 66 Andrew and Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield*, 107.
- 67 Topitsch, *Stalin’s War*, 139.
- 68 The traitor Alger Hiss came from a privileged Baltimore Episcopalian background. He graduated Phi Beta Kappa from Johns Hopkins University and attended Harvard Law School after which he became a protégé of Felix Frankfurter and clerked for Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes. In September 1936, three years after he entered government service, Roosevelt’s Undersecretary Sumner Wells, a flaming homosexual, whether by coincidence or Soviet design, brought Hiss into the State Department. Hiss quickly moved up the governmental ladder forming close friendships with Undersecretary of State Dean Acheson and Secretary of State Stettinius. He went on to play a major role at the Yalta Conference and in the formation of the United Nations as Executive Secretary of Dumbarton Oaks Conference of 1945 in San Francisco. Hiss left the State Department the following year to become President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. He was identified as a Soviet agent by ex-Communists Whittaker Chambers and Elizabeth Bentley before the House Un-American Activities Committee in July 1948. Throughout his trial and long afterwards, Hiss was defended by the elite of the Eastern Establishment. In 1950, Hiss was convicted of perjury (not espionage) and sentenced to prison for five years. The VENONA Codex confirmed his guilt on both accounts, i.e., espionage and perjury. As for Sumner Wells, President Roosevelt was forced to fire his major security risk when the intoxicated Undersecretary attempted to force himself on a colored attendant on a Pullman, and the porter reported the incident to his superiors. Harry Dexter White, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury handed over engraving plates and ink from the U.S. Bureau of Engraving and Printing to the Soviets so that they could counterfeit post-war currency in Germany at cost of millions of dollars to U.S. taxpayer. White died of a heart attack in 1948 shortly after he was identified as a Soviet agent by ex-Communist Elizabeth Bentley. Lauchlin Currie, who operated under the Silvermaster spy ring, was FDR’s top personal aide and White House liaison to the State Department. He provided Stalin with an in-depth preview of America’s diplomatic strategy for post-war Europe. That knowledge fortified the Soviet dictator’s intransigent position at Yalta. Currie worked closely with Owen Lattimore, the Director of the Page School of International Relations at Johns Hopkins University, who played an important role in the fall of China to the Communists. Other key Americans spying for the Soviets included Maurice Halperin, head of the Research Division of the OSS, aeronautical scientist William Perl, and physicist Theodore Hall. The VENONA ciphers confirmed that Julius Rosenberg was an active NKGB agent and that he and his wife Ethel Rosenberg supplied Stalin with priceless atomic secrets that saved the Soviets a great deal of time and money and changed the political

balance of world power forever. The VENONA Codex also exposed U.S. Congressman Samuel Dickstein as a NKVD agent in the late 1930s who spied on his own country for money. It was Dickstein who introduced the original legislation that served as the basis for the creation of the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

- 69 See Straight *After Long Silence*.
- 70 Part of the logistical program for the Lend-Lease Program to the Soviets included the building of a massive air base at the Great Falls Montana Municipal Airport named East Base that provided an air route to Ladd Field, Fairbanks, Alaska and then to the Soviet Union. According to Lynnette Baughman, author of the fictional thriller *A Spy Within* (Dallas, Texas: Wilson and Associates, 1999), “The Soviets sent tons of blueprints, patents, maps, government documents, catalogues of industrial and military products, and much more out of the United States through Great Falls, Montana.” “Under the guise of ‘diplomatic mail,’ 50 black suitcases at a time were loaded aboard U.S. bombers en route to Russia (via Fairbanks, Alaska) under the U.S. Lend-Lease program,” Baughman reported.
- 71 Ibid.
- 72 As a whole the Federal Bureau of Investigation even with its WASPish and Masonic roots, (the FBI had its own Masonic Lodge, the Fidelity Chapter that met on Monday nights), made better use of information provided by ex-Communists who knocked on their doors than did British Intelligence. The same was true of the Central Intelligence Agency, albeit, that all U.S. Intelligence Services were driven by the elite of the “Eastern Establishment” and riddled with Soviet spies.
- 73 Both the U.S. House of Representatives and Senate had established committees to investigate and hold hearings on the issue of domestic subversion and espionage. The House Committee on Un-American Activities (HUAC) was created in May 1938 to investigate domestic subversion in the United States under the chairmanship of ten-term Congressman Martin Dies, Jr. In 1947, it held hearings on the Soviet infiltration and subversion of the Hollywood Motion Picture Industry. The following year it heard from Elizabeth Bentley and Whittaker Chambers on the Soviet penetration of Federal agencies. In the U.S. Senate, in reaction to the charges of Soviet espionage in the United States made by Senator Joseph McCarthy (R. WI), the Democrats created a Special Subcommittee on Internal Security of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee Hearings. Senate hearings on Soviet espionage opened on March 8, 1950 under the chairmanship of Senator Millard E. Tydings of Maryland. Five months later, on July 17, 1950, the Tydings Committee issued a 300-page report that Senator McCarthy’s claims of wide-scale Soviet infiltration and subversion of the Executive branch of government were “unfounded.” The following year, on July 25, 1951, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee held hearings on the fall of China to the Communists. In 1953 and 1954, the Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations, chaired by Senator McCarthy, held a large number of closed executive sessions and public hearings on Communist infiltration and espionage in the United States.
- 74 A native of Philadelphia and Quaker, Whittaker Chambers studied at Columbia University. He joined the CP/USA in 1924, and worked for the *Daily Worker* and *The New Masses*. After his recruitment as a Soviet spy, Chambers (Codename—KARL) operated under Alexandr Ulianovsky, a

member of the GRU, Soviet military intelligence, and became a major player in the Russian espionage apparatus in the U.S. In April 1938 he abandoned the Party and his life as a Soviet agent. He joined the staff of *Time* magazine. Chambers later testified that Alger Hiss [Codename—ALES] was working for the Russians, although his testimony at the time was widely disbelieved given Hiss' Eastern Establishment credentials and prominent social standing. Chambers continued to be vilified in the liberal press of the 1950s. His final vindication came with the public release the VENONA Codex in 1995. See Whittaker Chambers, *Witness—An Autobiography* (New York: Random House, 1952).

- 75 Louis Budenz's books on Communism included *The Techniques of Communism* (New York: Arno Press, N.Y. Times Corporation, 1954). During his debriefings with the FBI and in his testimony before the U.S. House and Senate Committees investigating internal subversion, Budenz identified many Establishment figures as Communist agents including key Communists in the Roosevelt Administration and on powerful Establishment "think tanks" that included the Institute for Pacific Relations (IPR), the epicenter of all Soviet activity in the Far East. The IPR was also served as an important conduit for the placement of Party members, Soviet agents and those sympathetic to the Communist cause in high-level government posts. When Budenz testified before the McCarran Committee on the IPR's role in the fall of China to the Communists, he identified virtually every officer and lead staffer as a Communist or under Communist discipline including Owen Lattimore and millionaire Frederick Vanderbilt Field. Budenz's testimony was challenged by Professor Carroll Quigley of Georgetown, author of *Tragedy and Hope—A History of the World in Our Time* (New York: Macmillan Company, 1966), an insider's guide to the Establishment and New World Order. Quigley denounced Budenz's testimony against Lattimore and Field as entirely false. He said it was part of the "radical Right fairy tale" meant to mislead Americans into thinking that there is "a well-organized plot by extreme Leftwing elements, operating from the White House itself and controlling all the chief avenues of publicity in the United States, to destroy the American way of life." The VENONA Codex supported Budenz's accusations. Quigley should and maybe did know better as he was well aware of the cooperation between the Establishment and support for the Bolshevik Revolution. In *Tragedy and Hope*, Quigley may have revealed more than he should when he wrote, "There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960's, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies (notably to its belief that England was an Atlantic rather than a European Power and must be allied, or even federated, with the United States and must remain isolated from Europe), but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known." Another interesting aside to the Budenz story is that in his testimony on September 23, 1953, before Senator Joseph McCarthy's Senate Permanent Subcommittee on

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations in New York on “Communist Infiltration in the Army,” Budenz identified Corliss Lamont (1902–1995) as an active member of the Communist Party. Corliss Lamont was the son and heir of the Wall Street tycoon and internationalist, Thomas W. Lamont of the House of Morgan, that helped bankroll the 1917 Bolshevik Revolution. Corliss and his parents, Thomas and Flora Lamont later helped finance the CP/USA as well as many Communist front organizations. The young Lamont also managed a flourishing career as a philosopher, writer and poet and taught a course in “Humanism” at Columbia University where a chair in Civil Liberties was established in his name. Budenz was never so honored. Lamont denied that he was ever a member of the CP/USA but VENONA proved him to be a liar and perjurer. As a millionaire and son of a millionaire he was, as Budenz described him, part of the Communist “caste system.” As Budenz repeatedly stated, Communism is not a classless society. The rich and powerful like the Lamonts and the Fields were the Vanguard—the New Chosen People—the fulfillment of the Messianic message. The proletariat and everyone else were their servants and slaves.

- 76 Romerstein and Breindel, *The Venona Secrets*, 413.
- 77 Roy, *Communism and the Churches*, 84, 89, 221.
- 78 *Ibid.*, 238.
- 79 See Hearings before the Committee on Un-American Activities “Investigation of Communist Activities in the New York City Area,” Parts 5, 6, 7, and 8 held from July 6–14, 1953. Gitlow’s statement is found in Part 5, p. 2018.
- 80 Millenari, *The Shroud of Secrecy*, 167. The Millenari claimed that in 1935, the Italian Secret Service revealed that Lenin had ordered 100 Communist students to infiltrate seminaries and novitiates in Western Europe with the intention of seeking ordination to the priesthood. The long-term goal was to place the Communist agents in positions of importance within their respective national churches.
- 81 See Cqlie and Albert Vassart, “The Moscow Origin of the French ‘Popular Front,’” in Milorad M. Drachkovitch and Branko Lazitch, eds. *The Comintern: Historical Highlights: Essays, Recollections, Documents* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1966). See Alliance Reprint Series, *COMPASS*, the Journal of Communist League, April 1994, no. 112, “The Popular Front in France” at [http://www.alliancecm1.com/CommunistLeague/PopularFront/FranceSpain\\_Final.htm](http://www.alliancecm1.com/CommunistLeague/PopularFront/FranceSpain_Final.htm).
- 82 *Ibid.*
- 83 Roy, 127.
- 84 *Ibid.*
- 85 See Hearings before the Committee on Un-American Activities “Investigation of Communist Activities in the New York City Area,” July 6–14, 1953.
- 86 Roy, 235.
- 87 *Ibid.*, 236.
- 88 Manning Johnson Testimony, 1953 Hearings, pp. 2278–2279. Johnson’s reference to the “Living Church Movement” refers to the Bolshevik attempt to

## TWENTIETH CENTURY HARBINGERS

introduce radical reforms within the Russian State Church and other churches that would accommodate Communist ideology.

89 Ibid.

90 Ibid. See also David Nelson Duke, *In the Trenches with Jesus and Marx—Harry F. Ward and the Struggle for Social Justice* (Tuscaloosa, Ala.: University of Alabama Press, 2003).

91 Roy, 90.

92 Ibid., 89.

93 Ibid., 94.

94 Of all the testimony of ex-Communists offered before the House and Senate Committees investigating Communist espionage in America, that of Elizabeth Terrill Bentley, dubbed the “Red Spy Queen,” proved to be among the most damaging to the operations of the Soviet apparatus operating in the United States. In *Out of Bondage* (New York: Devin-Adair Co., 1951), Bentley describes her transformation from a Vassar College and Columbia University graduate to anti-fascist fellow traveler to CP/USA member, Soviet courier and “steeled Bolshevik.” Shortly after Bentley joined the Party in 1935–1936, she was recruited as an underground agent. She later became the lover and full-time accomplice of Jacob Golos, a high level Soviet spy and assassin who ran a network of about 80 agents that included (after 1942) Julius Rosenberg. The Soviets’ code name for Bentley was UMNITSA (“Clever Girl”). In her testimony, Bentley named 100 active Soviet agents in the United States including Alger Hiss whom Whittaker Chambers had already identified as a Soviet agent in 1939, and Nathan Gregory Silvermaster, who was a professor at a Catholic college. Bentley revealed that the Soviets were in the process of shifting their espionage efforts to international agencies such as the United Nations and its affiliate agencies including the U.N. Educational, Social, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) in Paris. She also revealed that the CP/USA Central Control Commission and Moscow kept detailed dossier on every Party member that included his background and “weaknesses.” It should be noted that Bentley had knowledge of the operations of only four of at least twenty Soviet spy rings that were operating in the U.S. Although Bentley was unmercifully raked over the coals for her “immoral life” and her testimony dismissed as “the bizarre rantings of a neurotic old maid” by the liberal press, she was vindicated in the end by VENONA.

95 Elizabeth Bentley, *Out of Bondage*, 42. The book was ghost-written.

96 Ibid.

97 Ibid.

98 Ibid., 45.

99 Manning Johnson, 1993 Hearings, pp. 2278–2279.

100 Bentley, 201.

101 Roy, 288–289.

102 Ibid., 281.

103 Ibid., 283.

104 Ibid., 360.

105 Ibid., 367.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- 106 See Bella Dodd, *School of Darkness*, (New York: P.J. Kennedy and Sons, 1954), 162.
- 107 Roy, 59.
- 108 *Ibid.*, 134.
- 109 Budenz estimated that the CP/USA had recruited as many as 35,000 professors and teachers, many dues paying Party members. New York City universities and colleges such as Columbia University were major targets of Soviet propaganda and recruitment as were teachers' unions.
- 110 In the 1950s, a young novice at St. Vincent's Archabbey in Latrobe, Pa. by the name of Brother Joseph Natale said he was present at a public lecture in which Bella Dodd discussed the Soviet infiltration of the Catholic Church. Brother Joseph left St. Vincent's before taking final vows and went on to establish Holy Family Monastery in Berlin, N.J., which offered the traditional Mass of the Roman rite. The monastery also contained a Catholic printing office. Forty years after Brother Joseph heard the Dodd speech, he recalled, "I listened to that woman for four hours and she had my hair standing on end. Everything she said has been fulfilled to the letter." His recollections were first recorded in the fall 1989 issue of "Crying in the Wilderness," a newsletter printed by the brothers at Holy Family Monastery.

She [Bella Dodd] said that of all the world's religions, the Catholic Church was the only one feared by the Communists, for it was its only effective opponent. Speaking as an ex-Communist, she said "In the 1930's, we put eleven hundred men into the priesthood in order to destroy the Church from within." The idea was for these men to be ordained and then climb the ladder of influence and authority—to come to be Monsignors and Bishops. Back then she said, "Right now they are in the highest places, and they are working to bring about change in order that the Catholic Church will no longer be effective against Communism." She also said that these changes would be so drastic that "you will not recognize the Catholic Church." Once these men had become bishops, their influence could be widely spread because "Bishops beget bishops" and these agents would use their influence to elevate and promote clergymen who are not necessarily dedicated Communists, but who were of a progressive and liberal mentality, and whose influence could be counted on to foster a new philosophy and theology within the ranks of the clergy. Once the clergy were infected they would pass this infection to the laity. The whole idea was to destroy, not the institution of the Church, but rather the Faith of the people ...through the promotion of a pseudo-religion: something that resembled Catholicism but was not the real thing. Once the Faith was destroyed, then the dismantling of the institution would take place. She explained that there would be a guilt complex introduced into the Church ... to label the "Church of the past" as being oppressive, authoritarian, full of prejudices, arrogant in claiming to be the sole possessor of truth, and responsible for the divisions of religious bodies throughout the centuries. This would be necessary in order to shame Church leaders into an "openness to the world" and to a more flexible attitude toward all other religions and philosophies. The Communists would then exploit this openness in order to undermine the Church.

What is to be made of Dr. Bella Dodd's statements on the Communist infiltration of the Catholic Church beginning with Lenin and continuing into the Cold War era and perhaps beyond? Certainly her claim that the Communists had drawn up plans to infiltrate the American clergy and other religious institutions was supported, at that time, by the testimony of other Communist defectors like Manning Johnson and Elizabeth Bentley. At first, her statement that "we," presumably the Soviets, placed 1,100 men into the priesthood seems extravagant, but when one recalls that the CP/USA recruited some 35,000 teachers and professors and that the KGB included not only thousands of agents but also several million "cooperators," then that number does not appear to be out of line. Further, in 1969, Dr. Richard Day, the National Medical Director of Planned Parenthood and an Eastern Establishment figure repeated many of the same statements that Dodd had made. The date of the Day speech was March 20, 1969 and the occasion was a meeting of the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society. In "Family Planning: Infant Mortality, Gene Frequency, Abortion and Other Considerations," Dr. Day described the workings of a New World System that he said was already in place and functioning. Among other things, this New World System would replace traditional religion with a new belief system that excluded doctrine and morals, but it would appear to be the real thing, said Day. Of special interest to the Homosexual Collective is the prediction of Dr. Day that "homosexuals would be given permission to act out." As if on cue, the Stonewall Inn riots, "a flash point" in the history of the Homosexual Collective that laid the foundation for the modern Homosexual Movement made national and world headlines in June 1969, just three months and one week after the Day speech. The Day lecture is analyzed by Dr. Larry Dunegan of Pittsburgh in a series of tapes and interviews with Randy Engel produced by the U.S. Coalition for Life, Export, Pa.

- 111 See Gordon W. Prange, *Target Tokyo—The Story of the Sorge Spy Ring* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1984).
- 112 Will and Ariel Durant, *A Dual Autobiography* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1977), 35.
- 113 It should be remembered that Catholic seminaries and the national bureaucracy of the NCWC and the NCCB/USCC were not the only Catholic institutions to be infiltrated. Herbert Romerstein and Eric Breindel in *The Venona Secrets* cite the Paulist Order as a target of Soviet subversion as well as the Holy Name Society, Knights of Columbus and various Catholic trade unions. For an expanded explanation of the Communist "Outstretched Hand" policy see Francis J. Murphy, *Communists and Catholics in France 1936–1939: The Politics of the Outstretched Hand* (Gainesville, Fla.: University of Florida Press, Monographs in Social Science, no. 76, 1989).
- 114 See Andrew and Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield*.
- 115 See John Dombrowski, "The War of the Soviet Secret Police Against God" at <http://www.catholic.net/RCC/Periodicals/Faith/2001-02/books3.html>. In his review of the Andrew-Mitrokhin text, *The Sword and the Shield*, Dombrowski, a Catholic historian, provides additional insights into the Communist penetration and exploitation of Christian churches in the Soviet Union and abroad.
- 116 Ibid.
- 117 Andrew and Mitrokhin, 487.



## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- 118 Ibid., 499.
- 119 Ibid.
- 120 Ibid., 487.
- 121 Ibid., 486–487.
- 122 Ibid., 503.
- 123 Ibid., 488.
- 124 Ibid., 497–499. When Mitrokhin defected from the Soviet State he brought with him copies of thousands of KGB secret archives, and classified documents.
- 125 Ibid., 491.
- 126 Ibid., 490.
- 127 Ibid., 488.
- 128 Ibid., 489.
- 129 Ibid., 490.
- 130 For details on the Rome-Moscow Pact see Guimarães, “The Vatican-Moscow Agreement,” at <http://www.fatimacrusader.com/cr73/cr73pg32.asp>.
- 131 Andrew and Mitrokhin, 507.
- 132 Ibid., 549.
- 133 Ibid., 500.
- 134 Ibid., 500–501.
- 135 Ibid., 501.
- 136 Ibid.
- 137 Ibid.
- 138 Ibid.
- 139 Ibid., 503.
- 140 Ibid.
- 141 Millenari, *Shroud of Secrecy*, 170.
- 142 “The Vatican Was Among KGB’s Objectives,” Zenit Report, 12 October 1999, Rome.
- 143 Orthodox canonical legislation admits married men to the priesthood. Bishops, however, are elected from among celibate or widowed clergy.

## Chapter 19

### **Pope Paul VI and the Church's Paradigm Shift on Homosexuality**

#### **Pope John XXIII—The Interim Pope**

Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli, known to the world as Pope John XXIII, served as the critical interim link between the pontificates of the two great framers and implementers of the Revolution in the Catholic Church—Pope Pius XII (Eugenio Pacelli) and Pope Paul VI (Giovanni Battista Montini). Roncalli's powerful Roman patronage from the Rampolla crowd, his “progressivist” leanings and his advanced age were sufficient to qualify him as an apprentice pope, but not a leader of the Revolution.

A Lombard, like Battista Montini, Roncalli was born on November 25, 1881, in Sotto il Monte, Italy, in the Diocese of Bergamo. He was the fourth child in a family of 14. The extended Roncalli family headed by his great-uncle Zaverio were poor—sharecroppers with a heavy dependency on the goodwill of their landlord. Life was difficult.<sup>1</sup>

Roncalli was attracted to the priesthood at a very early age. In his memoirs, he said that he never knew a time when he did not want to be a priest. He began as a day student at the tender age of nine at the episcopal college at Celana, but after a trying year he returned home where he was tutored by his parish priest, Don Francesco Rebuzzini.<sup>2</sup> He entered the junior seminary at Bergamo at age 11 in November 1893.

Thereafter, his training for the priesthood progressed in an ordinary manner until a chance meeting on September 17, 1899, with Msgr. Giacomo Maria Radini-Tedeschi.

Msgr. Radini-Tedeschi, a canon at St. Peter's in Rome with important Curial connections, would later become Roncalli's lifelong patron and protector. The 42-year-old Radini-Tedeschi extended a general invitation to the aspiring cleric to come to Rome to study, but the acceptance was delayed until Roncalli won a scholarship to the Pontifical Seminary in Rome.<sup>3</sup>

From January 1901 to 1905, with a singular interruption of one year to complete compulsory military service, Roncalli remained at the Roman College. Following his ordination as a priest of the Diocese of Bergamo on August 10, 1904, he stayed in Rome to complete his degree in canon law. Once again, Providence intervened.

In 1905, Pope Pius X embarked upon a program to defang Cardinal Rampolla's Modernist allies. He made Radini-Tedeschi a bishop and kicked him upstairs. Bishop Radini-Tedeschi selected Roncalli to accompany him to the Diocese of Bergamo as his secretary.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

As a member of Radini-Tedeschi's official entourage, Roncalli began to absorb the "progressive" spirit of his wealthy and influential patron and mentor. Other members of the exclusive circle included Cardinal Rampolla and his secretary Eugenio Pacelli (the future Pius XII), Giacomo della Chiesa (the future Benedict XV) who worked at the Vatican's Department of State, and Cardinal Andrea Carlo Ferrari, Archbishop of Milan.

In addition to his diocesan duties, in 1906, Roncalli accepted a position at the diocesan seminary where he taught history and apologetics. Rumors that Roncalli's lectures contained seeds of Modernism were of little concern to him. He continued to be well protected until the death of Radini-Tedeschi in 1914. With the installation of a new Ordinary, Bishop Luigi Maria Marelli, who had a reputation for orthodoxy and little patience for novelty, theological or otherwise, Roncalli's chances for ecclesiastical advancement looked bleak.

In May 1915, Roncalli was called out for active duty as an army chaplain to serve in the Great War. Upon his return from the horrific and sobering experience of trench warfare, his superior, Bishop Marelli, appointed him Director of the House of Studies at Bergamo and later spiritual director of the diocesan seminary. He was also assigned as chaplain to the Union of Catholic Women (UCW). According to Mary Martínez, it was in connection with the UCW's factory workers strike that Roncalli met a kindred spirit in the person of strike organizer and Christian Democrat political activist, Giuditta Montini, the mother of the future Pope Paul VI.<sup>4</sup>

The year 1921 brought a sharp change in fortune for Roncalli. Pius X had forced the Modernists underground, but with Giacomo della Chiesa now sitting on the papal throne as Pope Benedict XV, they emerged as virulent a strain as ever.

Pope Benedict XV summoned Roncalli to Rome and made him Chairman of the Central Council of the Propagation of the Faith in Italy with an office in the Curia.

Unfortunately for Roncalli, one year later, Pope Benedict XV was dead. His successor was Achille Ratti who became Pope Pius XI. For the visionaries of NewChurch his election was another temporary setback.

While working at the Propaganda Fide, Msgr. Roncalli developed important political contacts with Giorgio Montini, editor of *Il Cittadino de Brescia* and an activist in the anti-Fascist *Partita Popolare Italiana* (PPI) led by Don Luigi Sturzo. It was about this time, that Roncalli met the elder Montini's middle son, the up-and-coming diplomat Msgr. Giovanni Battista, who had returned from Poland. The two men struck up a close friendship that lasted a lifetime.<sup>5</sup>

In 1924, Msgr. Roncalli secured a teaching position at the Pontifical Lateran University as Professor of Theology and Ecclesiastical History.

Martínez reports that it was during his tenure at the Lateran that Roncalli began to “spice up” his lectures with the writings of anthroposophist Rudolf Steiner, the ex-adept of the occult sect *Ordo Templi Orientis* that claimed the late Cardinal Rampolla as a leading light.<sup>6</sup> She states that word of Roncalli’s imprudent remarks reached the ear of Pius XI. This incident would have been the cause of an immediate dismissal from his post at the Pontifical University were it not for the intercession of Secretary of State Cardinal Pietro Gasparri who secured for his friend, Roncalli, a bishopric and a diplomatic post in the Balkans to await better times.<sup>7</sup>

On the other hand, Roncalli’s biographer Peter Hebblethwaite suggests that the cleric’s banishment from Rome was triggered by some inopportune pro-PPI, pro-Christian Democrat, anti-Fascist remarks in a sermon delivered at Bergamo Cathedral on September 1, 1924 on the occasion of the 10th anniversary of the death of Bishop Radini-Tedeschi.<sup>8</sup>

Msgr. Roncalli served as Apostolic Visitor and then Apostolic Delegate to Bulgaria from March 1925 to January 1935, at which time Pius XI made him Papal Nuncio to Turkey and Greece where the worlds of Greek Orthodoxy and Islam dominated the religious landscape.<sup>9</sup>

During the Second World War, most of Roncalli’s time was taken up with humanitarian concerns especially the plight of the Jews. Pope Pius XII ordered Roncalli to issue false baptismal certificates to Jews in order that they might resettle in Palestine that was under the control of the British. Roncalli balked.

Roncalli informed the pope that it was madness to give into Zionist demands for a Jewish homeland in Palestine that could not be justified on either historical or political grounds. Roncalli was against driving the Arabs, including a significant number of Christian Arabs, from their land to make way for the Zionists. Roncalli’s opinions were shared by Luigi Cardinal Maglione, the Vatican Secretary of State, but Pius XII would not be dissuaded. Roncalli set to writing out the false baptismal documents.<sup>10</sup>

The Christmas of 1944 saw Roncalli in Paris as Papal Nuncio to the Fourth French Republic. He succeeded in rescuing the French bishops who had sided with the Vichy government (1940–1944) against the Free French Forces. The victor, General Charles de Gaulle, was now demanding his pound of flesh.<sup>11</sup>

In May 1952, the 71-year-old Roncalli received word from Msgr. Montini, the Substitute of the Vatican Secretariat of State, that Pius XII had appointed Roncalli as the Vatican’s first Permanent Observer to the newly established United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) in Paris. Jacques Maritain, the French Ambassador to the Holy See, was credited with the diplomatic *coup*.<sup>12</sup>

There is evidence to suggest that during his years away from Rome, Roncalli was initiated into Freemasonry even though Canon 2335 of the 1917 Code of Canon Law strictly prohibited such membership.

Veteran Vatican reporter Martínez states that Milanese journalist, Pier Carpi (a pseudonym) claims to have absolute proof that while in Istanbul, Roncalli was initiated into the Brotherhood reaching the 18th or Rosicrucian Degree.<sup>13</sup>

After his posting to Paris, members of the Presidential *Garde Republicaine* reported that Roncalli regularly attended the Thursday evening meetings of the Grand Orient Masonic Lodge.<sup>14</sup>

Years after the death of Pope John XXIII, favorable obituaries were issued by high level Freemasons who applauded Roncalli as a brother who imparted “his benediction, his understanding, and his protection” to the Craft.<sup>15</sup>

On November 14, 1952, Msgr. Roncalli received a confidential letter from Montini at the Secretariat of State asking Archbishop Roncalli if he would accept the position of Patriarch of Venice as the See was about to be vacated with the imminent death of Archbishop Carlo Agostini.<sup>16</sup> It was an audacious offer considering the fact that Roncalli was nearing the age of retirement.

Roncalli, anxious to return home, expressed his willingness to accept Pope Pius XII’s offer. Roncalli was elevated to the cardinalate on January 12, 1953, and was appointed Patriarch of Venice three days later.

On November 4, 1958, Cardinal Roncalli ascended the Chair of Peter as Pope John XXIII.<sup>17</sup> He was almost 77-years-old, but then again, he was intended to be an interim pope. His pontificate lasted less than five years, but he managed to complete his two-fold mission to set up the apparatus for the implementation of the Revolution in the form of a General Council and to prepare the way for his successor, Giovanni Battista Montini.

### **Pope John XXIII’s Consistories**

At the Consistory of December 15, 1958, Giovanni Battista Montini, Archbishop of Milan was the first cardinal created by Pope John XXIII. In the four Consistories that followed, Roncalli brought the College of Cardinals well past its full complement of 70.<sup>18</sup> Archbishop Montini supplied the list of candidates.<sup>19</sup>

It was a Vatican rendition of “pack the College of Cardinals,” reminiscent of the 1930s when President Franklin D. Roosevelt tried to pack the Supreme Court. The big difference, however, was that FDR got caught.

In the naming of new cardinals, two factors predominated—the need to continue the internationalization, that is, the de-Romanization of the Curia begun under Pius XII and the need to line up votes for a pro-Montini conclave.

Among those framers of NewChurch who received the red hat from the hands of Pope John XXIII were:

- Augustine Bea, SJ
- Leo-Jozef Suenens, Archbishop of Malines-Brussels, Belgium
- Amleto Giovanni Cicognani, Apostolic Delegate in the United States
- Carlo Confalonieri, Secretary of the Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and Universities
- Franziskus König, Archbishop of Vienna, Austria
- Paolo Giobbe, Nuncio-internuncio in Holland
- Julius Döpfner, Bishop of Berlin, Germany
- Arcadio María Larraona, CMF, Secretary of the Sacred Congregation of Religious
- Bernard Jan Alfrink, Archbishop of Utrecht, Holland

Less than three months after becoming pope, John XXIII consecrated Albino Luciani, the future Pope John Paul I, Bishop of Vittorio Veneto (Italy). Pope Paul VI made Luciani, Patriarch of Venice. Archbishop Luciani's name topped Pope Paul VI's list for the red hat at the Consistory of March 5, 1973. Cardinal Luciani shared the distinction of being one of the very few Italians admitted to the Montini circle.<sup>20</sup>

### **Pope John XXIII Calls for a General Council**

Historically speaking, there are four reasons for a pope to call an Ecumenical ("Universal") or General Council of all the bishops of the world: 1) to end a schism; 2) to condemn heresies; 3) for dogmatic purposes; and 4) to institute reform in the traditional sense, that is, to attack laxity in matters of Church discipline or morals.<sup>21</sup>

Pope John XXIII's Ecumenical Council (1962–1965) was not called for any of these reasons. It was called for the ostensible purpose of *aggiornamento* or "updating" the Church and bringing the Church into the "modern world."

The Council was declared to be a "pastoral" as opposed to a "dogmatic" Council. This verbal distinction, however, set up a false dichotomy for revealed Truth is never opposed to genuine pastoral considerations.

Certainly, Pope John XXIII was not into condemnations and anathemas that, in the past, were precursors of legitimate reforms in the life of the Church. He made this point quite clear in a speech that was drafted by Montini, to the more than 2000 Council Fathers gathered for the solemn opening of the Council in St. Peter's Basilica on October 11, 1962.<sup>22</sup>

As noted by Amerio in *Iota Unum*, Pope Paul VI later reformulated the objectives of the Council to include 1) the Church's *taking account of itself*; 2) "reform" in terms of self-correction; 3) the *causa unionis*, that is, the

issue of Christian unity; and, 4) “to throw out a bridge to the modern world.”<sup>23</sup>

The inspiration for the Council was said to have struck Pope John XXIII like a “flash of lightening from heaven.” The reality, it appears, was a bit more mundane.

Pope Pius XI had interrogated his Cardinals on the timeliness of a General Council at a secret consistory on May 23, 1923, and they advised against it on the grounds that it would likely open the door to the architects of Revolution within the Church.<sup>24</sup>

Pius XII also considered convening a General Council early in his pontificate, and went so far as to instruct the Holy Office to draw up a preliminary prospectus.<sup>25</sup> The First Secretary of the secret Preparatory Commission was Father Pierre Charles, a Belgium Jesuit.<sup>26</sup> Unfortunately for the revolutionaries, the contingencies of the Second World War followed by the Cold War and the lack of funds militated against the calling of an Ecumenical Council at that time.<sup>27</sup>

As noted by Martínez, by the time Pope John XXIII took office, Archbishop Montini in conjunction with the Rhine Group that included such revolutionary luminaries as the Swiss theologian Hans Küng, Leo-Jozef Suenens, Julius Döpfner, Franziskus König, Augustin Bea and Albino Luciani, had already reworked Pope Pius XII’s plans for a General Council in a series of secret high-level meetings held in Munich.<sup>28</sup>

Roncalli was not present at these meetings.

While Pope John XXIII had the Curia and Preparatory Commission for the Council feverishly preoccupied with the drafting of orthodox schemas that were ostensibly intended to serve as the basis for deliberation by the Council Fathers, Montini and Company were busy drawing up parallel schemas that would be substituted when the order came down to discard the Curia-approved drafts and begin again.<sup>29</sup>

As for the members of the Loyal Opposition, they were largely unorganized and weak and they made the fatal error of grossly underestimating the abilities of the enemy. Midway through the Council, they fell into a state of utter collapse. This was not surprising as both Pope John XXIII and Pope Paul VI, who ultimately held the keys to power in the Church, were against them.

*The Plot Against the Church* by Maurice Pinay, printed originally in Italian, was distributed in the fall of 1962 during the opening days of the Council. The book was one indication that not everyone was clueless concerning the political and theological intrigue generated by the framers of the Council.<sup>30</sup>

However, the early warning signs that grave mischief was afoot, were easily dismissed by the majority of Church Fathers in the euphoric atmosphere and hyper media glitz that greeted the opening of the Second Vatican Council. Nevertheless, the fact that the enemies of the Church, including

the Liberal Establishment, Communists, Freemasons and Zionists universally hailed the event as a monumental step forward for humanity, should have given the Church Fathers cause for concern.

### **Cardinal Montini—The Hidden Hand**

Today, it is freely acknowledged by both opponents and supporters of the Revolution that has swept through the Catholic Church, that Cardinal Montini controlled the direction and agenda of the early days of the Council from behind the scenes in Milan. After the Council opened, Montini moved the center of his operation to his suite of rooms at the Vatican, rooms traditionally reserved for resident cardinals.

On January 26, 1959, only one day after Pope John XXIII had publicly announced the convening of a General Council for the Universal Church, Archbishop Montini addressed a *Messaggio* to the faithful of Milan. His musings on the upcoming Council suggests he either had a crystal ball or he was in on the ground floor of the elite shakers and movers of the Council.

According to Amerio, on the eve of the Council, *L'Osservatore Romano* carried portions of the text of a book written by Cardinal Montini on the future Council that was published by the University of Milan. Montini stated that the Council's mission was to rearrange the Faith so as to minimize its supernatural elements, in order to render it more acceptable to the modern world and modern man.<sup>31</sup>

In a similar vein, Martínez reports that four days *before* Pope John's "flash of lightning" experience that allegedly inspired the Council, Küng told an astonished lecture hall audience in the Hofkirche (Abbey Court Church) in Luzern, Switzerland, not only would there be a General Council, but he also outlined its direction and agenda.<sup>32</sup>

With the publication of *The Council, Reform and Reunion* one year before the opening of the Council, Küng demonstrated that he knew more about the upcoming Council than did Pope John.<sup>33</sup>

### **Betrayal**

In preparation for the Council, Catholic bishops around the world were polled by mail by the Office of the Secretariat to learn their opinions on topics to be considered at the Council. Communism topped the list.

However, as documented in the previous chapter, at the instigation of Cardinal Montini, two months before the opening of the Council, Pope John XXIII approved the signing of the Metz Accord with Moscow officials, whereby the Soviets would permit two representatives from the Russian State Church to attend the Council in exchange for absolute and total silence at the Council on the subject of Communism/Marxism.

With the exceptions of Cardinal Montini, who instructed Pope John to enter into negotiations with the Soviets, Cardinal Eugène Tisserant who



signed the Accord, and Bishop Jan Willebrands who made the final contacts with the representatives of the Russian State Church, the Church Fathers at the Council were ignorant of the existence and nature of the Metz Agreement and the horrendous betrayal that it represented.<sup>34</sup>

The degree of deception and duplicity surrounding the terms of the Metz Accord is clear when we read Father Ralph Wiligen's popular commentary on the Council, *The Rhine Flows into the Tiber*, written in 1966, in which the author assures his readers that there were no obstacles to a debate on Communism at the Council:

The matter of Communism did not come up directly at either the Paris or the Moscow meetings. No request was made by the Russian Orthodox Church that the subject should not be treated at the Council, and no assurance was given by Monsignor Willebrands that it would not. In explaining the Council agenda, Monsignor Willebrands simply stated that the problem was treated positively in the Council program. However he made it clear that, once the Council opened, the Council Fathers were free to alter the program and introduce any topic they wished.<sup>35</sup>

The Soviets, however, did not have everything their way at the Council.

Prior to the arrival of the Russian State Church Observers on October 12, 1962, the Ukrainian Bishops of emigration issued a public statement in which they expressed their "bitterness" that Bishop Josyf Ivanovycè Slipiy, the only survivor of eleven Ukrainian bishops, who spent 18 years in Stalinist prisons, labor camps and Siberian exile, was not at the Council. Yet, Church officials had arranged for officials of the Russian State Church to be represented at the Council.<sup>36</sup>

The Ukrainian press release stated that the presence of the two Russian State Church Observers at the Second Vatican Council "has perturbed the believers...an ecumenical act is accomplished and the suffering of the Ukrainian Church is forgotten?"<sup>37</sup> The press release pointed out that the presence of the Russians at the Council "is not able to be considered a fact of a religious and ecclesiastical character, but an act contaminated by a purpose alien to religion, conducted by the Soviet regime in order to spread confusion."<sup>38</sup>

We know, today, that the Church Fathers were, in fact, not free agents in regard to the issue of Communism/Marxism at the Second Vatican Council, and that it was Cardinal Tisserant's duty as the First President of the Council to insure their silence on the matter and to make sure that the issue was never made a subject of formal debate or discussion at the Council.

That took some doing in light of the determination of many prelates to press for a separate schema devoted to a comprehensive refutation of Communism. Cardinal Tisserant was able to pull it off because of Pope Paul VI's ability to control the agenda of the Council. When the dust had settled, the only reference to Communism was a footnote citing past declarations

by former popes against Communism. The betrayal was complete. In the coming age of *Ostpolitik* condemnation of Communism no longer had a pre-dominant place in the Roman Magisterium.

A paradigm shift in the Church's historic condemnation of Communism is but one of the many sea changes that occurred in the Church under the relatively brief pontificate of Pope John XXIII.

Pope John was also responsible for important changes in the Sacred Liturgy as well as the introduction of numerous liturgical novelties.

These included the promotion of the so-called "Dialogue Mass" begun under Pius XI, in which the congregation recites much of the Mass along with the responses in unison with the priest. Pope John ordered the suppression of the Leonine Prayers at the end of Mass that included the Hail Holy Queen and the prayer to Saint Michael the Archangel. He also suppressed the Last Gospel, the Gospel of Saint John. In 1960, he removed the adjective *perfidii* (unfaithful) from the solemn intercession for the Jews on Good Friday.<sup>39</sup> In 1962, Pope John directed that Saint Joseph's name be inserted in the Canon of the Mass, a critically symbolic action since the text of the Canon was held to be inviolate.

Pope John XXIII was not what traditionalists would call, a "Marian pope."<sup>40</sup>

According to Frere Michel de la Sainte-Trinite, author of the famous four-volume work on Fatima, *Toute la verite sur Fatima*, on September 13, 1959, all the Bishops of Italy solemnly consecrated their nation to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. However, "the movement was so little encouraged by Pope John XXIII, that his silence and reserve could not pass unnoticed," said Frere Michel.<sup>41</sup>

On August 17, 1959, Pope John had the envelope containing the Third Secret of Fatima brought to him at Castelgandolfo, the first two Secrets having been revealed in 1942 with the permission of Pope Pius XII. Years later, Cardinal Ottaviani, Prefect for the Holy Office, who was present at the historic event, said that Pope John XXIII placed the Secret "in one of those archives which are like a very deep, dark well, to the bottom of which papers fall and no one is able to see them anymore."<sup>42</sup> Pope John dismissed the Third Secret with the comment that it was "not for our time."<sup>43</sup>

In March 1963, only three months before his death, Pope John, most certainly under directions from Cardinal Montini, established a six-member Commission to study the subjects of birth control (no births and no control) and population (people) control. This early Commission laid the groundwork for the *Humanae Vitae* debacle in 1968 and the crisis of authority that accompanied it. We will return to this sorry chapter in the history of the Church later in this chapter.

With the death of Pope John XXIII on June 3, 1963, at the age of 81, the eyes of the world turned to his successor, Giovanni Battista Cardinal Montini, who ascended the Chair of Peter as Pope Paul VI.<sup>44</sup>

## Pope Paul VI—The Early Years

Having already touched upon certain aspects of the early life of young Giovanni Battista Montini in the form of short antidotes that are found scattered through this text, a brief recollection of his early years will suffice.

Montini was born on September 26, 1897, in the family's country home in the village of Concesio, five miles north of Brescia in Lombardy.<sup>45</sup> At birth, the matriarch of the family, Francesca Buffali Montini, his paternal grandmother, determined that the infant's mother, Giuditta, was too weak to nurse, and the child was shipped off to Peretti with a wetnurse for the first 14 months of his life.<sup>46</sup>

The young Battista lived a cosseted life of ease and comfort as the "frail," "whining" middle child wedged between two apparently healthy brothers, Lodovico, the elder and Francesco, the younger.

Giorgio Montini, Battista's father was a successful journalist, editor of the local Catholic paper *Il Cittadino* and a member of the Italian Chamber of Deputies. Both Giorgio and Giuditta Montini shared a passion for the politics of the Left, a passion that was passed down to all their sons.

At the age of six, Battista was enrolled at the Jesuit Collegio Cesare Arici in Brescia. He remained here until he was 14, at which time his parents removed him for health reasons.<sup>47</sup>

Like Pacelli, Battista's secondary education was carried out in private with tutors selected by his parents including priests from the Oratory at the nearby Church of Santa Maria della Pace. The Oratorians represented the clerical *avant-garde* of the day. They were more politically attuned to the anti-Fascist politics of Giorgio Montini and his wife than the traditionalist Jesuit priests at Arici. The Oratorians remained one of the most important influences on Battista throughout his life. Even after Battista entered the service of the Holy See, he retained an Oratorian confessor.

Again, as was the case with Eugenio Pacelli, after their son's ordination as a priest of Brescia on May 29, 1920, the Montinis used their influence with the Vatican's Old Boys' Network to get Battista out of a parish assignment and to Rome in order that he might begin his diplomatic career in the service of the Holy See. I use the word "career" as opposed to "vocation" advisedly.

Montini's somewhat toady biographer, Peter Hebblethwaite, was at least honest enough to assert that much.

Battista was not particularly religious—politics and the piano were his forte. Aside from saying Mass and performing various sacramental rites, the young priest appeared to have little in the way of a spiritual life. The young Father Battista also displayed an aversion for Marianist devotions particularly the Rosary. He said he preferred more Christ-centered approach to Mariology.<sup>48</sup>

On November 18, 1921, Father Montini entered the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici to study diplomacy. His entrance into the Academy was facilitated by Rampolla's long-time ally, Cardinal Pietro Gasparri, now Secretary of State. An excellent politician-priest, but a poor scholar, Montini whizzed through his diplomatic courses, but barely managed to earn his degree in canon law from the Gregorian.

In 1923, Pope Pius XI sent the young diplomat to Warsaw as an attaché of the Papal Nunciature, but Msgr. Montini's delicate health could not abide the severe Polish winters and he returned to Rome where he was assigned to the Secretariat of State headed by Cardinal Gasparri.

### **Life in the Roman Curia**

Fr. Montini's immediate superior at the Secretariat was none other than Msgr. Francesco Borgongini-Duca, soon to be made Archbishop. Msgr. Borgongini-Duca was the Vatican's first Nuncio to Italy after the signing of the Lateran Treaties. The reader will recall that Borgongini-Duca was young Father Francis Spellman's patron and a close associate of Angelo Roncalli. He now took young Montini under his wing and became both the young cleric's patron and protector.

In addition to his work at the Curia, Pope Pius XI assigned Father Montini to the chaplaincy of the Federation of Italian Catholic University Students (FUCI) where the young priest was able to vent his anti-Fascist spleen. Through the FUCI, Montini developed a lasting personal friendship with Aldo Moro, one of the founders of a post-war political anomaly known as the Christian Democratic Party (CDP) to which Montini and his entire family religiously committed themselves.

Montini also struck up a friendship with the CDP leader Giulio Andreotti who went on to become Italy's seven-time Prime Minister. During his long political career, Andreotti carved out Party alliances with the Communists, Freemasons and the Sicilian Mafia.<sup>49</sup> It is a well-known fact that the Mafia could never have grown into the colossus it was without the collusion of certain Christian Democratic leaders and the backing of Freemasonry.<sup>50</sup> To be in bed with one was to be in bed with all three, a truth Montini came to appreciate as Pope Paul VI.

For the 30 years that he worked at the Holy Office, Msgr. Montini was never well liked by Curial officials or their staff. The pro-Fascist Nicola Cardinal Canali, head of the Vatican Administration, did not disguise his intense dislike for the young diplomat. Msgr. (later Cardinal) Alfredo Ottaviani, who tended to be apolitical, also despised the young Montini.

During the Abyssinian War, Father Montini voiced his support for the League of Nations, a position contrary to official Vatican policy. Pope Pius XI believed that the newly created international organization would usurp the Holy See's role as mediator in international disputes, which it did, and that the League was a den of Freemasons and Communists, which it was.<sup>51</sup>

Some members of the Italian hierarchy deplored Father Montini's rabid anti-Fascist, pro-Communist sentiments, which the young diplomat never bothered to hide. Some Italian bishops were distressed by what they perceived as his total lack of patriotism for his native country, indeed Montini never appeared to have any scruples about betraying his country and his countrymen to the British, Soviets and Americans during the Second World War.<sup>52</sup> Fascist hero Roberto Farinacci claimed that it was well known that Montini was the friend of the enemies of Italy.<sup>53</sup> He had a point.

In 1934, Montini took a rare break from his work at the Secretariat to visit England and Scotland with his Sicilian traveling companion, Mariano Rampolla da Tindaro, grand nephew of Cardinal Rampolla.<sup>54</sup>

Three years later, Cardinal Pacelli, now Secretary of State, promoted Montini to the rank of *Sostituto* for Ordinary Affairs and in 1938, he invited Montini to accompany him to Budapest, Hungary for the International Eucharistic Congress.

After Pacelli took office as Pope Pius XII on March 12, 1939, Montini continued to work at the Secretariat under Cardinal Luigi Maglione, the new Secretary of State. However, his stock had gone up considerably with the election of Eugenio Pacelli, who is said to have been like a second father to Montini.

## The War Years

During the Second World War, Pius XII assigned Montini to the task of helping prepare Italy for an orderly postwar political transition including the structuring of a new Italian government based on the Christian Democratic Party model.

Montini was put in charge of running an underground network used to aid the escape of political refugees, including Jews, out of the country. At the end of the war, the Vatican "ratlines" were used for other purposes including "Operation Paperclip," that transferred top German and Austrian scientists to the United States so they would not fall into the hands of the Soviets.<sup>55</sup> Montini also helped coordinate Vatican efforts to assist prisoners of war and their families through the International Red Cross.

Throughout the war, Father Battista Montini, priest-diplomat by day and intriguer by night, worked closely with Allied military and intelligence officers from the U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS) and British and Soviet Intelligence against the Fascists, Japanese and Nazis. Montini was instrumental in gathering intelligence for the Allies from Jesuits in Japan concerning strategic bombing targets.<sup>56</sup> The OSS, in turn, hastened to fill the Vatican coffers with U.S. dollars and the treasuries of the Sicilian Mafia and Italian Freemasons (whom Mussolini had driven underground), in order to expedite the Allied invasion of Italy.

One of Montini's important wartime friends was the unmarried Sir Francis Godllopin D'Arcy Osborne, the British Ambassador to the Vatican who had taken up his post in 1936. When Italy entered the war on the side of Germany, Osborne and his staff and personal male entourage of secretary, butler and footman sought refuge in the Vatican.<sup>57</sup> He and Montini became close friends.

Osborne characterized Msgr. Montini as an excellent diplomat, although not of the same high caliber as his co-worker at the Secretariat, Msgr. (later Cardinal) Domenico Tardini. He said that Montini was a workaholic, always in control, and ever a gentleman. Personally he found Montini to be gentle, persuasive, but indecisive.<sup>58</sup> After the war, Osborne spent his last days in Rome where he sponsored a Boys' Club operated by the Salesian Fathers.<sup>59</sup> A cradle Protestant who occasionally dabbled in the occult, Osborne died outside the Church, despite Montini's alleged efforts to convert him to Catholicism.

### **Secret Negotiations with Communists**

During the summer of 1944, as the war was drawing to an end, Msgr. Montini entered into high-level negotiations with the Italian Communists to determine the role that the Communist Party would play in post-war era. His objective was to fashion an alliance with the Christian Democratic Party and Socialists and Communists.<sup>60</sup>

As reported by Martínez, a meeting took place on July 10, 1944, between Msgr. Montini, acting on behalf of Pope Pius XII, and Palmiro Togliatti, the undisputed leader of Italy's Communist Party who had recently returned to Rome after 18 years of exile in the Soviet Union.<sup>61</sup> It was the first direct contact between the Vatican and a leader of Communism. A tentative plan was drafted as the basis of an agreement between the Christian Democratic Party, the Socialists and the Communists that would give the three political parties total control in any post-war government in Italy. The plan also outlined the conditions for future cooperation between the Catholic Church and the Soviet Union.<sup>62</sup>

Pius XII attempted to reward Msgrs. Montini and Tardini for their years of devoted service to the Holy See by raising them to cardinalate in a secret Consistory in 1952, but both men respectfully declined the honor.<sup>63</sup> This meant that Montini was not a member of the College of Cardinals and therefore not considered a candidate for the papacy in the 1958 conclave that elected Roncalli as Pope John XXIII.

On November 1, 1954, Pius XII appointed Montini, Archbishop of Milan. The consecration was carried out on December 12, 1954, by Eugène Cardinal Tisserant. In Milan, Montini could gain the pastoral experience he sorely lacked while continuing to build his constituency among the College of Cardinals.

## Montini in Milan

...And the first opinion which one forms of a prince, and of his understanding, is by observing the men he has around him; and when they are capable and faithful he may always be considered wise, because he has known how to recognize the capable and to keep them faithful. But when they are otherwise one cannot form a good opinion of him, for the prime error which he made was in choosing them.<sup>64</sup>

Niccolo Machiavelli  
*The Prince* (1513)

Once in Milan, the 57-year-old Montini found himself suddenly free, after 30 years, from all Curial oversight and papal restraint. Archbishop Montini set a new course for himself that would leave an indelible mark on his bishopric and future pontificate. He gathered about him a coterie of like-minded liberal fellow travelers, anarchists, Communists, Socialists, Mafiosi, and members of Milan's artistic and literary *avant-garde*. As virtue attracts men of virtue, so vice attracts men of vice. The rumor mills of Milan began to run full throttle.

It soon became very clear that Montini was not a Marian priest. He was, in fact, a Maritainist priest, an altogether different being.<sup>65</sup>

From almost the first day of his arrival, the Milanese, who have a great devotion to the Mother of God, started to complain that Archbishop Montini lacked "Marian sensitivity," a charge reinforced by the archbishop's conspicuous absence from traditional May crowning festivities and pilgrimages to Loreto, and his non-participation in the public recitation of the Rosary.<sup>66</sup> Pope Paul VI's biographer Hebblethwaite tried to soften the criticism by claiming that Montini favored a "Christ-centered mariology" instead, but even this verbal concession fell short of the mark.

In truth, the theology of Battista Montini was anthropocentric not theocentric. It was man-centered not God-centered.

Montini was the greatest and most influential disciple of Jacques Maritain and his "Integral Humanism" aptly described by H. Caron in *Le Courrier de Rome* as embracing "...a universal fraternity of men of good will belonging to different religions or no religion at all. It is within this fraternity that the Church should exercise a leavening influence without imposing itself and without demanding that it be recognized as the one true Church."<sup>67</sup>

The Abbé Georges de Nantes captures the spirit of Maritain's "Integral Humanism" in his acronym MASDU—a Movement for the Spiritual Animation of World Democracy (*Mouvement d'Animation Spirituelle de la Démocratie Universelle*) in which the Declaration of the Rights of Man replaces the Gospel of Jesus Christ, World Democracy has become analogous to the Kingdom of God on earth, and the function of religion is to provide inspiration and *Spiritual Animation* for mankind thus regenerated—

the end product of MASDU being the complete annihilation of Religion and “its metamorphosis into atheistic Humanism.”<sup>68</sup>

It was said of the new Archbishop of Milan that he didn't hear church bells, he heard factory whistles.

It is not surprising therefore that on one of his visits to the Archbishop's residence, Jacques Maritain, the once great Thomistic philosopher, brought with him, Saul David Alinsky, the “Apostle of Permanent Revolution.” Montini was so impressed with the man who Maritain called his “warm, personal friend” and “one of the really great men of this century,” that the archbishop invited Alinsky to be his guest for a fortnight in order to consult with him on the Church's relationship to local Communist unions.<sup>69</sup>

Born in Chicago in 1909, Saul Alinsky, a non-believing Jew, was a graduate of the streets of Chicago and the University of Chicago. In 1940, he founded the Industrial Areas Foundation as a showcase for his revolutionary tactics for mass organization for power.<sup>70</sup> Alinsky's closest associates were to be found among the Catholic hierarchy and clergy including Cardinal Mundelein, his protégé Bishop Bernard Sheil, and activist-priest Msgr. John Egan, a prime mover in Call to Action.<sup>71</sup> Alinsky's principle source of seed money and support was the Rockefeller family, the wealthy and secret Communist Marshall Field, and the United States Catholic Conference and AmChurch. Alinsky worked closely with the Communist Party/USA until his break with the Party after the signing of the Nazi-Soviet Pact.<sup>72</sup>

In “Jacques Maritain and Saul David Alinsky—Fathers of the ‘Christian Revolution,’” Hamish Fraser, editor of *Approaches* wrote of Alinsky:

Alinsky himself is a product of both Freemasonic and Revolutionary Marxist naturalism both of which appreciate the necessity of elites to the seizure and the maintenance of effective power....Alinsky was an unbeliever to whom the very idea of dogma was anathema.... Given Alinsky's naturalism it is not surprising that there is no room in his “social ethics” for any absolutes, for anything intrinsically “good” or “evil.”...Divorced once and legally married thrice, he spoke contemptuously of “the old culture when virginity was a virtue.... Alinsky's “church of today and tomorrow” is to be neither Catholic, Protestant, Jewish, Islamic, Buddhist nor Animist, but a one-world syncretism, synaptic amalgam of all and every existing belief.<sup>73</sup>

As Fraser notes, what was most unique about Saul Alinsky was not “his recipe for a one-world syncretist ‘church,’ but that he was the first to have his ideas widely accepted within the Catholic Church.”<sup>74</sup> However, had not Jacques Maritain and his greatest disciple Pope Paul VI laid the foundation for the Revolution in the Church, Alinsky's alliance and intimacy with the Church would have been impossible, concludes Fraser.<sup>75</sup>

During his eight years as Archbishop of Milan, Montini's increasingly radicalized politics brought him into conflict with other members of the Italian Episcopal Conference including Archbishop Gilla Vincenzo Gremigni of the Diocese of Novara.



Once he had established himself in the diocese, Archbishop Montini made a decision to dissolve and relocate *Il Popolo d'Italia*, a well-established newspaper published in the Diocese of Novara. Bishop Gremigni, the Ordinary of Novara, protested, and rightly so, that the matter lay outside of Montini's jurisdiction.

In early January 1963, only six months before his election to the Chair of Peter, Montini was reported to have sent the Archbishop of Novara a letter of such a nature that Gremigni experienced a fatal heart attack upon readings its contents. The letter was found by Gremigni's Auxiliary Bishop, Msgr. Ugo Poletti, and kept in his possession. When Montini departed from Milan for Rome the ghost of Archbishop Gremigni followed him in the person of Msgr. Poletti. In 1967, the Italian media received a tip that the pope was somehow connected to Archbishop Gremigni's death. Shortly thereafter, Pope Paul VI appointed Poletti to head the Diocese of Spoleto. It was the first of a seemingly miraculous series of spontaneous papal promotions for the ambitious prelate that included the post of Vicar of Rome and a red hat awarded by Pope Paul VI on March 5, 1973.<sup>76</sup>

### **The Archbishop's Milan Mafia**

Two of Montini's closest aides in Milan were Msgr. Giovanni Benelli and Msgr. Pasquale Macchi.

Montini had recruited Benelli at the age of 26 only a few years after his ordination, to serve as his secretary at the Secretariat of State. When Montini went to Milan, Benelli followed. After Montini's election to the papacy, Benelli followed him back to Rome. In 1966, the 45-year-old cleric served for a year as Papal Nuncio to Senegal, and then returned to Rome as Paul VI's representative to the Roman Curia. One year before his death, Pope Paul VI made his faithful servant a Cardinal and installed him as Archbishop of Florence.<sup>77</sup> One of Benelli's most famous protégés was American priest Father (later Cardinal) Justin Rigali.

Benelli's rival for Montini's attention and affection was the Archbishop's private secretary, Msgr. Pasquale Macchi, dubbed "Montini's Mother Pasqualina." A native of Varese about 34 miles north of Milan, Macchi, was a seminary teacher and he knew his way around the city of Milan and its underworld. Macchi had an affinity for French philosophy and modern art and he brought many of his artistic friends to meet Archbishop Montini.

After Montini's election to the papacy, Macchi followed his master to Rome where he became the pope's advisor on all things esthetic and the keeper of dark secrets.<sup>78</sup> Macchi, who Peter Hebblethwaite claimed was "well connected in the world of high finance" was on intimate terms with four of Pope Paul's top financial advisors Michele Sindona, Msgr. Paul Marcinkus, Roberto Calvi and Bishop Donato De Bonis—crooks all.<sup>79</sup>

Although dissimilar in personality and temperament, Macchi and Benelli did have at least one thing in common—Freemasonry.

In 1976, the names (along with code names and date of initiation) of Msgr. (later Archbishop) Pasquale Macchi and Msgr. (later Cardinal and Secretary of State) Giovanni Benelli, appeared on a list of highly placed Vatican officials belonging to secret societies. The list was published in the journal *Il Borghese*. However, the charges that both men, intimates of the Holy Father, were Freemasons appeared to have no effect on their future advancement under the pontificates of Pope Paul VI and Pope John Paul II.

### **Archbishop Montini Meets “the Shark”**

Michele Sindona, aka, “the Shark” was an underworld financial fixture in Milan long before Montini became Archbishop.<sup>80</sup>

Born in Messina at the eastern end of Sicily in 1917, the Jesuit educated Sindona was studying law when the British and American troops invaded Italy during World War II. The enterprising Sindona decided to take advantage of the lucrative black market and went into the lemon and wheat business. Since the Sicilian Mafia controlled the produce trade, Sindona cut a deal with Mafioso head, Vito Genovese, whereby he would turn over a certain percentage of his earnings for protection from the mob for his business and his person.

In 1948, Sindona left the poorer war-ravaged southern boot of Italy and migrated north to the richer industrialized city of Milan where he became a “financial advisor” to a number of influential and wealthy Milanese. His Mafia credentials traveled north with him.

In 1954, when Sindona learned that Pius XII had appointed Msgr. Montini to the See of Milan, he secured a letter of introduction to the new Archbishop from the Archbishop of Messina, his home diocese. Sindona soon had a new client in Montini and the Milanese Church.

Archbishop Montini was so grateful to Sindona, that he took the Sicilian to Rome and introduced him to Pope Pius XII and Prince Massimo Spada, a senior official at the Istituto per le Opere de Religioni (the Institute for Religious Works). The IOR, which is popularly known as the Vatican Bank functions as a depository for the Church’s patrimony earmarked for charitable works.<sup>81</sup> Sindona became “a man of confidence” and was given virtually full control over the IOR’s foreign investment program.

The gross assets of the IOR at the time were over \$1 billion, but money was secondary to the IOR’s tax-free status and its potential as a laundry for washing dirty money, specifically, Mafiosi earnings from heroin trade, prostitution and illegal political contributions from underground sources including Freemasons.<sup>82</sup>

In 1960, Sindona, operating under the old adage “the best way to steal from a bank is to own one,” purchased his own bank, the Banca Privata, and within a very short time was receiving deposits from the IOR. He used

these funds to pyramid his own financial investments and started to launder illegal funds through the Vatican Bank.

After the election of Pope Paul VI, Sindona followed Montini to Rome and became a major player at the IOR. His operations and financial portfolio grew exponentially. In 1964, Sindona formed an international currency brokerage firm called Moneyrex with 850 client banks and annual financial dealings of \$200 billion. Many members of the *Palazzo*, the rich and famous of Rome, used the firm to shield their fortunes from taxation through illegal offshore accounts. Sindona kept a secret ledger of his clients' transactions with Moneyrex as insurance for a rainy day. The Vatican and Pope Paul VI, along with the name and numbers of the secret accounts of high ranking members of the Christian Democratic Party as well as the Socialist and Social-Democratic Parties were all in Sindona's little black book.

By the late 1960s, the "Gruppo Sindona" included six (later nine) banks in Italy and abroad and more than 500 giant corporations and conglomerates. One of the banks, the Franklin National Bank of New York, the 18th largest bank in the United States with assets of more than \$5 billion, was purchased in part with money Sindona had skimmed off from his Italian banks.<sup>83</sup> He also skimmed off funds from his secret masters, that is, the Sicilian Mafia and, after 1971, from the Propaganda Due (P2), a Mafia-inspired Masonic Lodge catering to Italy's elite headed by Grandmaster Licio Gelli. In addition, Sindona was handling financial transactions for the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) which during the post-war period was pouring large sums of money into Italy, some of which made its way to the Vatican Bank.<sup>84</sup>

Meanwhile Sindona's friend, Pope Paul VI was the recipient of bad tidings from the State. The Italian government was threatening to remove the fiscal tax exemption on the Church and Church properties and investments that the Holy See had enjoyed since the days of Mussolini's Fascist regime. Under the revised tax-code, the Vatican State would be taxed like any other corporate entity. Sindona proposed a scheme to hide Vatican money in offshore investments and the pope agreed.

One of Sindona's prominent protégés was a native Milanese by the name of Roberto Calvi.

Calvi was the central manager of the Banco Ambrosiano, Italy's most prominent Catholic bank as distinguished from the lay or secular banking institutions operated by the Jews and Freemasons. Calvi was a man after Sindona's own heart, which spelled disaster ahead not only for the Banco Ambrosiano, but also for its major depositor, the Holy See. Calvi had his own connections to the IOR through Msgr. Macchi, Montini's personal secretary. He was also on excellent terms with an American priest at the Secretariat of State, Msgr. Paul Marcinkus.

## **Pope Paul VI and “the Gorilla”**

Paul Casimir Marcinkus came from humble but sturdy Lithuanian immigrant stock. He was born on January 15, 1922, in Cicero, Ill. made infamous in the 1920's by mobster Al Capone. Soon after his graduation from St. Mary of the Lake Seminary in Mundelein and ordination as a priest of the Chicago Archdiocese, Father Marcinkus attracted the patronage of Samuel Cardinal Stritch. The young priest served Cardinal Stritch until 1952 when he was appointed to an administrative post at the Vatican Secretariat.

In 1958, Cardinal Stritch joined Marcinkus in Rome as Pro-Prefect of Propagation of the Faith, but died after only three months in office. After this, little was heard of Msgr. Marcinkus in the Roman Curia other than he enjoyed the continued favor of Stritch's successors Cardinal Albert Meyer and Cardinal Patrick Cody. It was not long after the election of Pope Paul VI in June 1963 that Marcinkus' career took off.

Marcinkus' six-feet-four burly physique earned him the name “the Gorilla” from his Italian friends at the Secretariat. Pope Paul VI first used him as a body guard and security agent on his trips abroad.<sup>85</sup>

In 1968, Paul VI appointed Marcinkus Secretary of the IOR. He ordained him a bishop on January 6, 1969. In 1971, Marcinkus became the President of the IOR. By this time, he had forged a strong bond with Sindona, and through Sindona, Calvi, and through them to Gelli. In other words, the Vatican Bank now shared a joint bank account with two of the Church's traditional enemies, the Sicilian Mafia and International Freemasonry.

The successive international scandals that followed in the wake of this unholy union—the collapse of the Franklin National Bank, and the Banco Ambrosiano, the exposure of Propaganda Due (P2) Lodge and the release of its membership list, the murders of Sindona and Calvi—are a grim reminder of a pontificate fraught with corruption.<sup>86</sup>

## **The Montinian Pontificate**

There was no question in the minds of the Cardinals of the Church gathered in Rome on June 19, 1963, for the purpose of electing a new pope, that upon his death, Pope John XXIII wanted Archbishop Montini to succeed him. And so it happened.<sup>87</sup> It is significant, however, that even after Montini had secured the votes necessary for his election, between 22 to 25 cardinals, mainly Italians and members of the Curia, men who knew him best, refused to cast their final vote for him.<sup>88</sup>

Following his installation on June 30, 1963, Pope Paul VI pledged to complete the work of the Second Vatican Council begun by Pope John XXIII under his (Montini's) instruction and guidance. And so he did.

The 15-year pontificate of Paul VI was marked by a series of unprecedented crises and betrayals as has rarely been seen in the Roman Catholic Church at any point in its 2000 year-old history.

The betrayals associated with the Second Vatican Council were put into motion by Pope John XXIII, who used his authority to facilitate the restructuring of the ten Conciliar Commissions. Pope John jettisoned all the original schemas drawn up by the Council's Preparatory Commission over a three-year period, save one, the schema on the Sacred Liturgy.<sup>89</sup> Under Paul VI, the original schemas were replaced by new texts in keeping with the planned agenda that had been worked out by Archbishop Montini and the Rhine Group before the opening of the Council.

The Post-Conciliar Church of Pope Paul VI will be remembered for the following:

- **The Rape of the Liturgy**

The financial ravaging and pillaging by Montini's friends Sindona, Calvi and Marcinkus pale into insignificance when compared to the rape of the Sacred Liturgy orchestrated by Pope Paul VI and carried out before the whole world.<sup>90</sup> Of all the disasters to befall the Church in the post-Conciliar era, none was more deadly than the destruction of the Roman rite Mass that comes down to us from the Apostles.<sup>91</sup> The Holy Sacrifice of the Mass is the foundation of Catholic worship. It is in the Mass that the central act of Transubstantiation, that is the changing of bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ, takes place. The Mass is the font of grace. It is in the Mass that the priest realizes his true identity as High Priest and intermediary between God and man.

It was an act of inexplicable audacity for Pope Paul VI to replace the Mass of the Roman rite with a bastardized, and Protestantized service called the *Novus Ordo Missae* (New Order of the Mass) and to impose it on priests and faithful alike.<sup>92</sup>

The liturgical "reforms" of Pope Paul VI included not only the wholesale destruction of the traditional Mass, but the tampering with every aspect of liturgical life including the Liturgy of the Hours (Psalter, Biblical Readings, Hymns, Chants, Intercessions), the Litany of the Saints, the Sacraments (Baptism, Confirmation, Holy Communion, Penance, Extreme Unction, Marriage, and Holy Orders), Blessings, Pontifical Rites, the Church Calendar and Sacred Music.<sup>93</sup> By a miracle of grace, only the devotional of the Rosary was spared from mutilation.

- **The Attack on Thomistic Philosophy**

Under Paul VI, Thomistic Scholasticism and the Natural Law Tradition were discarded in favor of a "Scripture-based" ethic and other new scientific, theological and ecclesiastical modes of thinking such as Phenomenology and Existentialism.

• **The Undermining of the Priesthood and Religious Life**

In sharp contrast to the image of the pre-Conciliar priest as being virile, masculine and celibate, the perception of NewPriest of NewChurch is decidedly effeminate and often unchaste.

As noted by Rev. Fr. James McLucas in his essay “The Emasculation of the Priesthood,” the “expansive absorption of many sacred functions by the laity that were formerly reserved to the ordained ... is inherently hostile to a healthy masculinity...”<sup>94</sup>

The perception of the Vatican II priest is one of softness and sentimentalism. NewPriest is charming and accommodating. He is ecumenical. He neither condemns error or those teaching error. He is everything and anything but manly. He is, in the words of Dr. Conrad Baars, incapable of doing battle “against evil for the sake of the good, ready to be hurt, but also, if need be, ready to hurt!”<sup>95</sup>

Fr. McLucas states that Pope Paul VI acted to weaken a mandatory celibate priesthood by opening the permanent diaconate to non-celibates, that is to married men, even though “there has never been a Holy “Order” that was non-celibate since the mandating of celibacy in the Western Church.”<sup>96</sup> The practice of admitting married Protestant minister converts to the priesthood has also contributed to breaking down resistance to mandatory celibacy, says McLucas.<sup>97</sup>

The Montinian Church eliminated “minor orders,” thus opening the door for “layministers” to take over the roles of lector and acolyte that were once reserved for men entering the ordained priesthood, says McLucas.<sup>98</sup> This novel practice paved the way for the “laypresider Communion rite,” he states.<sup>99</sup>

“...The assumption of sacred functions by the laity, reserved to the ordained for at least fifteen hundred years,” says McLucas, “is poisoning the priesthood.”<sup>100</sup> “The contention proceeds from a simple premise: if the priesthood is reserved to men, as has been taught by the Church, then what does harm to the masculine nature of the ordained weakens the priesthood itself,” McLucas argues.<sup>101</sup>

Pope Paul VI also weakened the priesthood in other ways.

He presided over the wholesale laicization (reduction to the lay state) of thousands of validly ordained priests granting them dispensations *pro gratia*.<sup>102</sup> According to Amerio, the overall effect of these habitual dispensations was to reduce the onus of defection and to change the moral and juridical character of the breaking of vows and the abandonment of vocations.<sup>103</sup> The deemphasis of the sacerdotal and sublime dignity of the priesthood implicit in the *Novus Ordo* service and the laxity of discipline and morals that characterized seminary life and the priesthood in the Post-Conciliar period contributed to the overall decline of the priesthood and religious life.

- **The Abolition of the Oath Against Modernism**

The action speaks for itself.

- **The Gutting of the Roman Curia**

The destruction of the Roman Curia, despised by Montini from his earliest years at the Secretariat of State, was another “accomplishment” of the Montinian pontificate. Pope Paul VI mandated the retirement of bishops at the age of 75 and removed their right to vote at a conclave after the age of 80. In doing so, Montini cleared the Holy Office (renamed the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith) of “dead wood,” that is, prelates who were highly esteemed as men of faith, honor, character, experience and wisdom. He replaced them with men of less merit, but more to his own liking and inclinations. As Amerio notes, in the Montinian Church there was a “decline in the formal and technical working of the Curia.”<sup>104</sup> The use of Latin, which permitted the members of the Curia to express statements with “nobility, lucidity, and precision in Curial style,” fell into greater disuse.<sup>105</sup> Even Pope Paul himself was haunted by his lack of scholarship and precision in his speeches and written works, says Amerio.<sup>106</sup> With the decline of the Curia came the rise in power of national episcopal conferences where the collective borg decides who shall and who shall not be awarded a bishopric depending on the candidate’s willingness to cooperate with the leaders of the Church bureaucracy.

- **The Unprecedented Fraternization of the Church with heretics, schismatic and other traditional enemies of the Church including Communists, Freemasons, Zionists and functionaries of the so-called New World Order.**

The “spirit” of Vatican II hailed by all the enemies of the Church as a sure sign of divine approbation was the same “spirit” that inspired the French Revolution and its Masonic motto—*égalité, liberté* and *fraternité*.

- **The Proliferation of Ecumenical Misadventures**

Especially ominous to the welfare of the Church and the faithful was the increased support and contacts Paul VI made with the Soviet-dominated World Council of Churches notorious for its funding of terrorists and “wars of liberation” in Latin America and Africa. To borrow a phrase from the late Archbishop Lefebvre, Pope Paul VI’s inter-faith activities were an exercise in “public blasphemy.”<sup>107</sup>

- **The Betrayal of Josyf Ivanovycè Cardinal Slipiy of the Ukraine and József Cardinal Mindszenty, Primate of Hungary, and the countless millions of victims of International Communism throughout the world most especially in**

**Hungary, Czechoslovakia, South Vietnam, Angola,  
Mozambique and Uganda.**

- **The *Humanae Vitae* Debacle or a lesson on how to undermine Church doctrine and morals without changing Church doctrine and morals.**

As has already been noted, a short time before his death, Pope John XXIII, at the prompting of Archbishop Montini, established a special Vatican Commission to study the issue of the regulation of births and demographic considerations with special emphasis on the reexamination of the Church's traditional ban on contraception in light of new scientific means of hormonal-induced sterility.

The formation of a commission responsible *only* to the pope effectively bypassed the guardians of the faith at the Roman Curia. Once in office, Paul VI established a new and expanded three-tiered Commission to study and make recommendations to him on the question of the "Pill" and related issues. A period of six years elapsed between the founding of the original Commission in 1963 and the issuance of *Humanae Vita* in 1968. This was more than sufficient time to create a state of doubt as to whether or not the Church would continue to uphold the ban against contraception. The old adage "*lex dubia non obligat*" (a doubtful law does not bind) gained currency among many Catholics. By the time *Humane Vitae* was issued, it was, for many Catholics, a "dead letter." The whole exercise had been a lesson in how to undermine dogma and morals without changing dogma and morals.<sup>108</sup>

The crisis was further complicated by Paul VI's unwillingness to enforce the ban on contraception in the face of organized and public opposition of Catholic priests and religious and professors in Catholic universities and colleges to *Humane Vitae*. The total effect of the long-delayed affirmation of the ban on contraception, combined with the failure to discipline those in positions of authority in the Church who were in a state of rebellion against the teaching and the teacher, was to cast a long shadow over the Church's ability to speak infallibly on matter of faith and morals.<sup>109</sup>



All of the above mentioned actions associated with the reign of Pope Paul VI had catastrophic repercussions for the Church.

Also, each in its own way benefited the rapidly expanding Homosexual Collective both within and without the Church during the Post-Conciliar era and each played a role in the paradigm shift in the Church's position on the vice of homosexuality that flowed out of the Second Vatican Council.

Yet there still remains one further factor that needs to be considered when examining the Homosexual Collective's extraordinary success in colonizing the Catholic Church in the United States and abroad, and that



is the matter of Pope Paul VI's alleged own habituation to the vice of homosexuality.

### **The Charges of Homosexuality Against Pope Paul VI**

We begin with statements that emanate from the Homosexual Collective itself.

Pope Paul VI is identified as a homosexual in numerous homosexual publications and his name appears on virtually all lists of prominent homosexuals found on various Homosexual Collective websites.

Are these references infallible? Definitely not, especially when dealing with historical figures.

The tendency for the Homosexual Collective is to label a person as "gay," even though little is known about his personal life. The assumption is that if there is no evidence that the individual was heterosexual he is *ipso facto* a homosexual. No room is left for other possibilities. For example, the individual in question may simply have been asexual or had a low sex drive. It may be that he sublimated his normal sexual urges for the sake of his art, or his profession, or in case of a celibate priest, for the love of God.

In other cases, the Collective may be correct in its historical assessment that the individual was habituated to a particular sexual vice, but that vice may not have been homosexuality.

Here the name of Hans Christian Andersen, the writer of fairy tales, comes to mind.

His name appears on a number of contemporary lists of prominent "gays" of the past. The famed sexologist Magnus Hirschfeld publicly identified Anderson as a homosexual or at the least a "latent" homosexual.<sup>110</sup>

More recent biographical data, however, suggests that Andersen possessed a highly narcissistic temperament, and that he was habitually and incurably addicted to the practice of solitary masturbation. As Elias Bredsdorff of Cambridge University notes in his biography of the writer, there is sufficient evidence to demonstrate that Andersen was by nature heterosexual, but with feelings of inferiority that made any relationship with a mature woman impossible for him.<sup>111</sup> Autoeroticism permitted him to love the one person whom Hans Christian Andersen loved best from his youth—himself.<sup>112</sup>

In the case of Pope Paul VI these errors do not appear to factor in the equation.

It is significant that the Homosexual Collective's identification of Pope Paul VI as a homosexual took place long before the subject of homosexuality became part of the American consciousness. In other words, the rumor that Montini was sexually attracted to young men was part of the gossip-line of the Collective long before charges of homosexuality were publicly brought against the pope.

In the United States, the North American Man/Boy Love Association (NAMBLA) at its organizational meeting held on December 2, 1978, at Boston's Unitarian Community Church, claimed: "...The Church condemns sexual deviance, but it is hypocritical, i.e., tolerating and even rewarding personal sexual hypocrisy at the highest levels *as long as outward fealty* is displayed to central control: Cardinal Spellman and Paul the Sixth (sic) are recent examples."<sup>113</sup>

### **The Testimony of Robin Bryans**

As revealed in the concluding segment on the Cambridge Spies, Robin Bryans, aka Robert Harbinson, the Irish writer and self-confessed homosexual, in his 1992 autobiography, *The Dust Never Settles*, claims that his friend Hugh Montgomery told him that he (Montgomery) and the young Montini had been lovers.

To reiterate, Hugh Montgomery was the brother of the well-known artist Peter Montgomery, the long-time sex partner of Cambridge spy Anthony Blunt. Bryans says that Hugh Montgomery was also a one-time lover of the powerful and well-known homosexual diplomat Sir Gilbert Laithwaite.<sup>114</sup>

During the mid-1930s, Hugh Montgomery was assigned a diplomatic post at the Vatican as the Chargé d'Affaires under Sir Alec Randall, the British representative to the Holy See. It was here that Hugh met an equally up and coming Italian junior diplomat, Msgr. Battista Montini, who allegedly shared Hugh's sexual proclivities and the two men allegedly engaged in an affair.

According to Bryans, Hugh Montgomery and his friend Battista Montini fraternized with some pretty eccentric characters during those days including Viscount Evan Tredegar, an aristocratic convert to Catholicism who served as a Privy Chamberlain to Pope Benedict XV.<sup>115</sup>

The Viscount enjoyed titillating his friends with tales of his sexual exploits and the occult including his first-hand experiences with the Black Mass using human blood, urine and semen.<sup>116</sup> After the death of Pope Benedict XV and the election of a new pope, Pius XI, Tredegar automatically lost his honorary position of Privy Chamberlain. He abandoned his dream of being a priest and returned to his ancestral home in Wales and married. According to a close friend, Tredegar kept a picture of the young Montini "cheek by jowl with that of an 'able-bodied' sailor" on his bedside table along with other photographs of royalty.<sup>117</sup>

In an interview with British writer Stephen Dorril, co-author of *Honey-trap—The Secret Worlds of Stephen Ward*, Bryans repeated the story of Hugh Montgomery's affair with Montini. Dorril said he found Bryans to be pretty much on the money when it came to his recollections of his early days as a member of the London's elite homosexual clique.

Hugh Montgomery eventually converted to Catholicism, entered Beda College, and was ordained a Catholic priest. Little more is known about the controversial churchman.

If it is true that Montini engaged in a homosexual affair as a junior diplomat at the Vatican, it is almost certain that at least some members of the Roman Curia would have heard the rumors. However, since the young Battista was well protected by his politically powerful family and by other influential prelates including Eugenio Pacelli, the future Pius XII, there is little that could have been done to remove Montini from his diplomatic post.

### **The Claims of Roger Peyrefitte**

Roger Peyrefitte, French novelist and a member of the French diplomatic corps in Athens was born in 1907. He is an avowed homosexual and known for his outspoken views in defense of “gay rights.”

In 1976, Peyrefitte gave an interview to D.W. Gunn and J. Murat representing the Gay Sunshine Press on the subject of Pope Paul VI’s alleged homosexuality.<sup>118</sup>

Peyrefitte said that in January 1976, the pope gave a public speech in which he condemned homosexuality, masturbation and premarital sex. Peyrefitte said he was incensed by the pope’s hypocrisy since it was known in certain circles that while Montini was Archbishop of Milan he had a homosexual affair with a young movie actor, whose name Peyrefitte knew. The French writer said that he did not get this information from “communists or doormen” but from members of the Italian nobility with whom he was well acquainted. His Milanese sources indicated that it was a political secret in certain circles that Montini went to a “discreet house” to meet boys and that he had a particular favorite whose first name was Paul.

Following Paul VI’s condemnation of homosexuality, a French reporter from *Lui* came to interview Peyrefitte. That is when Peyrefitte exposed Montini’s homosexual background in Milan.

The *Lui* interview was picked up and reproduced by the Italian weekly news magazine *Tempo* in Rome on April 26, 1976. Peyrefitte said it was as if a time bomb had gone off.

The Vicar of Rome and the Italian Episcopal Conference called for a universal “Day of Consolation” for calumny against the Holy Father. On Palm Sunday, the pope issued a statement from his balcony at the Vatican, “... *Delle cose orribili e calunniose...*”<sup>119</sup> Peyrefitte said that his accusations against the pope went everywhere in the world.<sup>120</sup>

In *O Vatican! A Slightly Wicked View of the Holy See*, former *N.Y. Times* Rome Bureau correspondent Paul Hofmann repeats the Peyrefitte charges against Montini.<sup>121</sup> He names the well-known Italian actor, Paolo Carlini, whom Montini was alleged to have met in Milan when he was Archbishop and who later became a frequent visitor to Pope Paul VI’s private quarters at the Vatican.<sup>122</sup>

## More Charges by the Abbé de Nantes

In the summer of 1993, the Abbé Georges de Nantes, founder of the League of the Catholic Counter-Reformation in France in 1969, expounded on the charges of homosexuality against Pope Paul VI in the June-July issue of *The Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XXth Century*.<sup>123</sup>

The Abbé said that his comments were in response to the announcement of Pope John Paul II on May 13, 1993, the Feast of Our Lady of Fatima, that the canonization process for Pope Paul VI was going forward following the preliminary diocesan proceedings carried out in Milan in 1992.

"I have received the news of the opening of the canonization process of my predecessor Paul VI. For me, he was a father in a personal sense. That is why I cannot express my great joy and gratitude," declared Pope John Paul II.<sup>124</sup>

The charge of homosexuality against Pope Paul VI in *Counter-Reformation* begins with the Abbé recalling the charges of Paul Hofmann's concerning *la Mafia* Milanese, that is, Archbishop Montini's notorious connections to the Mafia and Freemasonry syndicate in Milan.<sup>125</sup>

Abbé de Nantes then makes a reference to a quote taken from an unnamed paperback in his possession that refers to a non-Italian Cardinal, "a big man, affable and keen eyed," whom Pope Paul VI had appointed to a key Vatican post and who had a reputation for pederasty with the *ragazzi*, the boys in the quarter behind the Vatican.<sup>126</sup> He says that he was aware that after the election of Montini to the Chair of Peter there was an inordinate rise in the numbers of homosexual seminarians and priests in the United States and the Netherlands. Yet Rome did nothing, he says.<sup>127</sup>

Finally the Abbé recalls an incident that occurred on the eve of the 1963 conclave that elected Montini pope. He said, Reverend Father de Saint-Avit of St. Paul-Outside-The-Walls Basilica informed him the evening that the conclave opened that the morality section of the Milan police had a file on Montini. Therefore, the new pope could not and would not be Montini. But it was Montini!<sup>128</sup>

The Abbé de Nantes then addresses Pope John Paul II:

So, after the scandal of the election of an avowed homosexual to the Throne of Saint Peter having poisoned the Church, You, Most Holy Father, would have him relive and gain strength by having this same wretch of a Paul VI raised to the altars, and his bones offered as relics to the faithful for their pious kisses, and his tormented face presented to their fervent gaze in Bernini's Gloria? Ah no, that is impossible. It will not be!<sup>129</sup>

## The Revelations of Franco Bellegrandi

Atila Sinke Guimarães in his latest work *Vatican II, Homosexuality & Pedophilia*, raises the issue of Paul VI's homosexuality.<sup>130</sup> Guimarães quotes Franco Bellegrandi, a former member of the Vatican Noble Guard,

part of the papal military corps, who witnessed the unfortunate changes that occurred at the Vatican after Pope Paul VI took office.

Bellegrandi repeats the charge that while Archbishop of Milan, Montini, dressed in civilian clothes, was picked up by the local police on one of the archbishop's nocturnal visits to the male brothels of the city.

The former Vatican guard describes the homosexual colonization process that he says began under Pope John XXIII, but which accelerated under Montini's rule—a process with which the reader should by now be thoroughly familiar. Bellegrandi says that old employees were turned out of their jobs at the Vatican to make room for Montini's favored brethren afflicted with the same vice. They in turn brought along their favorite catamites—"effeminate young men wearing elegant uniforms and make-up on their faces to dissimulate their beards," says Bellegrandi.<sup>131</sup>

Bellegrandi says that he was told by an official of the Vatican security service that Montini's actor-friend was permitted free access to the pontifical apartments and was seen taking the papal elevator at night.<sup>132</sup>

### **The Issue of Blackmail**

One of the statements made by Bellegrandi that attracted my attention was that Montini no sooner took office than he was subject to blackmail by Italian Freemasons. In exchange for their silence regarding Archbishop Montini's furtive sojourns to Switzerland to rendezvous with his actor-lover, who appears to have been quite open about his relationship with the prelate, the Masons demanded that the pope eliminate the Church's traditional ban on cremation after death. The pope complied.<sup>133</sup>

This is not the first time that Montini's sexual perversions made him a likely target of blackmailers.

In my correspondence with a British writer known for his familiarity with the operations of MI6, England's foreign intelligence service, this writer inquired as to whether or not he believed that Montini's homosexuality laid him open to blackmail by British or Soviet intelligence agents during the Second World War. He said that he believed that the British (MI6) and the Americans (OSS) knew about Montini's homosexuality and used it against him to gain his cooperation in running the Vatican-Allied ratlines after the war. He said he had no corresponding knowledge concerning the Soviets.<sup>134</sup>

Information on the possible blackmail of Montini by the Soviet KGB and GRU after the war came from another source.

An elderly gentleman from Paris who worked as an official interpreter for high-level clerics at the Vatican in the early 1950s told this writer that the Soviets blackmailed Montini into revealing the names of priests whom the Vatican had clandestinely sent behind the Iron Curtain to minister to Catholics in the Soviet Union during the Cold War. The Soviet secret police

were on hand as soon as the priests crossed over the Russian border and the priest infiltrators were either shot or sent to the gulag.<sup>135</sup>

The extent to which Pope Paul VI was subject to blackmail by the enemies of the Church will probably never be known.

### **The File of Cardinal Pietro Palazzini**

Born on May 19, 1912, in Piobiccio, Italy, the great scholar and theologian Pietro Cardinal Palazzini served as Prefect of the Congregation for the Causes of Saints from 1980 to 1988. He died on October 11, 2000.

In May 1992, the beatification cause of Paul VI was introduced by the Vicar of the Pope for Rome, Cardinal Camillo Ruini and all seemed to be proceeding well until 1997. According to Father Luigi Villa, editor of *Chiesa viva*, Pietro Cardinal Palazzini had sent a letter to the Postulator for the “cause of beatification” of Paul VI that contained three names of the last homosexual lovers of Paul VI.”<sup>136</sup> Villa stated that Cardinal Palazzini was in possession of “two binders of documents that demonstrated, unequivocally, the impure and unnatural vice of Paul VI.”<sup>137</sup>

### **The Curtain Comes Down**

There can be no question that Pope Paul VI's homosexuality was instrumental in the paradigm shift that saw the rise of the Homosexual Collective in the Catholic Church in the United States, at the Vatican and around the world in the mid-20th century.

Pope Paul VI played a decisive role in the selection and advancement of many homosexual members of the American hierarchy including Joseph Cardinal Bernardin, Terence Cardinal Cooke, John Cardinal Wright and Archbishop Rembert Weakland and Bishops George H. Guifoye, Francis Mugavero, Joseph Hart, Joseph Ferrario, James Rausch and their heirs.

The knowledge that a homosexual sat in the Chair of Peter—knowledge that spread like wild-fire on the “gay” gossip circuit—would certainly have served as an inducement for homosexual men to aspire to the priesthood and even prompt them to contemplate the unthinkable—a religious order or community composed exclusively of sodomites.

Most importantly, the long-guarded quasi-secret of Paul VI's homosexual life has, for decades, contributed to the silence and cover-up by the American hierarchy on the issue of homosexuality in general and the criminal activities of pederast priests in particular.

But it is a secret no longer.

The final piece of the puzzle has been put in place.

“Our Lady of Fatima, pray for us.”

Notes

- 1 Biographical material on Pope John XXII is selected from Peter Hebblethwaite, *John XXIII—Pope of the Century*, (New York: Continuum, 1984). Hebblethwaite, a former Jesuit, left the priesthood in 1974 to marry. He served as the staff writer on Vatican Affairs for the *National Catholic Reporter* for more than 16 years. He died at his Oxford, England home on December 18, 1994.
- 2 *Ibid.*, 7–8.
- 3 *Ibid.*, 14.
- 4 See Hebblethwaite, *John XXIII*, 45 and Martínez, *The Undermining of the Catholic Church*, 116.
- 5 Hebblethwaite, 53.
- 6 Martínez, 58.
- 7 *Ibid.*, 117.
- 8 Hebblethwaite, *John XXIII*, 53.
- 9 See Barry Rubin, *Istanbul Intrigues—Espionage, Sabotage, and Diplomatic Treachery in the Spy Capital of World War II*, (New York: Pharos Books, 1991).
- 10 Martínez, 76–77.
- 11 *Ibid.*, 70.
- 12 UNESCO was the most successfully Soviet-penetrated of all United Nations agencies. The KGB and GRU used the organization to disseminate disinformation and for pro-Communist propaganda purposes. By December 1971, the French Secret Service estimated that approximately 1/3 of the Soviet officials assigned to UNESCO were either Soviet secret service or military intelligence agents. The senior officers of UNESCO were openly pro-Soviet. At no time has the Holy See publicly acknowledged UNESCO as a living hive of Soviet agents. See Richard Deacon, *The French Secret Service*, 229–230.
- 13 Martínez, 117.
- 14 *Ibid.*
- 15 See Piers Compton, *The Broken Cross* (Cranbrook, Western Australia: Veritas Publishing Co., 1984), 49–50.
- 16 Hebblethwaite, *John XXIII*, 114.
- 17 In the conclave of October 1958 there were 51 electors. Cardinal Roncalli was *papabile*. There were eleven votes taken. Roncalli was elected on the third day, October 28, 1958. The Archbishop was prepared. According to Martínez, Roncalli's secretary Msgr. Bruno Heim had been working on John's heraldry-papal coat of arms for weeks before the election.
- 18 The names of cardinals elected at Consistories from 1903 to 2001 can be found at:  
[http://www.stjohnxxiii.com/Cardinals/The\\_Cardinals\\_of\\_the\\_Church/consistories-xx.htm](http://www.stjohnxxiii.com/Cardinals/The_Cardinals_of_the_Church/consistories-xx.htm).
- 19 Martínez, 119. See also Komonchak, ed., *History of Vatican II*, 325.
- 20 Martínez, 131. Not all the cardinals created by John XXIII were from the “progressive” or “liberal” wing dominated by the Rhine group. Among the

- exceptions were Antonio Bacci, Secretary of Briefs to the Princes, who was elected at the March 28, 1960 Consistory. An excellent Latinist, Cardinal Bacci sided with Cardinal Ottaviani in the battle against the *Novus Ordo Missae*.
- 21 Komonchak, 71–22.
  - 22 The October 11, 1962, speech of Pope John XXIII opening the Second Vatican Council is available at <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/vatican2.htm>. This site also carries all of the documents of the Council. For an excellent critique of Pope John's opening speech see Amerio, *Iota Unum*, 73–79.
  - 23 Amerio, 62–63.
  - 24 Fr. Paul Kramer, *The Devil's Final Battle* (New York: Good Counsel Publications Inc., 2002), 45.
  - 25 Komonchak, 15.
  - 26 *Ibid.*, 64.
  - 27 *Ibid.*, 55–57. Where the Holy See got the funds needed to support a General Council remains a secret. No budget from the Commission for the Administration of the Patrimony of the Holy See (Vatican Bank) was ever made public. Estimates for the three sessions of the Council range from \$25 million upwards to \$75 million in US currency. The alterations to the Basilica alone took more than \$950,000. Council Fathers who could pay their way did so while bishops from poorer nations needed to be subsidized by the Vatican. The hierarchies of the United States and Germany were reported to have been generous in lending their financial assistance. It is also likely that groups with a vested interest in a General Council designed to undermine and weaken the Roman Catholic Church such as the U.S. Central Intelligence Agencies, International Freemasonry and International Jewry, helped to finance the Council.
  - 28 Martínez, 108. For an analysis of the leaders and agenda of the Rhine Group and their *periti* see Fr. Ralph M. Wiltgen, SVD, *The Rhine Flows into the Tiber* (Rockville, Ill.: Tan Books, 1966). With the support from Archbishop Montini who worked from the inside to direct the course of the Council, the Rhine Group was able to control the mechanics of the Council by stacking Commissions, changing rules of procedures, and micro-managing the press.
  - 29 Komonchak, 426.
  - 30 Maurice Pinay, *The Plot Against the Church* (Palmdale, Calif.: Christian Book Club of America, 1967). Published in the fall of 1962 to coincide with the First Session of the Council, the 700-page book was attacked as anti-Semitic because of its references to International Jewry and International Zionism as “the synagogue of Satan.” In light of the harm that has befallen the Church since Vatican II, *The Plot* is well worth the read with some reservations. The English edition was translated from the German and Spanish editions in 1967.
  - 31 Amerio, 67–68.
  - 32 Martínez, 108.
  - 33 *Ibid.*, See Hans Küng, *The Council, Reform and Reunion*, New York: Sheed And Ward, 1961).
  - 34 The Metz Agreement engineered by Montini with the cooperation of Pope John XXIII represented a betrayal of astounding proportions. The betrayal of



trust of the Church Fathers at the Council, however, was nothing when compared to the betrayal of the Uniate hierarchy, clergy and faithful who were rotting in Soviet gulags because they refused to become a part of a Soviet-controlled religion like the Russian Orthodox, and the betrayal of millions of Christians who languished behind the Iron and Bamboo Curtains.

- 35 See Wiltgen, 122.
- 36 Bishop Josyf Ivanovycé Slipiy was born on February 17, 1882, in Zazdryst, Ternopil, in the Archdiocese of Lviv in the Ukraine. He received his education at the College of Ternopil and Lviv University and was ordained to the priesthood on September 30, 1917. He was consecrated Archbishop of Lviv on December 22, 1939. Five years later he was arrested and sent to Siberia by the Soviet regime for eighteen years. Archbishop Slipiy was freed by the Soviets in 1963 through the intervention of President John Kennedy and Pope John XXIII and sent in exile to Rome. After the protest of his countrymen, Bishop Slipiy did attend the last three sessions of the Second Vatican Council and was made a Cardinal by Pope Paul VI on Feb. 22, 1965. He died on September 7, 1984. His burial was delayed more than ten days to allow for people from around the world to attend his funeral—over one million came to pay their respects. See the Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church website at [www.papalvisit.org.ua/eng/ugcc\\_slipiy.php](http://www.papalvisit.org.ua/eng/ugcc_slipiy.php).
- 37 This incident is reported from Andrea Riccardi, *IL Vaticano a Mosca* (Rome: 1993) Laterza, ed., Chap. VII, “Fine della Condanna, Inizio del Dialogo,” as reported by Rev. Fr. Michael Simoulin, “Was the ‘Good Pope’ a Good Pope?” Part I, *The Angelus*, September 2000, 23, no. 9 at [www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000\\_September/Was\\_Good\\_Pope\\_Good\\_Pope\\_Pt1.htm](http://www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000_September/Was_Good_Pope_Good_Pope_Pt1.htm). Fr. Simoulin’s three-part series on the pontificate of Pope John XXIII is outstanding.
- 38 *Ibid.*
- 39 Komonchak, 22.
- 40 *Ibid.*, 7.
- 41 The comments of Frere Michel de la Sainte-Trinite, were taken from his speech, “The Mystery of the Third Secret of Fatima,” delivered on November 24, 1985, in Rome at a conference sponsored by the International Fatima Rosary Crusade headed by the Marian priest Father Nicholas Gruner. The full text is available at <http://www.shrineofsaintjude.net/home1301.html>. The four-volume set on Fatima is available from Immaculate Heart Publications, Buffalo, NY.
- 42 *Ibid.*
- 43 Komonchak, 71.
- 44 Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli was beatified by Pope John Paul II on September 3, 2000.
- 45 Hebblethwaite, *Paul VI*, 19.
- 46 The Church had inveighed vehemently for centuries against the use of wet-nurses for mothers capable of breast feeding their own children, but the admonition was largely ignored by the upper classes.
- 47 Hebblethwaite, *Paul VI*, 29.
- 48 *Ibid.*, 271.

- 49 See James Glampe, "Giulio Andreotti" at <http://www.uwgb.edu/galta/333/andreot.htm>.
- 50 See Sterling, *OCTUPUS*, 220. As Sterling points out, there is no proof that the Allies deliberately plotted to consign Sicily into Mafia hands, it simply worked out that way. Probably there was no single big deal the Allies had with the Mafia, but rather middle management arrangements of lesser officers, Sterling states.
- 51 Hebblethwaite, *Paul VI*, 124.
- 52 Owen Chadwick, *Britain and the Vatican During the Second World War* (London: Cambridge University Press, 1986), 265. According to British historian Chadwick there was no doubt that Montini was instrumental in securing a copy of the details of the Italian armistice for London. See also, Anthony Rhodes, *The Vatican in the Age of Dictators*.
- 53 *Ibid.*, 156.
- 54 Hebblethwaite, *Paul VI*, 126.
- 55 Linda Hunt, *Secret Agenda: The United States Government, Nazi Scientists and Project Paperclip, 1944–1990* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1991).
- 56 Martínez, 82.
- 57 Chadwick, 22–23.
- 58 *Ibid.*, 23–24.
- 59 *Ibid.*, 232–233.
- 60 Martínez, 81–82.
- 61 *Ibid.*,
- 62 *Ibid.* See Document JR1022 released by the OSS, Washington, D.C. Office. See Piers Compton, *The Broken Cross*, 51–52.
- 63 The final Consistory of Pope Pius XII's pontificate took place on January 12, 1953.
- 64 Niccolo Machiavelli, Chapter XXII, "Concerning the Secretaries of Princes." The entire text of *The Prince* is available online at <http://www.online-literature.com/machiavelli/prince/22>. *The Prince* was the most popular work of Italian Statesman and Political Philosopher Niccolo Machiavelli (1469–1527).
- 65 Giovanni Battista Montini was a patron of the French philosopher Jacques Maritain.
- 66 Hebblethwaite, *Paul VI*, 271.
- 67 See Hamish Fraser, "Jacques Maritain and Saul David Alinsky—Fathers of the 'Christian' Revolution," Hamish Fraser, Supplement to *Approaches*, No. 71.
- 68 See Abbé Georges de Nantes Essay on the "MASDU" at "<http://www.crc-internet.org/lib1masdu.htm>. The Abbé de Nantes is the editor of *The Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XX Century*, Maison Saint-Joseph, Saint-Parres-les-Vaudes, France.
- 69 Fraser, 5.
- 70 Saul Alinsky's most popular work, *Rules for Radicals* (New York: Random House, 1971) is dedicated to the "very first radical," Lucifer. See also Marion

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

K. Sanders, *The Professional Radical—Conversations with Saul Alinsky* (New York: Harper & Row, 1965).

- 71 Fraser, 49–50.
- 72 Ibid., 17.
- 73 Ibid., 44.
- 74 Ibid.
- 75 Ibid.
- 76 Millenari, *The Shroud of Secrecy*, 137–139. The authors maintain that Poletti and Montini signed a secret pact not to reveal the contents of the letter of January 3, 1963. It is unclear from their report whether or not the *Il Popolo D'Italia* of the 1960s had any relationship to a Socialist newspaper by the same name founded by Mussolini that ran from 1914 to 1943, or if it was a completely separate diocesan or secular publication.
- 77 After the death of Paul VI on August 6, 1978, Cardinal Benelli was considered a top contender for the papacy, but the election went to Cardinal Albino Luciani of Venice. After the death of John Paul I, Benelli was again a prominent candidate, but this time he lost out to a Pole, Cardinal Karol Wojtyła. Benelli continued as Cardinal Archbishop of Florence until he was felled by a sudden heart attack in 1982.
- 78 In 1989, eleven years after his Pope Paul VI's death, Pope John Paul II appointed Macchi Archbishop (Personal title) of Loreto. Archbishop Macchi retired in 1996 at the age of 72.
- 79 Bishop Donato De Bonis is probably the least well known of the four men. Archbishop Macchi co-consecrated Bishop Donato De Bonis on April 25, 1993, despite the fact that De Bonis, an officer of the Vatican Bank, had been charged with tax-fraud conspiracy. De Bonis was also reported to be a Freemason, but then again, so was Macchi. In the summer of 1984, De Bonis made national headlines in the U.S. by giving a \$2000 donation to the March of Dimes, the nation's number one promoter of eugenic abortion. The Vatican official's visit to a MOD banquet held in Hartford, Conn. was coordinated by Bishop James T. McHugh of the Diocese of Camden, N.J. See Randy Engel, *A March of Dimes Primer—The A-Z of Eugenic Killing* (Export, Pa.: U.S. Coalition for Life, PA, 1991).
- 80 This section on Vatican finances and the IOR is based on information taken from a large number of publications and web sites including Conrad Goeringer, "History of the IOR—Murder, Bank, Strategy—the Vatican," at <http://www.voxfux.com/features/vaticanmurder.html>. See also David A. Yallop, *In God's Name—An Investigation Into The Murder of Pope John Paul I* (New York: Bantam Books, 1984).
- 81 The IOR or Vatican Bank is located in the tower of Nicholas V built onto the pope's palazzo. Its operations are different from those of a standard banking institution. It does not issue loans nor does it issue its own checks. Its depositors are dioceses, parishes, religious orders, and fraternal orders. Its history goes back to pontificate of Pope Leo XIII who founded the Administration for Religious Works. Following the signing of the Lateran Pact of 1929, Pope Pius XI created another agency, the Administration of the Patrimony of the Holy See to handle the settlement fee awarded to the Holy See by the Italian State as compensation for the loss of the Papal States. In

1942, Pope Pius XII started still another financial agency known as the Institute for Religious Works (IOR). Pacelli placed the IOR under the direction of Bernardino Nogara, who undertook a program of diversified investments and real estate that brought the Vatican into the modern world of international finance. For the first time, the Holy See had established direct ties to the secular financial empires of the J.P. Morgans, the Rothschilds and the like. By 1954, when Nogara retired, he had pyramided the original \$85 million dollars received from the Mussolini government in 1929 to nearly \$1 billion. The Vatican now owned interest in giant pharmaceutical houses, and chemical, industrial, and construction conglomerates like Immobiliare, as well as stock in major corporations such as General Motors, Gulf Oil and IBM. See "Banca Intesa: So Catholic, So Ungrateful," *L'Espresso*, No. 25, June 18–24, 2004, at [http://213.92.16.98/ESW\\_articolo/0%2C2393%2C42171%2C00](http://213.92.16.98/ESW_articolo/0%2C2393%2C42171%2C00).

82 By the 1980s, the gross assets of the IOR were in the range of \$10 billion.

83 The Franklin Bank went belly-up in October 1974. Sindona got \$1.7 billion in assistance from the Federal Reserve, but the handout could not save the bank from bankruptcy. Federal agents called in on the case traced the collapse to Sindona and his associates in the Sicilian Mafia and the Vatican.

84 See Thomas Naylor and R.T. Naylor, *Hot Money and the Politics of Debt: Peekaboo Finance and the Politics of Debt*, (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1987). The Naylor book is one of several references this writer came across that links CIA funding to the Vatican.

85 Richard Hammer, *The Vatican Connection* (New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1982), 207.

86 Sindona's empire began to crash with the collapse of the Franklin National Bank in 1974. His irregular financial activities by the early 1960s had already attracted the attention of Interpol. To escape Italian justice Sindona made his way to New York where he was arrested in 1979, tried and indicted for 99 counts of fraud, perjury and misappropriation of bank funds and sent to prison. On August 2, 1979, his Mafia bosses with the cooperation of the New Jersey Gambino crime syndicate arranged for his "abduction" from prison and Sindona was shipped to Palermo for safe keeping. In 1980, Sindona was apprehended by the Italian police and brought to trial in Milan. Sindona sent out a financial appeal to his wealthy Italian supporters (whose names and illegal foreign bank accounts had been recorded in Sindona's black book). When Calvi failed to put the assets of the Banco Ambrosiano at his disposal, Sindona leaked out the word that Calvi had been robbing the bank blind. Actually, the money received from the *Palazzo* for Sindona's "legal expenses" went to his Mafia overlords who by this time had figured out that Sindona had lost billions of dollars of their money in financial speculation. The Mafia could not and would not abide by a dishonest crook. Shortly after his 1986 conviction by a Milan court for the contract killing of an influential Italian magistrate, Sindona was found dead in his cell of strychnine poisoning. Calvi fared little better. Although the Banco Ambrosiano had a rule that no shareholder could accumulate more than 5% stock in the bank in order to prevent any single person or institution from gaining control of the bank, Calvi with the help of Marcinkus, Sindona and Gelli and others, established offshore dummy corporations to gain access to the bank's assets. Many of these illegal corporations were funded with money slaked off from the IOR. The "Catholic" bank also became a major center for the laundering of Mafia funds

abroad. By the time Calvi and Company's crimes were discovered, the bank was missing \$1.3 billion. In 1981, Calvi was convicted of currency fraud and given a four-year jail sentence and a \$12 million fine, but he managed to escape the clutches of Italian civil law. On June 19, 1982, Calvi's body was found hanging from Black Friars Bridge in London. Although originally identified as a "suicide" by Scotland Yard, itself notorious for its own Masonic hierarchy, subsequent investigations by the Italian Department of Justice revealed that Calvi had been murdered by hanging by the Mafia in order to insure his silence concerning the role played by the Mafia, the Masons and the Vatican Bank in the Ambrosiano affair and other illegal financial schemes. Eventually, the Vatican agreed to pay \$250 million to the creditors of the Banco Ambrosiano without having to publicly state that they were guilty of any wrong doing. This "contribution" came after the revelation that Calvi had secured official "letters of patronage" from Marcinkus guaranteeing Calvi's loans. The P2 scandal broke on March 17, 1981. The public exposure of the link that the Mafia had established with Italian Freemasonry was a revelation of astronomical proportions. So was the list of its 962 members that was found during a police raid of Licio Gelli's villa in Arezzo. That list included seventeen army generals, four air force generals, nine Carabinieri high officers, eight Navy admirals, all three heads of the Italian secret service, thirty-eight Italian deputies and senators, fourteen magistrates, three cabinet ministers and five Vatican prefects and other high-ranking Church officials. Grandmaster Gelli was tried and given a short prison sentence served out under house arrest. He died of natural causes. Archbishop Paul Marcinkus fared the best of all. After the death of Paul VI in 1978, Pope John Paul II kept Marcinkus on at the IOR until 1989. The pope also awarded him full title of pro-President of the Pontifical Commission for the Vatican City State. When the Italian police came after Marcinkus in connection with the criminal activities of the late Calvi, Sindona, and Gelli, crimes that included assorted currency frauds, assassination funding, arms smuggling, and trafficking in counterfeit bills, he was granted immunity by the Holy Father for seven years. Eventually Archbishop Marcinkus became even too hot for the Vatican to handle and he was sent back to the United States. Today the Archbishop resides in the Diocese of Phoenix, Ariz. where he occasionally says Mass and is a frequent visitor on the Sun City's golf links. He continues to enjoy full diplomatic immunity granted by the Vatican City State so he is untouchable under American law. In 2003, the Italian paper *Gazzetta del Sud* reported that the Archbishop's name had come up yet again in a five-hour deposition given by a Mafia informant to Italian prosecutors, but it is unlikely that he will ever be brought to justice in Italy or anywhere else on earth much less serve any time in jail.

- 87 See Hebblethwaite, *Paul VI*, 329–332. At the 1963 conclave, the nomination of Archbishop Montini was supported by Cardinal Spellman and the American contingent, Europeans representing the Rhine Group including Cardinals Suenens, Döpfner and König and many bishops from Latin America and Africa. Archbishop Montini was elected on the sixth ballot.
- 88 *Ibid.*, 331.
- 89 See Amerio, *Iota Unum*, 82–89.
- 90 Millenari, *Shroud of Secrecy*, 164.
- 91 The traditional Mass of the Roman rite was codified for all times by Pope Saint Pius V in his Apostolic Constitution *Quo Primum* of July 13, 1570.

This was not a new rite in the strict sense, but rather the perfection of the authentic Mass handed down from the time of the Apostles. In accordance with the decrees of the Holy Council of Trent to preserve "incorrupt the public worship of the Church," Pope Pius V undertook to revise and reissue the sacred books, to wit the Catechism, the Missal and the Breviary. In *Quo Primum*, Pope Pius V set in stone for all time the exactness of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass to be said in the Mother Tongue of the Latin rite: "We specifically command each and every patriarch, administrator and all other persons of whatsoever ecclesiastical dignity, be they even cardinals of the Holy Roman Church, or, possessed of any other rank or pre-eminence, and We order them by virtue of holy obedience to sing or to read the Mass according to the rite and manner and norm herein laid down by Us, and henceforward to discontinue and utterly discard all other rubrics and rites of other missals, howsoever ancient, which they have been accustomed to follow, and not to presume in celebrating Mass to introduce any ceremonies or recite any prayers other than those contained in this Missal." An exemption existed for churches "in which the saying of Mass differently was granted over two hundred years ago. ..." For the complete text see <http://www.dailycatholic.org/quoprimu.htm> The *Novus Ordo Missae* (New Order of the Mass) instituted by Pope Paul VI on November 31, 1969, does not meet the criteria set forth in *Quo Primum*.

- 92 For a basic critique of the *Novus Ordo* see: Alfredo Cardinal Ottaviani and Antonio Cardinal Bacci, *The Ottaviani Intervention* (Rome: 1969); reprint, Rockville, Ill.: Tan Books, 1992). Also "The New Mass," *The Angelus*, March 2000, 23, no. 3. And Rev. Anthony Cekada, "Did Paul VI 'Illegally' Promulgate the New Mass?" *Trans Et Alia*, 2, no. 7, May 2001, translation by Suzanne M. Rini of Pittsburgh, Pa. Readers are invited to contact Mrs. Rini for a more complete selection of excellent articles on liturgical "reform" from the French publication *Sodalitium*.
- 93 See Bugnini, *The Reform of the Liturgy*, for a step-by-step description of the destruction of the Sacred Liturgy.
- 94 See Rev. Fr. James McLucas, "The Emasculation of the Priesthood," *Latin Mass*, Spring, 1998. The article is available at <http://www.latinmassmagazine.com/artEmasculation.asp>.
- 95 See Paul Likoudis, "A Catholic Psychiatrist 30 Years Ago. ... Offered Cure for Church's, Society's Sexual Ills," *Wanderer*, 10 April 2003, 1, 10.
- 96 McLucas
- 97 Ibid.
- 98 Ibid.
- 99 Ibid.
- 100 Ibid.
- 101 Ibid.
- 102 Amerio, 180.
- 103 Ibid., 181.
- 104 Ibid., 163.
- 105 Ibid.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- 106 Ibid., 166.
- 107 See Thomas Reese, SJ, at <http://www.americamagazine.org/reese/america/a-lefev.htm>.
- 108 An analogous situation occurred in the late 1800s under the pontificate of Leo XIII with regard to an attempt to open up a “dialogue” between “ecumenically” minded Roman clerics and Anglicans on the question of the validity of Anglican orders. Herbert Cardinal Vaughan, the Archbishop of Westminster, warned Pope Leo XIII against such open-ended discussions claiming that Anglican conversions to the Catholic faith would dry up if the public were to learn of such meetings. News that the Catholic Church was engaged in even informal talks, Vaughan said, was sufficient of itself to keep people in heresy, in other words to keep them from converting. Leo XIII took Vaughan’s advice and in 1896 issued the Papal Bull, *Apostolicae Curae* that declared Anglican orders to be “absolutely null and utterly void.” Pope Benedict XV, however, was more open to the idea of ecumenical dialogue with the Anglicans and permitted the start of what became known as the Malines Conversations in 1921. The “Conversations,” five in all, were finally killed off by Pius XI in his 1928 Encyclical *Mortalium Animos*. See John Jay Hughes, *Absolutely Null and Utterly Void The Papal Condemnation of Anglican Orders 1896* (Washington, D.C.: Corpus Books, 1968).
- 109 The failure of *Humanae Vitae* was more than a matter of timing. The document itself was seriously flawed. The author plans to cover the history of the Birth Control Commission and *Humanae Vitae* in a future book.
- 110 Elias Bredsdorff, *Hans Christen Andersen—The Story of his Life and Work* (New York: Scribner, 1975), 280. Bredsdorff is quoting from an earlier psychiatric study of Andersen by Professor Hjalmar Helweg. See also *The Fairy Tale of My Life—An Autobiography* issued in 1975 on the 100th anniversary of Andersen’s death.
- 111 Bredsdorff, 280.
- 112 Ibid.
- 113 Tsang, 95.
- 114 See Summers and Dorril, *Honeytrap*, 38. The authors mistakenly identify Pope John Paul I as Hugh Montgomery’s lover, but correspondence with Dorril confirmed that the cleric in question was Battista Montini.
- 115 In the papal household there are a large number of chamberlains whose functions are more or less ornamental. These are divided into several categories: privy chamberlains, chamberlains, assistant and honorary chamberlains. These are gentlemen of rank and belong to the highest class of the household. In the papal Curia there is the apostolic chamberlain (Latin: camerarius) who occupies a very important position. During a vacancy of the Holy See, the apostolic chamberlain or *carmerlingo* is at the head of the administration of the Roman Church. See <http://www.catholic-forum.com/saints/eb001844.htm>.
- 116 Robin Bryans, *The Dust Has Never Settled* (London: Honeyford Press, 1992).
- 117 Ibid., 60.
- 118 Leyland, ed., *Gay Roots*, 412.
- 119 Ibid.

- 120 The media blackout in the United States was not complete. The Homosexual Collective knew of Peyrefitte's accusations against Pope Paul VI as did some American priests. In *A Secret World*, A.W. Richard Sipe states that in 1976, Paul VI was accused in both the French and Italian press as having engaged in a homosexual relationship. Sipe notes that the *National Catholic Reporter* did run an article on the charges in 1976 that included the pope's denial of the charges.
- 121 Paul Hofmann, *O Vatican! A Slightly Wicked View of the Holy See* (New York: Gongdon and Weed, Inc., 1984), 151.
- 122 Paolo Carlini was born in 1926 (1922?) in Sant' Arcangelo di Romagna, Italy. He had a minor role in the 1953 American film "Roman Holiday" and in the 1960 film "It Started in Naples." He died on November 7, 1979, one year after the death of Pope Paul VI.
- 123 On August 25, 1966, the Abbé Georges de Nantes was struck with a suspension *a divinis* for his opposition to the Second Vatican Council. His opposition continued nevertheless. In July 1996, the Abbé, who heads the religious community at Saint-Parres-lès-Vaudes in the Diocese of Troyes, France, was warned by Mgr. Daucourt to stop accusing John Paul II of heresy and of schism. For a list of the charges against Pope John Paul II see *The Book of Accusation* at [www.crc-internet.org/IER2003/Lib2\\_1.htm](http://www.crc-internet.org/IER2003/Lib2_1.htm).
- 124 Speech of Pope John Paul II to the General Assembly of the Italian Episcopal Conference on May 13, 1993.
- 125 Abbé Georges de Nantes, *The Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XXth Century*, no. 259 (June–July 1993): 10.
- 126 *Ibid.*, 13. The prelate in question may have been Bishop John Wright whom Pope Paul VI brought to Rome in April 1969 and appointed Prefect of Clergy. Wright was raised to the cardinalate on April 28, 1969.
- 127 *Ibid.*, 14.
- 128 *Ibid.*, 15.
- 129 *Ibid.*
- 130 Atila Sinke Guimarães, *Vatican II, Homosexuality & Pedophilia*, ed., Marian Therese Horvat, Ph.D. (Los Angeles: Tradition in Action, 2004), 159–162. Mr. Guimarães does an exceptional job in analyzing NCCB/USCC, USCCB and Vatican documents related to homosexuality. His primary source on the charges of homosexuality against Pope Paul VI was Franco Bellegrandi, *Nichitaroncalli—Controvita di un Papa* (Rome: Ed. Internazionale di Letteratura e Scienza, 1994), 85–86.
- 131 Guimarães, 161.
- 132 *Ibid.*, 159.
- 133 *Ibid.*, 160.
- 134 Private correspondence to author from London dated 2 January 1992 and 4 January 1993.
- 135 Private correspondence to author from Paris (undated).
- 136 Dr. Franco Adessa, *Who Is Father Luigi Villa?* (Oconomowoc, WI., Apostolate of Our Lady of Good Success, 2012) pp. 33–34.
- 137 *Ibid.*, p. 34.



## XX Epilogue

Eighteen months have gone by since the manuscript of *The Rite of Sodomy* passed from my hands to the printers, and many important changes have occurred in the life of the Church, not the least of which is the election of a new pope. Pope John Paul II died on April 2, 2005. The former Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, has ascended the throne of Saint Peter as Pope Benedict XVI.

There have also been other important events connected with many personages featured in this book.

The defrocked Rev. Paul Shanley of the Boston Archdiocese is behind bars at a Massachusetts state prison serving out a 12–15 year sentence for the indecent sexual assault and rape of Paul Buse, one of many young men he sexually exploited.

The defrocked Rev. James Porter of the Diocese of Fall River, Mass., who claimed more than 100 underage victims, died of cancer while in civil confinement on February 11, 2005. Ironically, it was Shanley who recommended that Porter be sent for “treatment” to the infamous Servants of the Paraclete in Jemez Springs, New Mexico in 1967.

On March 30, 2005, Boston attorney Carmen L. Durso filed a sexual abuse lawsuit in Hampden Superior Court in Springfield, Mass. on behalf of William Burnett, whose story of clerical abuse is covered in the O’Connell-Spellman legacy. Among the prelates named in the suit are Bishop Christopher Weldon and Bishop Timothy Harrington, both deceased. According to Durso, Burnett has passed two polygraph tests administered by a highly qualified examiner. Church officials of the Springfield Diocese have denied the charges.

The Society of St. John, suppressed by Bishop Joseph Martino of the Scranton Diocese in September 2004, has re-emerged as a Public Association of the Faithful and set up new quarters in Paraguay in the Diocese of Ciudad del Este headed by Opus Dei Bishop Rogelio Ricardo Livieres Plano. However, in March 2006, Bishop Rogelio Livieres is reported to have sent sexual predators Rev. Carlos Urritigoity and Rev. Eric Ensey packing. According to the Apostolic Nuncio of Paraguay, there does not remain any trace of the two priests in the country. Their current whereabouts is unknown. Although their religious order has been dissolved, Urritigoity and Ensey have not yet been defrocked. In the United States, SSJ Brother Anthony Myers continues to solicit funds using a post office box in Maple Hill, Kansas in the Archdiocese of Kansas City.

On July 5, 2004, the Springfield Illinois police were summoned to the residence of homosexual Bishop Emeritus Daniel L. Ryan to quell a “lovers’ quarrel” between Ryan and one of his sexual partners who was

scheduled to accompany the bishop on a trip to Portugal. Ryan's home, aka homosexual bordello, was purchased for Ryan by his successor, Bishop George J. Lucas.

Indicted sodomite rapist Bishop Thomas Dupré of the Diocese of Springfield, Mass. remains in hiding. Diocesan officials will not divulge his status or whereabouts, and the Holy See has not released any information on their investigation of Dupré since he resigned on February 10, 2004.

Nine sexual abuse lawsuits have been filed against Bishop Emeritus Lawrence Soens of the Diocese of Sioux City, Iowa. The alleged attacks on male students took place while (Father) Soens was principal of Iowa City Regina High School and Rector of St. Ambrose Seminary in Davenport. At least one suit against Soens has been settled for \$20,000. Despite the fact that diocesan officials received three molestation allegations against Soens in the 1960s, Archbishop James J. Byrne of Dubuque went ahead and consecrated him on August 17, 1983.

The 418-page Grand Jury Report on the Sexual Abuse of Minors by Clergy released on September 9, 2005, by the Philadelphia District Attorney's Office presented a scathing critique of retired Cardinal Anthony Bevilacqua's role and that of the late Cardinal John Krol's role in the massive cover-up of repeat clerical sex offences in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia. Cardinal Justin Rigali, Bevilacqua's successor, told the press the report was "very graphic" and "slanted" and would be valueless to families.

On February 25, 2006, Jesuit officials of the Chicago Province apologized to two victims molested by retired priest Rev. Donald McGuire who taught at Loyola Academy in Wilmette, Ill. After leaving the Jesuit-run school, McGuire, a popular lecturer on the spiritual life, became Spiritual Director for Mother Teresa and her Missionaries of Charity.

Archbishop Paul Marcinkus, the head of the Vatican Bank from 1971 to 1989, died on February 20, 2006, in Sun City, Arizona. His death occurred as the Roberto Calvi murder trials continue in Rome. Prosecutors in the Calvi case tried unsuccessfully to depose Marcinkus in connection with a string of Mafia-connected laundering schemes and murders, but could not penetrate the wall of diplomatic immunity granted him by Pope John Paul II and extended by Pope Benedict XVI.

On January 10, 2006, attorney John A. Aretakis filed an amended civil suit on behalf of Father Robert Hoatson in the United States District Court of New York. Fr. Hoatson, a priest of the Newark Archdiocese is suing Archbishop John Myers of Newark, Cardinal Edward Egan of New York, Bishop Howard Hubbard of Albany, the Christian Brothers and others for aiding and abetting known criminal clerical pederasts. Hoatson, an alleged victim of sexual abuse by the Christian Brothers, identified Myers, Egan and Hubbard as "active homosexuals." Cardinal Theodore McCarrick, although not a defendant in the suit, is also identified as an "active homo-

sexual.” In addition, Hoatson claims that Bishop Charles J. McDonnell, Auxiliary Bishop Emeritus of Newark, and Bishop Paul Bootkowski of Metuchen, N.J. had an “inappropriate relationship” with sexual abuser Father Alfonso de Condorpusa of the Newark Archdiocese. Both McDonnell and Bootkowski were consecrated by Cardinal McCarrick. A jury trial is demanded.

The news from Rome is not much better.

On January 27, 2006, the online edition of the Italian newspaper *Il Giornale* affirmed that Pope Paul VI had, in fact, been the victim of blackmail threats related to his early homosexual entanglements and had sought help in handling the crisis from Prime Minister Aldo Moro, a leader of the Christian Democratic Party. The short article was taken from the February 6, 2006 edition of the Italian periodical *L'Espresso* and was based on the confidential notes of General Giorgio Manes, Vice-Commander of the Carabinieri, the Italian Military Police.

At the Vatican, Pope Benedict XVI has appointed “gay friendly” Archbishop William Levada, former Archbishop of San Francisco to head the Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith and has awarded him the red hat. Levada in turn, with the help of “gay friendly” Cardinal Roger Mahony of Los Angeles, has secured his former archdiocese for his boyhood buddy “gay friendly” Archbishop George “Brokeback” Niederauer. Levada and Niederauer were classmates at St. John’s Seminary and pederasty training camp in Camarillo, Calif., and they co-own a retirement condo in Long Beach. Niederauer insists there is no link between pederasty and homosexuality and is a proponent of ordaining “gays” as long as they are “celibate.”

The homosexual activist group, Outrage! London, is continuing its campaign begun in April 1998 to obtain “inside knowledge” on the “sexuality” of Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, now Pope Benedict XVI, with details that can be corroborated. “We do not know whether Ratzinger is gay: but, if he is, he deserves to be outed because he is arguably the most homophobic of all Vatican leaders,” claims the Outrage Queer Intelligence Service.

Rome correspondents report that the new pope has acquired expensive taste in designer shoes and accessories, a reputation for “slightly eccentric behavior” and “a penchant for disguise.” During Christmas 2005, the pope was photographed showing off a red medieval fur-lined hat—a picture that can only be described as overtly camp. One month later, *La Stampa* reported that the pope has been secretly visiting his old residence at 1 Piazza Citta Leonina disguised in black clerical robes in the company of another accessory—his very handsome 48-year-old private secretary and traveling companion, Don Georg Gänswein.

Most importantly, on November 29, 2005, the Sacred Congregation for Catholic Education (for Seminaries and Institutes of Study) issued the

long-awaited universal directive “Concerning the Criteria of Vocational Discernment Regarding Persons with Homosexual Tendencies in View of Their Admission to Seminaries and Holy Orders.” The document signed by Cardinal Zenon Grocholewski, Prefect for the Congregation and Archbishop John Michael Miller, CSB, Secretary, and approved by Pope Benedict XVI, clearly does not affirm the absolute ban against ordaining homosexuals, pederasts and habituated onanists found in the 1961 Instruction “Careful Selection And Training Of Candidates For The States Of Perfection And Sacred Orders.” In fact, the 1961 Instruction did not even merit a footnote in the new directive.

According to the 2005 directive, “while profoundly respecting the persons in question,” the Church “cannot admit to the seminary or to holy orders those who practice homosexuality, present deep-seated homosexual tendencies, or support the so-called ‘gay culture.’” However, the document makes exceptions where “homosexual tendencies” are “only the expression of a transitory problem.” In the latter case, “these tendencies must be clearly overcome at least three years before ordination to the diaconate.”

Under what circumstances would a candidate for the priesthood and religious life qualify for the exception? In a Vatican Radio interview on November 29, 2005, Cardinal Grocholewski stated this might include a person who engaged in homosexual acts out of adolescent curiosity; or while intoxicated; or where he prostituted his body to obtain favors. High standards, indeed, for the most sublime of all vocations!

The cardinal went out of his way to state that the norms expressed in the document do not apply to already ordained homosexual priests, which is a backhanded way of acknowledging that Pope Benedict XVI, like his predecessor, Pope John Paul II, has no plans to clean house and mount a serious attack on the Homosexual Collective within the Roman Catholic priesthood and religious life.

## † The Leonine Prayers

Instituted by Pope Leo XIII in 1884

### Hail Mary (3 times)

Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee.  
Blessed art thou amongst women and  
blessed is the Fruit of thy womb, Jesus.  
Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners,  
now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

### The Hail, Holy Queen (Salve Regina)

Hail, Holy Queen, Mother of mercy,  
our sweetness, and our hope!  
To thee do we cry, poor banished children of Eve.  
To thee do we send up our sighs, mourning and  
weeping in this valley of tears.  
Turn then, most gracious advocate, thine eyes of  
mercy toward us.  
And after this exile, show us the blessed  
Fruit of thy womb, Jesus.  
O clement! O loving! O sweet Virgin Mary!

**V.** Pray for us, O holy Mother of God

**R.** That we may be worthy of the promises of Christ.

*Let us pray.* O God, our refuge and our strength, look down in  
mercy upon Thy people who cry to Thee, and by the intercession  
of the glorious and immaculate Virgin Mary, Mother of God, of  
Saint Joseph her spouse, of Thy blessed Apostles Peter and Paul,  
and of all the Saints, in mercy and goodness hear our prayers we  
pour forth for the conversion of sinners, and for the liberty and  
exultation of our holy Mother the Church.  
Through the same Christ our Lord. Amen.

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle;  
be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil.  
May God rebuke him, we humbly pray: and do thou,  
Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God,  
thrust down to hell Satan and all wicked spirits,  
who wander through the world seeking the ruin of souls.

**R.** Amen

**V.** Most Sacred Heart of Jesus,

**R.** Have mercy upon us. (3 times)

## PRAYERS

### † The Prayers of Fatima

O my Jesus, forgive us. Deliver us from the fire of hell.  
Lead all souls to Heaven, especially those in most  
need of Your Mercy.

O Jesus, it is for Your Love, for the conversion of  
sinners, and in reparation for the sins committed  
against the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

My God, I believe, I adore, I hope and I love Thee!  
I ask forgiveness for those who do not believe,  
do not adore, do not hope and do not love Thee!

Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son, Holy Ghost  
I adore Thee profoundly and offer Thee the most  
Precious Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity of Jesus  
Christ, present in all the tabernacles of the world,  
in reparation for the outrages, sacrileges, and  
indifferences by which He is offended.  
And through the infinite merits of His Most  
Sacred Heart and of the Immaculate Heart of Mary,  
I beg of Thee the conversion of poor sinners.

### † Prayer for Priestly Vocations

O God, we earnestly beseech Thee to bless Thy Church with  
many vocations to the Holy priesthood: **men** who will serve  
Thee with their whole strength and gladly spend their lives for  
Thy Church, and to make Thee known and loved. Amen.

Mary, Mother of priests, obtain for us many holy priests.



## Selected Bibliography

- Ackerley, J. R. *My Father and Myself*. New York: Poseidon Press, 1968.
- Alan of Lille. *Plaint of Nature*. Translation and Commentary by James J. Sheridan. Toronto, Canada: Pontifical Institute of Mediaeval Studies, 1980.
- Alinksy, Saul. *Rules for Radicals*. New York: Random House, 1971.
- Amerio, Romano. *Iota Unum—A Study of Changes in the Catholic Church in the XXth Century*. Translated from the 2nd Italian ed. by John P. Parsons. Kansas City, Mo.: Sarto House, 1996.
- Anchell, Melvin. "A Psychoanalytic Look at Homosexuality and AIDS." Original manuscript, 1993.
- Andrew, Christopher. *Her Majesty's Secret Service—The Making of the British Intelligence Community*. New York: Viking Press, 1986.
- Andrew, Christopher, and Mitrokhin, Vasili. *The Sword and the Shield—The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB*. New York: Basic Books, 1999.
- Aronson, Theo. *Prince Eddy and the Homosexual Underworld*. New York: Barnes and Noble, 1994.
- Avella, Steven M. *The Moment of Grace—One Hundred Years of Salvatorian Life and Ministry in the United States*. Part II, 1947–1992, ed. Daniel Pekarske. Milwaukee: Society of the Divine Savior, 1994.
- Bailey, Derrick Sherwin. *Homosexuality and the Western Christian Tradition*. Hamden, Conn.: Archon Books, 1975.
- Barnhouse, Ruth Tiffany. *Homosexuality: A Symbolic Confusion*. New York: Seabury Press, 1979.
- Barnhouse Ruth Tiffany. *Clergy & the Sexual Revolution*. New York: Alban Institute, 1987.
- Barron, John. *KGB—The Secret Work of Soviet Agents*. New York: Reader's Digest Press, E. P. Dutton & Co., 1974.
- Bouldrey, Brian, ed. *Wrestling With The Angel—Faith and Religion in the Lives of Gay Men*. New York: Riverhead Books, 1995.
- Bayer, Ronald. *Homosexuality and American Psychiatry—The Politics of Diagnosis*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1987.
- Bell, Alan P., and Weinberg, Martin S. *Homosexualities*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1978.
- Bentley, Elizabeth. *Out of Bondage*. New York: Devin Adair Company, 1951.
- Berger, Raymond M. *Gay and Gray: The Older Homosexual Man*. Urbana, Ill.: University of Illinois Press, 1982.
- Bergler, Edmund. *Homosexuality: Disease or Way of Life?* New York: Collier Books, 1962.
- Berry, Jason. *Lead Us Not Into Temptation—Catholic Priests and the Sexual Abuse of Children*. New York: Doubleday, 1992.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Bethell, Nicholas. *Betrayed*. New York: Times Books, Random House, 1984.
- Bieber, Irving. *Homosexuality: A Psychoanalytic Study*, New Jersey: Jason Aronson Inc., 1988.
- Blachford, Gregg. "Male dominance and the gay world." In *The Making of the Modern Homosexual*, ed. Kenneth Plummer, 184–210. Totawa, N.J.: Barnes & Noble Books, 1981.
- Blanco, José Joaquín. "Eyes I Dare Not Meet in Dreams." Translated by Edward A. Lacey. In *Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture*, ed. Winston Leyland, 295–297. San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press, 1991.
- Blum, Owen J. *St. Peter Damian: His Teaching on the Spiritual Life—A Dissertation*. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University Press of America, 1947.
- Blum, Owen J. *Peter Damian Letters 31–60*. Fathers of the Church—Mediaeval Continuation Series. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University of America, 1990.
- Blunt, Wilfrid. *Married to a Single Life—An Autobiography*. London: Michael Russell Ltd., 1983.
- Bockris, Victor. *The Life and Death of Andy Warhol*. New York: Batam Books, 1989.
- Bongie, Laurence L. *Sade—A Biographical Essay*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1998.
- Booth, Howard J. "'A Certain Disarray of Faculties': Surpassing the Modernist Reception of Symonds." In *John Addington Symonds—Culture and the Demon Desire*, ed. John Pemble. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2000.
- Boswell, John. *Christianity, Social Tolerance, and Homosexuality*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980.
- Boyle, Andrew. *The Fourth Man*. New York: Dial Press/James Wade, 1979.
- Brady, Steve. "The doorway to the corrupt hierarchy." *Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam*, Roman Catholic Faithful. (Fall/Winter 2002).
- Bray, Alan. *Homosexuality in Renaissance England*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1982.
- Bredsdorff, Elias. *Hans Christian Andersen—The Story of his Life and Work*. New York: Scribner, 1975.
- Brinnin, John Malcolm. *Truman Capote, Dear Heart, Old Buddy*. New York: Delacorte Press/Seymour Lawrence, 1981.
- Brooks, Van Wyck. *John Addington Symonds—A Biographical Study*. Michigan: Scholarly Press, 1970.
- Brown, Anthony Cave. *Treason in the Blood*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1994.
- Browning, Frank. *The Culture of Desire: Paradox and Perversity in Gay Lives Today*. New York: Knopf Publishing Group, 1994.
- Bryans, Robin. *The Dust Has Never Settled*. London: Honeyford Press, 1992.
- Budenz, Louis Francis. *The Techniques of Communism*. New York: Arno Press, 1977.



## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Buehrle, Marie C. *Rafael Cardinal Merry del Val*. Houston: Luman Christi Press, 1980.
- Bugnini, Annibale. *The Reform of the Liturgy 1948–1975*. Translated by Matthew O’Connell. Collegeville, Minn.: Liturgical Press, 1990.
- Burger, John R. *One-Handed Histories: The Eroto-Politics of Gay Male Video Pornography*. New York: Hathworth Press, 1995.
- Cameron, J. M. “Sex in the Head.” In *Nuclear Catholics and Other Essays*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: William B. Eerdmans, 1989.
- Carter, Miranda. *Anthony Blunt, His Lives*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2002.
- Carlton, Eric. *Treason—Meanings and Motives*. Brookfield, Vt.: Ashgate Publishing Ltd., 1998.
- Catholic Theological Society of America. *Human Sexuality—New Directions in American Catholic Thought*. New York: Paulist Press, 1977.
- Chambers, Whittaker. *Witness—An Autobiography*. New York: Random House, 1952.
- Clarke, William. *Savonarola—His Life and Times*. Chicago: A. C. McClurg and Co., 1890.
- Clum, John M. *Something for the Boys: Musical Theater and Gay Culture*. New York: St. Martin’s Press, 1999.
- Cogley, John. *Catholic America*. New York: Dial Press, 1973.
- Cohen, David. *Law, Sexuality, and Society—The Enforcement of Morals in Classical Athens*. Port Chester, N.Y.: Cambridge University Press, 1991.
- Compton, Piers. *The Broken Cross—The Hidden Hand in the Vatican*. Cranbrook, Western Australia: Veritas Publishing Co., 1984.
- Cooney, John. *The American Pope: The Life and Times of Francis Cardinal Spellman*. New York: Times Books, 1984.
- Conquest, Robert. *The Great Terror—A Reassessment*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1990.
- Corson, William R., and Crowley, Robert. *The New KGB—Engine of Soviet Power*. New York: William Morrow and Co., 1985.
- Cory, Donald Webster. *The Homosexual in America—A Subjective Approach*. New York: Greenberg, Publisher, 1951.
- Costello, John. *Mask of Treachery—The First Documented Dossier on Blunt, MI5, and Soviet Subversion*. London: William Collins Sons & Co. Ltd., 1988.
- Croft-Cooke, Rupert. *Feasting With Panthers—A New Consideration of Some Late Victorian Writers*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1967.
- Crowley, Aleister. *Magick in Theory and Practice*. Secaucus, N.J.: Castle Books, 1991.
- Deacon, Richard. *The French Secret Service*. London: Grafton Books, Collins Publishing, 1990.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Deacon, Richard. *The Cambridge Apostles*. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1986.
- Delay, Jean. *The Youth of Andre Gide*. Translated from the 1956 French edition of *La Jeunesse d' André Gide* by June Guicharnaud. Chicago: University of Chicago, 1963.
- Devine, M. C. *The World's Cardinal—The Life of Richard Cardinal Cushing*. Boston: Daughters of St. Paul, 1964.
- Di Berardino, Angelo. "Homosexuality in Classical Antiquity." In *Christian Anthropology and Homosexuality*. Vatican City, Rome: *L'Osservatore Romano*, 1997.
- Dick, John A. *The Malines Conversations Revisited*. Brussels: Louvain University Press, 1989.
- Doberman, Martin Baum, Vicinus, Martha, Chauncey, George, Jr., eds. *Hidden from History—Reclaiming the Gay & Lesbian Past*. New York: Penguin Books, 1989.
- Dodd, Bella. *School of Darkness*. New York: P. J. Kennedy and Sons, 1954.
- Donavan, Rev. John F., ed. *A Papal Chamberlain: The Personal Chronicle of Francis Augustus MacNutt*. London: Longman's Green and Co., 1936.
- Dorrill, Stephen, and Summers, Anthony. *Honeytrap—The Secret Worlds of Stephen Ward*. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1987.
- Dotson, Edisol Wayne. *Behold the Man: The Hype and Selling of Male Beauty in Media and Culture*. New York: Haworth Press, 1999.
- Dover, K. J. *Greek Homosexuality*. New York: MJF Books, 1978.
- Dover, K. J. *Marginal Comment, A Memoir*, 2nd ed. London: Gerald Duckworth, 1995.
- Dowling, Linda. *Hellenism & Homosexuality in Victorian Oxford*. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1994.
- Dunphy, Anna, Comtesse De Bremont. *Oscar Wilde and His Mother: A Memoir*. New York: Haskell House Ltd., 1972.
- Durant, Will. *The Life of Greece. The Story of Civilization*. Part II. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1939.
- Ehrenstein, David. *Open Secret—Gay Hollywood 1928–1998*. New York: Wm. Morrow and Co. Inc., 1998.
- Ellis, Henry Havelock. *Studies in the Psychology of Sex*. Volume I. and Vol. II. New York: Random House, 1936.
- Ellis, Henry Havelock. *My Life*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1939.
- Ellis, John Tracy, ed. *The Catholic Priest in the United States—Historical Investigations*. Collegeville, Minn.: Saint John's University Press, 1971.
- Ellmann, Richard. *Oscar Wilde*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1988.
- Engel, Randy. *Sex Education—The Final Plague*. Rockford, Ill.: Tan Books and Publishers, Inc., 1989.

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Engel, Randy. *The McHugh Chronicles—Who Betrayed the Pro-Life Movement?* Export, Pa.: 1997.
- Engelstein, Laura. "Soviet Policy Toward Male Homosexuality: Its Origins and Historical Roots." In *Gay Men and the Sexual History of the Political Left*, eds. Gert Hekma, Harry Oosterhuis, James Steakley, 155–178. New York: Harrington Park Press, 1995.
- Espinosa, Alejandro Alcalá. *El Legionario*. Mexico City: Grijalbo, 2003.
- Farnan, Dorothy J. *Auden in Love—The Intimate Story of a Lifelong Love Affair*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1984.
- Fenton, John H. *Salt of the Earth—An Informal Portrait of Richard Cardinal Cushing*. New York: Coward-McCann, 1965.
- Fogarty, Gerald P. "The Theology of Tradition in the American Church." *The Catholic Historian*, (Fall 1996) at <http://www.ewtn.com/library/HUMANITY/THEOTRAD.TXT>.
- Fogarty, Gerald P. "The Authority of the National Catholic Welfare Conference." In *Episcopal Conferences: Historical, Canonical & Theological Studies*, ed. Thomas J. Reese. Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 1989. Available at [http://www.georgetown.edu/centers/woodstock/reese/ec/ec-3fogarty.htm#N\\_5\\_](http://www.georgetown.edu/centers/woodstock/reese/ec/ec-3fogarty.htm#N_5_).
- Foldy, Michael S. *The Trials of Oscar Wilde—Deviance, Morality, and Late-Victorian Society*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1997.
- Foot, Paul. *Who Framed Colin Wallace?* London: Macmillan, 1989.
- Foucault, Michael. *The History of Sexuality*. Volume I. Translated from the French by Robert Hurley. New York: Vintage Books, 1990.
- Fritscher, Jack. *Mapplethorpe: Assault with a Deadly Camera—A Pop Culture Memoir: An Outlaw Reminiscence*. Mamaroneck, N.Y.: Hastings House, 1994.
- Gabler, Neal. *An Empire of Their Own—How the Jews Invented Hollywood*. New York: Crown Publishers, 1988.
- Gallagher, John, ed. *Homosexuality and the Magisterium—Documents from the Vatican and the U.S. Bishops 1975–1985*. Mt. Rainier, Md.: New Ways Ministry, 1986.
- Gannon, Michael V. "Before and After Modernism: The Intellectual Isolation of the American Priest." in *The Catholic Priest in the United States—Historical Investigations*, ed. John Tracy Ellis. Collegeville, Minn.: Saint John's University Press, 1971.
- Gannon, Robert J. *The Cardinal Spellman Story*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1962.
- Geberth, Vernon H. *Practical Homicide Investigation—Tactics, Procedures, and Forensic Techniques*, 3rd ed. Boca Raton, Fla.: CRC Press, 1996.
- Gerard, Kent, and Hekma, Gert, eds. *The Pursuit of Sodomy: Male Homosexuality in Renaissance and Enlightenment Europe*. New York: Harrington Park Press, 1989.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Gide, André. *If I Die—An Autobiography*. Translated by Dorothy Bussy. New York: Vintage Books, Random House, 1935.
- Gillies, Donald. *Radical Diplomat: The Life of Archibald Clark Kerr, Lord Inverchapel*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1999.
- Ginder, Richard. *Binding with Briars: Sex and Sin in the Catholic Church*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1975.
- Gitlitz, David M. *Secrecy and Deceit: The Religion of the Crypto-Jews*. Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society, 1996.
- Gitelman, Zvi Y. *Jewish Nationality and Soviet Politics—the Jewish Section of the CPSU, 1917–1930*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton Press, 1972.
- Glasser, Mervin. "Some aspects of the role of aggression in the perversions." In *Sexual Deviation*, 2nd ed. ed. Ismond Rosen, London: Oxford University Press, 1979.
- Glenn, Francis, Almagno, Stephen, and Pitz, Marylynne. *Shepherds of the Faith 1843–1993*. Pittsburgh: Diocese of Pittsburgh Diocese, 1993.
- Goeringer, Conrad. "History of the IOR—Murder, Bank, Strategy—the Vatican." Available at <http://www.voxfux.com/features/vaticanmurder.html>.
- Goergen, Donald. *The Sexual Celibate*. New York: Seabury Press, 1974.
- Golomstock, Igor. "The Forger and the Spy," *Commentary*, May 1999. Available at [http://www.findarticles.com/cf\\_0/m1061/5\\_107/54561433/print.jhtml](http://www.findarticles.com/cf_0/m1061/5_107/54561433/print.jhtml).
- Goss, Robert. *Jesus Acted Up—A Gay and Lesbian Manifesto*. San Francisco: Harper, 1993.
- Goss, Robert. *Queering Christ—Beyond Jesus Acted Up*. Cleveland: Pilgrim Press, 2002.
- Gramick, Jeannine, ed. *Homosexuality and the Catholic Church*. Mt. Rainier, Md.: New Ways Ministry, 1983.
- Gramick, Jeannine, ed. *Homosexuality in the Priesthood and Religious Life*. New York: Crossroad, 1989.
- Gramick, Jeannine. "From Good Sisters to Prophetic Women." In *Midwives of the Future American Sisters Tell Their Story*, Ann Patrick Ware, ed. Kansas City, Mo.: Leaven Press, 1985.
- Gramick, Jeannine, and Furey, Pat, eds. *The Vatican and Homosexuality*. New York: Crossroad, 1988.
- Gramick, Jeannine, and Nugent, Robert. *Building Bridges*. Mystic, Conn.: Twenty-Third Publications, 1992.
- Gramick, Jeannine, and Nugent, Robert. "Homosexuality: Protestant, Catholic & Jewish Issues; A Fishbone Tale." In *Homosexuality and Religion*, ed., Richard Hasbany, 7–46. New York: Haworth Press, 1989.
- Gramick, Jeannine, and Nugent, Robert. *Voices of Hope—A Collection of Positive Catholic Writings on Gay and Lesbian Issues*. New York: New Ways Ministry and the Center for Homophobia Education, 1995.

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Gray, Philip Howard. *Ghoulies and Ghosties and Long-Leggety Beasties—Implanting Theory Linking Serial Killers, Child Assassins, Molesters, Homosexuality, Feminism and Day Care*. Montana: Badger Press, 1998.
- Greeley, Andrew M. *Confessions of a Parish Priest*. New York: Pocket Books, 1987.
- Greeley, Andrew M. *Furthermore! Memories of a Parish Priest*. New York: Tom Doherty Associates, 1999.
- Green, Richard. *The ‘Sissy Boy Syndrome’ and the Development of Homosexuality*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1987.
- Greenberg, David F. *The Construction of Homosexuality*. Chicago: University Press, 1988.
- Groeschel, Benedict J., and Weber, Terrence L. *Thy Will Be Done—A Spiritual Portrait of Terence Cardinal Cooke*. New York: Alba House, 1990.
- Grosskurth, Phyllis. *The Woeful Victorian*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1964.
- Grosskurth, Phyllis. *John Addington Symonds—A Biography*. London: Longmans, 1964.
- Grosskurth, Phyllis. *The Memoirs of John Addington Symonds*. London: Hutchinson, 1984.
- Guimarães, Atila Sinke. *In the Murky Waters of Vatican II*. From the Collection *Eli, Eli, Lamma Sabacthani?* Metairie, La.: MAETA, 1997.
- Guimarães, Atila Sinke. *Vatican II, Homosexuality & Pedophilia*. ed., Marian Therese Horvat. Los Angeles: Tradition in Action, 2004.
- Hallett, Judith P. and Skinner, Marilyn B. *Roman Sexualities*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1997.
- Hammer, Richard. *The Vatican Connection*. Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1982.
- Harris, Michael. *Unholy Orders—Tragedy at Mount Cashel*. Ontario: Viking Press, 1990.
- Hatterer, Lawrence J. *The Pleasure Addicts—The Addictive Process—Food, Sex, Drugs, Alcohol, Work and More*. London: A. S. Barnes and Company, 1980.
- Healey, Dan. *Homosexual Desire in Revolutionary Russia—The Regulation of Sexual and Gender Dissent*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2001.
- Hebblethwaite, Peter. *John XXIII—Pope of the Century*. New York: Continuum, 1984.
- Hebblethwaite, Peter. *Paul VI—The First Modern Pope*. New York/Mahwah: Paulist Press, 1993.
- Hekma, Gert, Oosterhuis, Harry and Steakley, James, eds. *Gay Men and the Sexual History of the Political Left*. New York: Harrington Press, 1995.
- Herrup, Cynthia B. *A House in Gross Disorder—Sex, Law and the 2nd Earl of Castlehaven*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Hertz, Solange. *The Star-Spangled Heresy: Americanism—How the Catholic Church in America Became the American Catholic Church*. Santa Monica, Calif.: Veritas Press, 1992.
- Hill, Polly and Keynes, Richard, eds., *Lydia and Maynard—The Letters of John Maynard Keynes and Lydia Lopokova*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1989.
- Hofmann, Paul. *O Vatican! A Slightly Wicked View of the Holy See*. New York: Gondon and Weed, Inc., 1984.
- Holden, Anthony. *Tchaikovsky A Biography*. New York: Random House, 1995.
- Holliday, Peter J. "Symonds and the Model of Ancient Greece." In *John Addington Symonds—Culture and the Demon Desire*, ed. John Pemble. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2000.
- Holland, Vyvyan. *Oscar Wilde*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1960.
- Holland, Vyvyan. *Son of Oscar Wilde*. London: Oxford University Press, 1987.
- Houle, Joseph W. *The Road to Emmaus—Daily Encounters with the Risen Christ*. Washington, D.C.: Emmaus Press, 1989.
- Hughes, John Jay. *Absolutely Null and Utterly Void—An Account of the 1896 Papal Condemnation of Anglican Orders*. Washington, D.C.: Corpus Books, 1968.
- Hull, Isabel V. *The Entourage of Kaiser Wilhelm II 1888–1918*. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1982.
- Humphreys, Laud. *Tearoom Trade—Impersonal Sex in Public Places*. Chicago: Aldine Publishing Co., 1975.
- Hunt, Alan. *Governing Morals, A Social History of Moral Regulation*. London: Cambridge University Press, 1999.
- Hunt, Linda. *Secret Agenda: The United States Government, Nazi Scientists and Project Paperclip, 1944–1990*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1991.
- Hyde, H. Montgomery. *The Strange Death of Lord Castlereagh*. London: Heinemann, 1959.
- Hyde, H. Montgomery. *The Trials of Oscar Wilde*. New York: Dover Publications, 1962.
- Hyde, H. Montgomery. *The Love That Dared Not Speak Its Name*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1970.
- Hyde, H. Montgomery. *The Cleveland Street Scandal*. New York: Coward, McCann & Geoghran, Inc. 1976.
- Ide, Arthur Frederick. *Unzipped, The Popes Bare All*. Austin, Texas: American Atheist Press, Inc., 1987.
- Indiana, Gary. *Three Month Fever—The Andrew Cunanan Story*. New York: HarperCollins, 1999.
- Island, David, and Letellier, Patrick. *Men Who Beat the Men Who Love Them*. New York: Harrington Park Press, 1991.

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- James, Robert Rhodes. *Rosebery—A Biography of Archibald Philip, Fifth Earl of Rosebery*. New York: Macmillan Company, 1963.
- Jenkins, Philip. *Pedophiles and Priests—Anatomy of a Contemporary Crisis*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Johansson, Warren, and Percy, William A. *Outing—Shattering the Conspiracy of Silence*. New York: Harrington Park Press, 1994.
- Jones, E. Michael. "Homosexual as Subversive: The Double Life of Sir Anthony Blunt." *Fidelity* (May 1988): 18–31.
- Jones, E. Michael. "The Many Faces of Cardinal Bernardin." *Fidelity* (March 1999). Available at [http://www.culturewars.com/CultureWars/Archives/Fidelity\\_archives/bernardin.html](http://www.culturewars.com/CultureWars/Archives/Fidelity_archives/bernardin.html).
- Jones, James H. *Alfred C. Kinsey—A Public/Private Life*. New York: W. W. Norton Co., 1997.
- Kaiser, Charles. *The Gay Metropolis: 1940–1996*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1997.
- Kantowicz, Edward. *Corporate Sole—Cardinal Mundelein and Chicago Catholicism*. Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1983.
- Kaplan, Justin. *Walt Whitman: A Life*. New York: Simon and Shuster, 1980.
- Karlen, Arno. *Sexuality and Homosexuality—A New View*. New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1971.
- Katz, Johnathan Ned. *Gay/Lesbian Almanac—A New Documentary*. New York: Carroll & Graf Publications, 1983.
- Kauffman, Christopher J. *Faith & Fraternalism: The History of the Knights of Columbus 1882–1992*. New York: Harper & Row, 1982.
- Kemp, John. "A Problem in Gay Heroics: Symonds and *l'Amour de l'impossible*." In *John Addington Symonds—Culture and the Demon Desire*, ed. John Pemble. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2000.
- Kennedy, Eugene. *Cardinal Bernardin*. Chicago, Ill.: Bonus Books, 1989.
- Kennedy, Hubert. *Utrichs: The Life and Works of Karl Heinrich Utrichs, Pioneer of the Modern Gay Movement*. Boston: Alyson Publications, Inc., 1988.
- Kehoe, Monika. "Loneliness and the Aging Homosexual: Is Pet Therapy an Answer?" In *Gay Midlife and Maturity*, ed. John Allen Lee. New York: Haworth Press, 1991.
- Keogh, Dermot. *Ireland and the Vatican—The Politics and Diplomacy of Church-State Relations, 1922–1960*. Cork, Ireland: Cork University Press, 1995.
- Kiefer, Otto. *Sexual Life in Ancient Rome*. New York: Dorset Press, 1993.
- Klehr, Harvey, Haynes, John Earl, and Firsov, Fridrikh Igorevich. *The Secret World of American Communism*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1995.
- Klehr, Harvey, Haynes, John Earl, and Anderson, Kyrill M. *The Soviet World of American Communism*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1998.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Klehr, Harvey, and Haynes, John Earl. *VENONA: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999.
- Knightley, Phillip, Page, Bruce, and Leitch, David. *The Philby Conspiracy*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1968.
- Knightley, Phillip. *The Master Spy—The Story of Kim Philby*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1989.
- Komonchak, Joseph A., ed. *History of Vatican II—Announcing and Preparing Vatican Council II—Toward a New Era in Catholicism*. Vol. I. Maryknoll, New York: Orbis Books, 1995.
- Kramer, Larry. *Faggots*. New York: Plume Book, Penguin Group, 1978.
- Kurdek, Lawrence A., ed. *Social Services for Gay and Lesbian Couples*. New York: Haworth Press, 1994.
- Lamphere, Robert J., and Shachtman, Thomas. *The FBI-KGB War—A Special Agent's Story*. New York: Random House, 1986.
- Laqueur, Thomas W. *Solitary Sex—A Cultural History of Masturbation*. New York: Zone Books, 2003.
- Larkin, Ernest E. "Scriptural—Theological Aspects of Religious Life." Speech presented at the Conference of Major Superiors of Religious Men, Mundelein, Ill. on June 26, 1968. Text available at [carmelnet.org/larkin/larkin065.pdf](http://carmelnet.org/larkin/larkin065.pdf).
- Lease, Gary. *Oddfellows in the Politics of Religion—Modernism, National Socialism and German Judaism*. Berlin, N.Y.: Mouton de Gruyter, 1995.
- Leberg, Eric. *Understanding Child Molesters—Taking Charge*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage Publications, 1997.
- Lee, John Alan. *Getting Sex—A New Approach: More Fun, Less Guilt*. Ontario: Musson Books, 1978.
- Lee, John Alan, ed. *Gay Midlife and Maturity*. New York: Haworth Press, 1991.
- Lees, Alfred, and Nelson, Ronald, eds. *Longtime Companions—Autobiographies of Gay Male Fidelity*. New York: Haworth Press, 1999.
- LeVay, Simon. "A Difference in Hypothalamic Structure Between Heterosexual and Homosexual Men." *Science* 253 (1991): 1034–1037.
- Levi, Peter. *The Greek World*. England: Stonehenge Press, 1990.
- Lewis, David. *Sexpionage—The Exploitation of Sex by Soviet Intelligence*. London: Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich, 1976.
- Leyland, Winston, ed. *Gay Roots—Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine—An Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture*. San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press, 1991.
- Life and Times of Girolamo Savonarola*. London: Whittaker and Co., 1843.
- Likosky, Stephen, ed. *Coming Out—An Anthology of International Gay and Lesbian Writings*. New York: Pantheon Books, 1992.



## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Likoudis, Paul. *Amchurch Comes Out—The U.S. Bishops, Pedophile Scandals and the Homosexual Agenda*. Petersburg, Ill.: Roman Catholic Faithful, 2002.
- Limentani, Adam. “Clinical types of homosexuality.” *Sexual Deviation*, 2nd ed., ed. Ismond Rosen, London: Oxford University Press, 1979.
- Lively, Scott. *The Poisoned Stream: Gay Influence in Human History Germany 1890–1945*. Vol. 1. Keizer, Ore.: Founders Publishing Corporation, 1997.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Crime, Its Causes & Remedies*. Translated by Henry P. Horton. Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1918.
- Lukas, J. Anthony. *Common Ground—A Turbulent Decade in the Lives of Three American Families*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1985.
- Madsen, Axel. *The Sewing Circle—Hollywood’s Greatest Secret: Female Stars Who Loved Other Women*. New York: Carol Publishing Group, 1995.
- Manahan, Nancy, ed. *On My Honor: Lesbians Reflect on Their Scouting Experience*. Northboro, Mass.: Madwoman Press, 1997.
- Manchester, William. *The Arms of Krupp*. Little, Brown and Co., 1968.
- Marcus, Eric. *Making History The Struggle for Gay and Lesbian Rights*. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, 1992.
- Martin, David C. *Wilderness of Mirrors*. New York: Harper and Row, 1980.
- Martínez, Mary Ball. *The Undermining of the Catholic Church*. México, D.F., Mexico: 1991.
- Mass, Lawrence D., ed. *We Must Love One Another or Die—The Life and Legacies of Larry Kramer*. New York: St. Martin’s Griffin, 1998.
- Masters, William H., and Johnson, Virginia E. *Homosexuality in Perspective*. Boston: Little Brown and Co., 1979.
- McCormack, Jerusha Hull. *John Gray—Poet, Dandy, & Priest*. Hanover, N.H.: Brandeis University Press, 1991.
- McCourt, Malachy. *A Monk Swimming*. New York: Hyperion, 1998.
- McKeown, Elizabeth K. “National Idea in the History of the American Episcopal Conference.” In *Episcopal Conferences: Historical, Canonical & Theological Studies*, ed. Thomas J. Reese. Washington D.C.: Georgetown University Press, 1989.
- McKeown, Elizabeth. “The National Bishops’ Conference: An Analysis of Its Origins.” *Catholic Historical Review* 66 (1980): 575–76.
- McLucas, James. “The Emasculation of the Priesthood.” *Latin Mass* (Spring, 1998). Available at <http://www.latinmassmagazine.com/artEmasculation.asp>.
- McNally, Jay. “St. Sebastian’s Angels.” *Catholic World Report* (June 2000). Available at <http://www.catholic.net/rcc/Periodicals/cwr/00June/news6.html>.
- McLaughlin, Loretta. *The Pill, John Rock and the Church—The Biography of a Revolution*. Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1982.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- McNeill, John J. "Homosexuality, Lesbianism, and the Future: The Creative Role of the Gay Community in Building a More Humane Society." In *A Challenge to Love—Gay and Lesbian Catholics in the Church*, ed. Robert Nugent, 52–64. New York: Crossroad, 1980.
- McNeill, John J. *The Church and the Homosexual*, 3rd ed. Boston: Beacon Press, 1988.
- McNeill, John J. *Taking A Chance on God—Liberating Theology for Gays, Lesbians, and their Lovers, Families and Friends*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1988.
- McShane, Joseph M. *Sufficiently Radical: Catholicism, Progressivism, and the Bishops' Program of 1919*. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University of America, 1986.
- McWhirter, Matt David P., and Mattison, Andrew M. *The Male Couple—How Relationships Develop*. New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1984.
- Meerloo, Joost. *The Rape of the Mind—The Psychology of Thought Control, Menticide, and Brainwashing*. Cleveland: World Publishing Company, 1956.
- Melson, James Kenneth. *The Golden Boy*. New York: Harrington Press, 1992.
- Merrick, Jeffrey, and Ragan, Jr., Bryant T., eds. *Homosexuality in Modern France*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Meyer, Robert T., trans. *Palladius: The Lausiac History*, Ancient Christian Writers—The Works of the Fathers in Translation Series. Ramsey, N.J.: Newman; Longmans, Green & Co., 1965.
- Millenari, *The Shroud of Secrecy—The Story of Corruption Within the Vatican*. Canada: Key Porter Books, 1999.
- Miller, Edith Starr (Lady Queensborough). *Occult Theocracy*. Vol. I. Hawthorne, Calif.: Christian Book Club of America, 1933. Reprint, Los Angeles: Christian Book Club of America, 1968.
- Mitzel, John. *The Boston Sex Scandal*. Boston: Glad Day Books, 1980.
- Mohr, J. W., Turner, R. E., and Jerry, M. B. *Pedophilia and Exhibitionism*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1964.
- Moon, Tom. "A Vipassana Romance." In *Gay Men at Midlife—Age Before Beauty*, ed. Alan L. Ellis. New York: Harrington Park Press, 2001.
- Moore, Chris. *The Kincora Scandal*. Dublin: Marino, 1996.
- Muggeridge, Malcolm. *Chronicles of Wasted Time—The Green Stick*. Vol. 1. New York: William Morrow & Co., 1973.
- Muggeridge, Malcolm. *Chronicles of Wasted Time—The Infernal Grove*. Vol. 2. New York: William Morrow & Co., 1974.
- Muhlen, Norbert. *The Incredible Krupps—The Rise, Fall, and Comeback of Germany's Industrial Family*. New York: Henry Holt and Co., 1959.
- Murphy, Lawrence R. *Perverts by Official Order—The Campaign Against Homosexuals by the United States Navy*. New York: Harrington Park Press, 1988.

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Murphy, Paul H. with Arlington, R. Rene. *La Popessa*. New York: Warner Books, 1983.
- Murray, Douglas. *Bosie—A Biography of Lord Alfred Douglas*. New York: Hyperion Books, 2000.
- Naylor, Thomas, and Naylor, R. T. *Hot Money and the Politics of Debt: Peekaboo Finance and the Politics of Debt*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1987.
- Nicholl, Charles. *The Reckoning—The Murder of Christopher Marlowe*. New York: Harcourt Brace & Co., 1992.
- Nigro, Samuel A. "Why Homosexuality is a Disorder." *Social Justice Review* 92, no. 5–6 (May–June 2002): 70–76.
- Nolan, Hugh J. *Pastoral Letters of the United States Catholic Bishops*. Volumes I.–V. Washington, D.C.: United States Catholic Conference, 1989.
- Norton, Rictor. "The Life of John Addington Symonds." Available at <http://www.infopt.demon.co.uk/symonds.htm>.
- Nugent, Robert, ed. *A Challenge to Love—Gay and Lesbian Catholics in the Church*. New York: Crossroad, 1980.
- O'Carroll, Tom. *Paedophilia: The Radical Case*. Boston: Alyson Publications, 1982.
- O'Hara, Scott. *Autobiography: Rarely Pure and Never Simple*. New York: Haworth Press, 1999.
- O'Neill, Robert. *Cardinal Herbert Vaughan*. Kent, England: Burns & Oates, 1995.
- O'Toole, James M. *Militant and Triumphant: William Henry O'Connell and the Catholic Church in Boston, 1859–1944*. Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1992.
- Orlov, Alexander. *Handbook of Intelligence and Guerrilla Warfare*. Ann Arbor, Mich.: University of Michigan Press, 1963.
- Ostrovsky, Victor, and Hay, Claire. *By Way of Deception—The Making and Unmaking of a Mossad Officer*. New York: St Martin's Press, 1990.
- Ostrovsky, Victor. *The Other Side of Deception*. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, 1994.
- Payer, Pierre J. *Book of Gomorrah—An Eleventh-Century Treatise Against Clerical Homosexual Practices*. Waterloo, Ontario: Wilfrid Laurier, University Press, 1982.
- Peart-Binns, John S. *Bishop Hugh Montefiore*. London: Anthony Blond, 1990.
- Pemble, John, ed. *John Addington Symonds: Culture and the Demon Desire*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2000.
- Peniston, William A. "Love and Death in Gay Paris: Homosexuality and Criminality in the 1870s." In *Homosexuality in Modern France*, eds. Jeffrey Merrick, and Bryant T. Ragan, Jr., 128–145. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Penrose, Barrie, and Freeman, Simon. *Conspiracy of Silence: The Secret Life of Anthony Blunt*. New York: Farrar Straus & Giroux, 1987.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Perry, Roland. *The Fifth Man: The Soviet Super Spy*. London: Sidgwick and Jackson, 1994.
- Perry, Troy D., with Thomas L. P. Swicegood. *Don't Be Afraid Anymore*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1990.
- Persky, Stan. *Boyopolis: Sex and Politics in Gay Eastern Europe*. Woodstock, N.Y.: Overlook Press, 1996.
- Peters, Edward. *Inquisition*. Los Angeles: University of California Press, Berkeley, 1988.
- Peterson, William. "Psychological Aspects of Human Sexual Behavior." In *Human Sexuality and Personhood*, ed. James J. Gill, 86–100. Braintree, Mass.: Pope John Center, 1990.
- Pincher, Chapman. *Inside Story*. New York: Stein and Day, 1979.
- Pincher, Chapman. *Their Trade is Treachery*, Revised ed. New York: Batam Books, Inc., 1982.
- Pinay, Maurice. *The Plot Against the Church*. Palmdale, Calif.: Christian Book Club of America, 1967.
- Philby, Rufina, Peake, Hayden, and Lyubimov, Mikhail. *The Private Life of Kim Philby*. New York: Fromm International, 2000.
- Pittenger, Norman, ed., *Christ for Us Today*. London: SCM Press Ltd. 1968.
- Plant, Richard. *The Pink Triangle—The Nazi War Against Homosexuals*. New York: Henry Holt and Co., 1986.
- Pollak, Michael. *The Second Plague of Europe—AIDS Prevention and Sexual Transmission Among Men in Western Europe*. New York: Harrington Park Press, 1994.
- Potter, Gary. "When America was Catholic." In *After the Boston Heresy Case*. Monrovia, Calif.: Catholic Treasures, 1995. Available online at <http://www.catholicism.org/pages/americath.htm>.
- Poznansky, Alexander. *Tchaikovsky—The Quest for the Inner Man*. New York: Schirmer Books, 1991.
- Prange, Gordon W. *Target Tokyo—The Story of the Sorge Spy Ring*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1984.
- Price, A. W. *Love and Friendship in Plato and Aristotle*. Oxford, England: Clarendon Press, 1989.
- Pryce-Jones, David. "A complete moral void," a critical book review of Miranda Carter, *Anthony Blunt: His Lives* from *The New Criterion* Online, 20, no. 7, March 2002. Available at <http://www.newcriterion.com/archive/20/mar02/blunt.htm>.
- Radosh, Ronald, and Milton, Joyce. *The Rosenberg File—A Search for the Truth*. 3rd ed. New York: Vintage Books, Random House, 1984.
- Ragan, Bryant T. Jr., "The Enlightenment Confronts Homosexuality." In *Homosexuality in Modern France*, eds. Jeffrey Merrick, and Bryant T., Ragan, Jr., 8–29. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Ramirez de Arellano, Annette B. and Seipp, Conrad, *Colonialism, Catholicism and Contraception; A History of Birth Control in Puerto Rico*. Chapel Hill, N.C.: The University of North Carolina Press, 1983.
- Ratner, Herbert. "A Catholic Viewpoint," *Commonweal*, 5 July 1963.
- Rechy, John. *The Sexual Outlaw—A Documentary*. New York: Grove Press, 1977.
- Reed, Rita. *Growing Up Gay—The Sorrows and Joys of Gay and Lesbian Adolescence*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1997.
- Reese, Thomas J. *A Flock of Shepherds: The National Conference of Catholic Bishops*. Kansas City, Mo., Sheed & Ward, 1992.
- Reisman, Judith A., and Eichel, Edward W. *Kinsey, Sex and Fraud*. Eds. Gordon Muir and John H. Court, Lafayette, La.: Lochinvar-Huntington House Publishers, 1990.
- Rekers, George. "Development of a Homosexual Orientation." In *Hope for Homosexuality*, ed. P. Fagan. Washington, DC: Free Congress Foundation, 1988.
- Reynolds, David S. *Walt Whitman's America: A Cultural Biography*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1995.
- Rhodes, Anthony. *The Vatican in the Age of Dictators [1922–1945]*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1973.
- Robinson, Paul. *The Modernization of Sex*, New York: Harper Colophon, Harper & Row, 1977.
- Rocke, Michael J. *Forbidden Friendships—Homosexuality and Male Culture in Renaissance Florence*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Rodgers, Bruce. *The Queens' Vernacular—A Gay Lexicon*. San Francisco: Straight Arrow Books, 1972.
- Röhl, John C. G., and Sombart, Nicolaus. *Kaiser Wilhelm II—New Interpretations—The Corfu Papers*. Translated by Terence F. Cole. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1982.
- Röhl, John C. G. *The Kaiser and his Court—Wilhelm II and the Government of Germany*. Translated by Terence F. Cole. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1994.
- Romerstein, Herbert, and Brindel, Eric. *The VENONA Secrets—Exposing Soviet Espionage and America's Traitors*. Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc. Co., 2000.
- Rosario II, Vernon A. "Pointy Penises, Fashion Crimes, and Hysterical Mollies: The Pederasts' Inversions." In *Homosexuality in Modern France*, eds. Jeffrey Merrick, and Bryant T. Ragan, Jr., 146–176. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Rose, Michael S. *Goodbye! Good Men*. Cincinnati, Ohio: Aquinas Publishing Ltd., 2002.
- Rosen, Ismond, "The general psychoanalytical theory of perversion: a critical and clinical view." *Sexual Deviation*, 2nd ed. London: Oxford University Press, 1979.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Rossetti, Stephen J. *Slayer of the Soul—Child Abuse and the Catholic Church*. Mystic, Conn.: Twenty-Third Publications, 1991.
- Roy, Ralph Lord. *Communism and the Churches*. New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1960.
- Rueda, Enrique T. *The Homosexual Network—Private Lives & Public Policy*. Old Greenwich, Conn: Devin Adair Company, 1982.
- Rubin, Barry. *Istanbul Intrigues—Espionage, Sabotage, and Diplomatic Treachery in the Spy Capital of World War II*. New York: Pharos Books, 1991.
- Ruggiero, Guido. *The Boundaries of Eros—Sex Crime and Sexuality in Renaissance Venice*. New York: Oxford Press, 1985.
- Sandfort, Theo. *Boys on their Contacts with Men: A Study of Sexually Expressed Friendships*. Elmhurst, N.Y.: Global Academic Publishers, 1987.
- Satinover, Jeffrey. "The Biology of Homosexuality: Science or Politics?" In *Homosexuality and American Public Life*, ed. Christopher Wolfe. Dallas, Texas: Spence Publishing Co., 1999. Available at <http://www.narth.com/docs/bioresearch.html>.
- Satinover, Jeffrey. "Self-Reported Childhood and Adolescent Sexual Abuse Among Adult Homosexual Bisexual Men." *Child Abuse and Neglect* 16, no. 6 (1992), 855–64.
- Scarre, Chris. *Chronicle of the Roman Emperors—The Reign-by-Reign Record of the Rulers of Imperial Rome*, London: Thames and Hudson, 1995.
- Schaffer, Ralph. "Will You Still Need Me When I'm 64?" In *Gay Roots—Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine—An Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture*, ed. Winston Leyland. San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press, 1991.
- Schifter, Jacobo. *Lila's House*. New York: Haworth Press, 1998.
- Schmidgall, Gary. *Walt Whitman—A Gay Life*. New York: Dutton Press, Penguin Putman Publishers, 1997.
- Schwartz, Barth David. *Pasolini Requiem*. New York: Vintage Books, Random House, 1992.
- Sennott, Charles M. *Broken Covenant*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992.
- Sharaf, Myron. *Fury on Earth—A Biography of Wilhelm Reich*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1983.
- Sipe, A.W. Richard. *A Secret World—Sexuality and the Search for Celibacy*. New York: Brunner/Mazel, 1989.
- Sipe, A.W. Richard. "View From the Eye of the Storm." Speech to the Linkup National Conference in Louisville, Ky. on February 23, 2003. Available at <http://www.bishop-accountability.org/ViewFromTheEye-Sipe.html>.
- Shallenberger, David. *Reclaiming the Spirit—Gay Men and Lesbians Come to Terms with Religion*. New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers University, 1998.
- Shannon, William V. "Guileless and Machiavellian." *New York Times Book Review*, 28 October 1984, sec. VII, p. 11.

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Shaughnessy, Paul J. "The Gay Priest Problem—What Needs to Be Done, and Why It Won't Be." *Catholic World Report* (November 2000), 54–58.
- Shilts, Randy. *And the Band Played On—Politics, People, and the AIDS Epidemic*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987.
- Shively, Charley. "Indiscriminate Promiscuity as an Act of Revolution." In *Gay Roots—Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine—An Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture*, ed. Winston Leland. San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press, 1991.
- Sibalis, Michael David. "The Regulation of Male Homosexuality in Revolutionary and Napoleonic France 1789–1815." In *Homosexuality in Modern France*, eds. Jeffrey Merrick, and Bryant T. Ragan, Jr., 80–101. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Signorile, Michael. "Cardinal Spellman's Dark Legacy." *The Gist*, New York Press, 15, no. 18. Available at <http://www.nypress.com/15/18/news&columns/signorile.cfm>.
- Signorile, Michael. *Queer in America*. New York: Random House, 1993.
- Sinclair, Andrew. *The Red and the Blue—Cambridge, Treason and Intelligence*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1986.
- Skidelsky, Robert. *John Maynard Keynes*. Vol. I. "Hopes Betrayed 1883–1920." New York: Viking Penguin, Inc., 1986.
- Smith, Morton. *The Secret Gospel—The Discovery and Interpretation of the Secret Gospel According to Mark*. New York: Harper and Row, 1973.
- Smith, Morton. *Jesus the Magician*. New York: Harper and Row, 1978.
- Socarides, Charles W. "The psychoanalytic theory of homosexuality with special reference to therapy." In *Sexual Deviation*, 2nd ed., ed. Ismond London: Oxford University Press, 1979.
- Sorotzkin, Ben. "The denial of Child Abuse: The Rind, *et al.* Controversy." Available at <http://www.narth.com/docs/denial.html>.
- Steakley, James D. "Iconography of a Scandal: Political Cartoons and the Von Eulenburg Affair in Wilhelmin Germany." In *Hidden from History—Reclaiming the Gay & Lesbian Past*, eds. Martin Baum Doberman, Martha Vicinus, George Chauncey, Jr. New York: New American Library, Penguin Books, 1989.
- Stearn, Jess. *The Sixth Man—A startling Investigation of the Spread of Homosexuality in America*. New York: Doubleday & Co., 1961.
- Steibel, Warren. *Cardinal Spellman—The Man*. New York: Appleton-Century, 1966.
- Steichen, Donna. *Ungodly Rage—The Hidden Face of Catholic Feminism*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1992.
- Stern, Fritz. *Gold and Iron Bismark, Bleichroder, and the Building of the German Empire*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1977.
- Stevenson, William. *Intepid's Last Case*. New York: Villard Books, Random House, Inc., 1983.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Stiles, Hilary. *Assault on Innocence*. Albuquerque, N.M.: B&K Publishers, 1987.
- Stoller, Robert J. "The Gender Disorders." In *Sexual Deviation*, 2nd ed., ed. Ismond Rosen. London: Oxford University Press, 1979.
- Straight, Michael Whitney. *After Long Silence*. New York, London: W. W. Norton and Co., 1983.
- Sungenis, Robert A. "Sex, Lies and Video Tape: The Current Sex Scandal in Catholicism: Is the Church on the Brink of Judgment?" *Catholic Apologetics International*, 17 May 2002, Available at <http://www.catholicintl.com/epologetics/judgement.html>.
- Symonds, John Addington. *A Problem in Greek Ethics*. Rictor Norton, ed. From *The John Addington Symonds Pages* at <http://www.infopt.demon.co.uk/greek.htm>.
- Symonds, John Addington. *A Problem in Modern Ethics*. Rictor Norton, From *The John Addington Symonds Pages* available at <http://www.infopt.demon.co.uk/modern.htm>.
- Tannahill, Reay. *Sex in History*. New York: Stein and Day, 1981.
- Tatchell, Peter. "Making Gay Redundant." A 1996 unpublished essay available at <http://www.tatchell.freeseerve.co.uk/queer%20theory/redundant.htm>.
- Tatchell, Peter. "The 'King of Zap.'" Interview with Jack Nichols on *Gay Today* at <http://gaytoday.badpuppy.com/garchive/interview/013100in.htm>.
- Thomas, Donald. *The Marquis De Sade—A New Biography*. New York: Citadel Press, Carol Publishing Co., 1992.
- Thomas, Gordon. *Desire and Denial—Celibacy and the Church*. Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1986.
- Thompson, Mark, ed. *Leatherfolk—Radical Sex, People, Politics, and Practice*. Boston: Alyson Publications, 1991.
- Thompson, Victoria. "Creating Boundaries: Homosexuality and the Changing Social Order in France, 1830–1870." In *Homosexuality in Modern France*, eds. Jeffrey Merrick, and Bryant T., Ragan, Jr., 102–127. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Thorstad, David. "Pederasty and Homosexuality." Speech to *Semana Cultural Lesbica-Gay*, Mexico City, June 26, 1998. Available at <http://www.attrition.org/mirror/attrition/2000/04/11/www.nambla.org-1/pederasty.htm>.
- Tillett, Gregory. *The Elder Brother—A Biography of Charles Webster Leadbeater*. Boston: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1982.
- Timmons, Stuart. *The Trouble With Harry Hay*. Boston: Alyson Publications, 1990.
- Topitsch, Ernst. *Stalin's War*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1985.
- Tripp, C. A. *The Homosexual Matrix*, 2nd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill Co., 1975.
- Trisco, Robert. "Bishops and Their Priests in the United States." In *The Catholic Priest in the United States—Historical Investigations*, ed. John Tracy Ellis. Collegeville, Minn.: Saint John's University Press, 1971.



## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Tsang, Daniel, ed. *The Age Taboo—Gay Male Sexuality, Power and Consent*. Boston: Alyson Publishers, 1981.
- Tyerman, Christopher. *A History of Harrow School 1324–1991*. Oxford Press, London, 2000.
- Ulrichs, Karl Heinrich. *The Riddle of ‘Man-Manly’ Love: The Pioneering Work on Male Homosexuality*. Translated by Michael A. Lombardi-Nash. Buffalo, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 1994.
- Van den Aardweg, Gerard J. M. *The Battle for Normality—A Guide for (Self-) Therapy for Homosexuality*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1997.
- Van den Aardweg, Gerard J. M. “The Neuroticism of Homosexuality.” Available at <http://www.catholic.net/rcc/Periodicals/Dossier/2001-04/article3.html>.
- Vargo, Marc E. *Acts of Disclosure—The Coming-Out Process of Contemporary Gay Men*. New York: Haworth Press, 1998.
- Volkman, Ernest, and Baggett, Blaine. *Secret Intelligence—The Inside Story of America’s Espionage Empire*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1989.
- Von Hoffman, Nicholas. *Citizen Cohen—The Life and Times of Roy Cohn*. New York: Doubleday, 1988.
- Wagner, Richard. “Gay Catholic Priests: A Study of Cognitive and Affective Dissonance.” San Francisco: Specific Press, 1980.
- Wakeling, Anthony. “A general psychiatric approach to sexual deviation.” In *Sexual Deviation*, 2nd ed. ed. Ismond Rosen. London: Oxford University Press, 1979.
- Walsh, Justin. “Heresy Blossoms Like A Rose,” *Angelus* 23, no. 4 (April 2000). Available at [http://www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000\\_April/Heresy\\_Blossoms\\_Like\\_a\\_Rose.htm](http://www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000_April/Heresy_Blossoms_Like_a_Rose.htm).
- Walsh, Justin. “Heresy in the Making—The *Gesta Dei Per Hibernos 1860–1889*.” Part I. *Angelus* 23, no. 1 (January 2000) Available at [http://www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000\\_January/Heresy\\_in\\_the\\_Making.htm](http://www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000_January/Heresy_in_the_Making.htm).
- Walsh, Justin. “Heresy in the Making—The *Gesta Dei Per Hibernos 1860–1889*.” Part II, *Angelus* 23, no. 2 (February 2000) at [www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000\\_February/Heresy\\_in\\_the\\_Making\\_Part\\_2.htm](http://www.sspcx.ca/Angelus/2000_February/Heresy_in_the_Making_Part_2.htm).
- Warner, Michael. *Changing Witness—Catholic Bishops and Public Policy: 1917–1994*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1995.
- Wayman, Dorothy G. *Cardinal O’Connell of Boston 1859–1944*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Young, 1955.
- Weeks, Jeffrey. “Discourse, desire and sexual deviance: some problems in a history of homosexuality.” In *The Making of Modern Homosexual*, ed. Kenneth Plummer. Totawa, N.J.: Barnes & Noble Books, 1981.
- Weinstein, Allen, and Vassiliev, Alexander. *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era*. New York: Random House, 1999.

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- West, Donald J., and De Villiers, Buz. *Male Prostitution*. New York: Harrington Park Press, 1993.
- West, Donald J. "Boys and Sexual Abuse: An English Opinion," *Archives of Sexual Behavior*, 27, no. 6 (1998) 539–559. Available at [http://home.wanadoo.nl/ipce/library\\_two/files/boys\\_west.htm](http://home.wanadoo.nl/ipce/library_two/files/boys_west.htm).
- West, Nigel, and Tsarev, Oleg. *The Crown Jewels—The British Secrets at the Heart of the KGB Archives*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1998.
- West, Rebecca. *The New Meaning of Treason*. New York: Viking Press, 1964.
- Westerfield, H. Bradford, ed. *Inside CIA's Private World—Declassified Articles from the Agency's Internal Journal 1955–1992*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1995.
- White, Joseph M. *The Diocesan Seminary in the United States 1780s–present*. Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1989.
- Wilde, Oscar. *The Picture of Dorian Gray*. 5th ed. New York: Dell Publishing Co., 1964.
- Wilde, Oscar. "De Profundis." In *The Prose of Oscar Wilde*. London: C. P. Putnam's Sons, 1909. Available at <http://homepages.pathfinder.gr/hellas40plus/poetry/DeProfundis.htm>.
- Williams, Craig A. *Roman Homosexuality: Ideologies of Masculinity*. New York: Oxford Press, 1999.
- Williams, Robert. *Just as I Am—A Practical Guide to Being Out, Proud, and Christian*. New York: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1992.
- Wilson, Christopher. *Dancing with the Devil—The Windsors and Jimmy Donahue*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2001.
- Wilson, Colin. *Sexual Misfits—A Study of Sexual Outsiders*. New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, Inc., 1988.
- Wilson, Paul. *The Man They Called A Monster—Sexual experiences between men and boys*. Australia: Cassell Ltd., 1981.
- Wiltgen, Ralph M. *The Rhine Flows into the Tiber*. Rockville, Ill.: Tan Books, 1966.
- Wolfe, Christopher, ed. *Homosexuality and American Public Life*. Dallas, Texas: Spence Publishing Co., 1997.
- Wolff, Charlotte. *Magnus Hirschfeld—A Portrait of a Pioneer in Sexology*. London: Quartet Books, 1986.
- Woods, Richard. *Another Kind of Love—Homosexuality and Spirituality*. Ft. Wayne, Ind.: Knoll Publishing Co., 1977.
- Wormser, Rene A. *Foundations: Their Power and Influence*. Santa Cruz, Calif.: Radio Liberty Press, 1996.
- Yallop, David A. *In God's Name—An Investigation Into The Murder of Pope John Paul I*. New York: Bantam Books, 1984.

Get the Complete Five-Volume Set

**THE RITE OF SODOMY**  
**HOMOSEXUALITY AND THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**

**BY RANDY ENGEL**

**VOLUME I**

**HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVES—  
FROM ANTIQUITY TO THE CAMBRIDGE SPIES**

- Homosexuality and pederasty in ancient societies.
- Old and New Testament condemnation of sodomy
- Saint Peter Damian and the *Book of Gomorrah*
- Homosexuality in Renaissance Europe
- The rise of the “Rights of the Behind Movement” in the modern secular state
- The Homintern and the Cambridge spies

**VOLUME II**

**MALE HOMOSEXUALITY—  
THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE COLLECTIVE**

- Male homosexuality—Its nature and causes
- Parental roles in fostering homosexuality
- The playground as a dress rehearsal for life
- Sexual precociousness and sexual molestation
- Male homosexual behaviors
- Pedophilia and Pederasty—Understanding the difference
- The Homosexual Collective—  
Constructing an anti-culture based on sexual deviancy

**VOLUME III**

**AMCHURCH AND THE  
HOMOSEXUAL REVOLUTION**

- Posing a historical framework for today’s clerical homosexual scandals
- Homosexual prelates and bureaucrats in the NCCB/USCC [USCCB]
- The homosexual colonization of seminary and religious life
- AIDS outs active homosexual clerics and religious
- Treatment centers for clerical pederasts—  
Therapy or hideaway?

- The homosexual legacy of William Cardinal O’Connell of Boston
- Francis Cardinal Spellman—  
The kingmaker and his homosexual court
- The secret life of John Cardinal Wright

## **VOLUME IV**

### **THE HOMOSEXUAL NETWORK IN THE AMERICAN HIERARCHY AND RELIGIOUS ORDERS**

- Proving the existence of the homosexual network in AmChurch
- Theodore Cardinal McCarrick—A homosexual prelate in denial
- A portrait of ten hierarchical wolves in sheep’s clothing
- The operations of AmChurch’s homosexual underworld  
and overworld
- The special case of Joseph Cardinal Bernardin
- Religious Orders—  
The epicenter of the Homosexual Collective in the Church
- New Ways Ministry—A study in subversion

## **VOLUME V**

### **THE VATICAN AND POPE PAUL VI— A PARADIGM SHIFT ON HOMOSEXUALITY**

- The Visionaries of NewChurch
- The role of Communist infiltration in the  
homosexualization of the clergy
- Pope Paul VI and the Church’s paradigm shift on the  
vice of sodomy
- Epilogue—A homosexual hierarchy—It’s meaning for the  
future of the Roman Catholic Church
- Bibliography

## *About the Author*

Randy Engel, one of the nation's top investigative reporters, began her journalistic career shortly after her graduation from the University of New York at Cortland in 1961. A specialist in Vietnamese history and folklore, she became the editor of *The Vietnam Journal*, the official publication of the Vietnam Refugee and Information Services (VRIS), a national relief program for South Vietnamese war refugees and orphans based in Dayton, Ohio. She recorded for the Voice of America and Radio Saigon. In 1970, she received the Distinguished Service Medal for "exceptional and meritorious service to Vietnam."

In the mid-1960s, in addition to her writings and relief work on behalf of the VRIS, Randy Engel developed an intense interest in pro-life issues including population control, abortion and eugenics, putting her on the ground floor of the emerging Pro-Life Movement. In 1972, she founded the U.S. Coalition for Life in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, an international pro-life research and investigative agency. The USCL *Pro-Life Reporter's* four-year study on the eugenic policies and programs of the March of Dimes titled "Who Will Defend Michael?" quickly put the USCL on the map as the finest pro-life research agency in the U.S., and led to the establishment of a pro-life alternative to the March of Dimes, the International Foundation for Genetic Research, popularly known as the Michael Fund in 1978.

Her investigative findings documenting the rise of the federal government's anti-life programs at home and abroad served as the basis for her testimony before Congressional hearings in the U.S. House of Representatives and the U.S. Senate. Randy Engel's groundbreaking investigative findings related to the United States Agency for International Development's abortion and sterilization programs in Latin and South America, Asia and Africa were instrumental in bringing about major pro-life changes in USAID's foreign assistance programs.

Many of her original research publications for the USCL including "A March of Dimes Primer—the A-Z of Eugenic Abortion," and "The Pathfinder Fund—A Study of US/AID Anti-Life Funding" have become pro-life classics and continue to enjoy wide circulation.

In 1995, the veteran pro-life researcher exposed the long-standing eugenic abortion record of Dr. Henry Foster, President Bill Clinton's nominee for U.S. Surgeon General, resulting in the Senate's failure to approve the nomination.

*Sex Education—The Final Plague*, Randy Engel's first full-length book on the sexual conditioning of Catholic school children, was pub-

lished by Human Life International (Baltimore, MD) in 1989 and later by Tan Publishers (Charlotte, NC). Her second book, *The McHugh Chronicles* was published in 1997, while she continued to conduct research and interviews for *The Rite of Sodomy*.

Over the last forty-five years, Randy Engel's articles have appeared in numerous Catholic publications including *Liguorian Magazine*, *Our Sunday Visitor*, *The Wanderer*, *Catholic Family News* and *Homiletic and Pastoral Review*. She has received numerous awards for excellence in investigative journalism including the prestigious Linacre Quarterly Award for Distinguished Writing by the Catholic Medical Association.

Meticulous documentation and references and easy readability are the hallmarks of Randy Engel's investigative writings, and *The Rite of Sodomy—Homosexuality and the Roman Catholic Church* is no exception to the rule. This work, now available in serial format, reads like a top-flight mystery thriller—except that it is not fiction—it is true.

A native New Yorker, Randy Engel resides in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she continues to write and lecture on traditional Catholic themes. For a listing of her current articles and books including “Sisters in Rebellion,” and “Pope John Paul II’s Theology of the Body—A study in Modernism” go to

[www.newengelpublishing.com](http://www.newengelpublishing.com)

# Index

- Aardweg, Gerard J. M. van den, 298, 369, 370, 371, 375, 377, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 402, 405, 428
- Abberline, Frederick, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 130
- Abbey of the Holy Cross, Heiligenkreuz, Austria, 1116 *n* 16
- abortifacients, 565, 578, 648
- abortion, xviii, 555, 558, 560, 564, 565, 578, 602 *n* 114, 694, 696, 723 *n* 145, 914 *n* 26, 1011, 1043
- “abortion rights,” 200–201, 566–567
- Absolutely Null and Utterly Void—The Papal Condemnation of Anglican Orders*, 1116 *n* 11
- Abyssinian War, 1139
- Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici, 618, 619, 620, 808, 809, 1090, 1116 *n* 7, 1139
- Accrete, Robert, 934
- Acerba Animi* On Persecution of the Church in Mexico (1932), 1100
- Acerbi, Antonio, 1096
- Aceves, Ignacio, 935
- Acheson, Dean, 1121 *n* 68
- Ackerly, J. R. (Joseph Randolph), 352–353 *n* 79, 377
- Ackerman, Bishop Richard, 836
- Acquired Immunity Deficiency Syndrome *see* AIDS
- Acta Apostolicae Sedis* (AAS), xiii, 753
- Action Francaise*, 1118 *n* 34
- Act-Up, 472, 479, 481, 584
- Adam, Barry, 409
- Adamec, Bishop Joseph V., 828, 829, 1058
- Adamo, Msgr. Salvatore J., 673–674, 675
- Adyar (Madras), India, 487, 488, 491
- addiction, process of, 404, 469–470
- Adema, Hank, 904
- Adey, More, 167, 168
- Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse (NCCB/USCC, USCCB), 669, 741, 821, 847, 857, 867, 988–989 *n* 34
- Ad Hoc Committee of the Catholic Common Ground Initiative (NCCB, USCCB), 823
- Adler, Alfred, 15, 443, 462 *n* 4
- Adonis Male Club, Chicago, 450
- Adrian VI, Pope, 98
- Advocate, The*, 401, 431 *n* 22
- Aelred of Rievaulx, 1032
- Aestheticism, Aesthetic Movement, 136, 137, 173
- Africa Development Council, 664
- After the Boston Heresy Case*, 509
- Agathon, 27 *n* 11
- Age Taboo, The*, 660, 863
- “agent of influence” *see* Soviet Cold War Espionage
- Agliardi, Rev. Antonio, 618
- “Agnes,” 908
- Agostini, Carlo Cardinal, 1132
- Aherne, Fr. Greg, 939
- AIDS (Acquired Immunity Deficiency Syndrome), 403, 405, 406–408, 410, 411, 413, 417, 420, 421, 426, 427, 428, 481, 483, 501 *n* 63, 573, 656, 898, 899–901, 1007, 1016, 1039, 1046, 1047
- Aiskhylos (Aeschylus), 15
- Alan of Lille, 59–61 *see also* *Plaint of Nature, The*
- Alarcón-Hoyos, Fr. Félix, 976, 978–979, 980
- Albanian betrayal, 328–329 *see also* Philby, Harold Adrian Russell “Kim”
- Albany, Diocese of, 668–672, 728 *n* 253
- Albareda, Rev. Anselmo, 1119 *n* 41
- Albert the Great, Saint, 62
- Albigensian heresy, 34
- Albigensians, 62
- Alcada, Duke of, 84
- Aldred, Salomon, 90
- Alesandro, Msgr. John A., 980
- Aleski I, Patriarch (Simansky), 1110, 1112
- Aleski II, Patriarch (Ridiger), 1112–1113
- Alexander III, Czar, 245
- Alexander III, Pope, 60
- Alexander the Great, 13
- Alexander VI, Pope, 81, 97, 107 *n* 59
- Alexander, Glen, 851–852
- Alexandra, Princess of Denmark, 128
- Alfonzo, Fr. Pio, 1095
- Alfred E. Smith Memorial Dinner, 643
- Alfrink, Bernard Jan Cardinal, 1133
- Algeciras Conference, 212
- Algiers, Algeria, 143, 149, 170
- Alinsky, Saul David, 572, 602 *n* 114, 1143, 1161–1162 *n* 70
- Allégret, Marc, 236–237
- Allégret, Pastor Élie, 237
- Allen, William Cardinal, 89–90
- Allentown, Pa., Diocese of, 1024

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Allies, Algeron, 124, 125, 130
- All Saints-St. Anthony of Padua Church, Chicago, 904
- Alméry, Jean-Claude, 223
- Aloise, Louis P., 682
- Altoona-Johnstown, Diocese of, 828, 829, 1054–1055, 1057–1058
- Altoona-Johnstown Family Life Office, 1058
- “Always Our Children” (NCCB), 583, 605 *n* 187, 1065, 1067, 1069, 1070
- Amarillo, Texas, Diocese of, 703, 820
- Ambrose, Saint, 42, 43
- “AmChurch” (American Catholic Church), 507, 510, 533, 538, 552, 557, 561, 562, 563, 570, 575, 578, 579, 581, 584, 585, 586, 596, 616, 622, 627, 649, 676, 712, 740, 741–742, 758, 780, 783, 797, 809–810, 811, 823, 824, 841, 842, 854, 855, 857, 889, 892, 896, 897, 903, 947, 949, 986, 1003, 1035, 1098, 1109, 1114, 1143
- Amchurch Comes Out*, 582, 891
- America* (Jesuit publication), 582, 924
- American Apostolic Catholic Church, 1054
- American Association of the Knights of Malta, 643–646, 655, 723 *n* 143
- American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), 452, 1105
- American College of the Immaculate Conception, Louvain, Belgium, 514, 848, 1085 *n* 332
- American Federation of Labor, 526
- American Jewish League Against Communism, 727 *n* 209
- American League Against War and Fascism, 1103, 1105, 1105
- American Pope—The Life and Times of Francis Cardinal Spellman, The*, 649, 655–657, 661
- American Psychiatric Association (APA), 444, 456, 463 *n* 12, 474–475, 1029
- American Psychological Association (APA), 455, 500 *n* 33
- American Sociological Association (ASA), 409
- Americanism, heresy of, 507, 510, 516, 525, 527, 528, 529–534, 561, 619
- Amerio, Romano, 576, 923, 987 *n* 9, 1133, 1135, 1149
- Ames, Aldrich, 360 *n* 197
- Among Friends, Inc., 485
- Amsterdam, homosexual metropolis of, 113
- amyl nitrite, 414, 829, 933
- anal coitus *see* sodomy
- Anchell, Melvin, 369, 371, 391 *n* 5, 428, 443, 497
- ancient Athens, 1, 9–15
- Ancient Catholic Church *see* Liberal American Church
- ancient Crete, 1,
- ancient Greece, 6–20, 26
- ancient Rome, 20–25, 26, 42–44
- ancient Sparta, 1, 16–19
- ancient Thebes, 19
- And the Band Played On*, 410
- Andersen, Hans Christian, 1152, 1166 *n* 110
- Anderson, Jeffrey R., 776, 789–790, 791, 845
- Anderson, Kyrill M., 1101
- Anderson, Mary, 138
- Andreotti, Giulio, 1139
- Andrew, Christopher, 1109–1110, 1113
- Andrian, Chris, 805
- androgyny, 181
- Andropov, Yuri Vladimirovich, 1113
- Angelicum, the (University of St. Thomas Aquinas), Rome, 841, 1020, 1073
- Angleton James Jesus, 328, 349–350 *n* 65, 360 *n* 197
- Anglican Church (Church of England), 92, 132, 134, 307, 310, 487, 493–494, 604 *n* 160, 1094, 1166 *n* 108
- Anglo-German Fellowship, 323, 325–326
- Anktil, John, 91
- Anchorage, Alaska, Archdiocese of, 858
- Anne, Lady (cannoness), 228,
- Annuario Pontificio* (1959), 1098
- Another Kind of Love—Homosexuality and Spirituality*, 951
- Anslem, Saint, 59
- Anthroposophy, 938, 1131
- Anti-Defamation League (B’nai B’rith), 692
- Anti-Life Movement, 560, 564, 565, 641, 647
- antinomian, definition of, 265 *n* 276
- Antinous, 23, 30 *n* 103, 40
- Antonelli, Ferdinando Cardinal, 1095
- Apostles, the (Cambridge), 307–309, 310, 315, 317, 320, 323, 350 *n* 67, 350–351 *n* 67, 351–352 *n* 79, 353 *n* 80
- anti-Christian bias, 308
- communist infiltration of, 309
- founding of, 307
- the “Higher Sodomy,” 308–309



## INDEX

- Apostolic See *see* Vatican
- Apostolicae Curae* On the Nullity of Anglican Orders (1896), 1116 *n* 11, 1166 *n* 108
- Approaches*
- Apuzzo, Virginia, 1078 *n* 114
- Aquinas Institute, Dubuque, Iowa *see* St. Rose of Lima Seminary
- Aquinas Institute of Theology, Dubuque, Iowa, 944, 945, 946
- Aquinas Institute, St. Louis, Mo., 945, 946, 952
- Arcadius, 43
- Arcane School, 505–506 *n* 167
- Arcueil Incident *see* Sade, Marquis de
- Aretakis, John, 670, 1170
- Arianism, 66 *n* 28
- Arians, 43, 44
- Arimond, Fr. James L., 827
- Aristophanes, 13, 27 *n* 11
- Aristotle, 13, 26, 946
- Arius, 40, 65 *n* 26
- Arizona Republic*, 569, 601 *n* 106
- Arkins, Brian, 249 *n* 68
- Armenian Gregorian Church (USSR), 1110
- Arms of Krupb, The*, 279 *n* 489, 279–280 *n* 492
- Arnold, Rev. Thomas, 119
- Aronson, Theo, 128
- Arrupé, Rev. Pedro, S.J., 495
- artificial insemination, 201, 555
- Artôt, Désirée, 241
- Arzube, Bishop Juan, 806–807  
     Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 806–807  
     part of Los Angeles clerical homosexual network, 806–807
- Ascension Parish, Huntington Beach, Calif., 935
- Ascension Parish, Los Angeles, 808
- Ascension Parish, Portland, Ore., 935
- Ashley, Fr. Benedict M., 946, 951, 1028, 1037, 1038–1039
- Assault on Innocence*, 774, 902
- Associated Press, 787
- Association for the Rights of Catholics in the Church, 1070
- Association of Chicago Priests, 1020
- Association of Christian Denominational Leaders, 788
- Association of Pittsburgh Priests, 713
- Astor, Bill, 344
- Astor, Nancy, 345
- Astor family, 315, 344
- Assumption College, Worcester, Mass., 686
- “atavism,” 182
- Athanasius, Saint, 103 *n* 103, 40, 42, 43
- Athenaeum Club, London, 326
- Athenaeum Regina Apostolorum, Rome, 973
- Athenaeum, the (Ohio), 706, 796, 897
- Atherson, Bishop John, 108 *n* 92
- “A Time to Speak” (New Ways Ministry), 1060
- Atkins, Frederick “Denny,” 146, 147, 149, 150, 153
- Atlanta, Archdiocese of, 842, 892, 911, 1038
- Atlantic Journal and Constitution*, 781
- Auden, W. H. (Wystan Hugh), 356 *n* 138, 377
- Audley, Lord James, 91
- Augsburger Potzeitung* (Germany), 196, 197
- Augustine, Saint, 40, 41, 898
- Augustinian Order, 745, 921, 1007, 1019
- Augustus, Caesar, 33, 64 *n* 1
- Austin, Texas, Diocese of, 678
- Auth, Fr. William, 747
- Autobiography* (Lord Alfred Douglas), 168–169
- Autobiography of Roy Cohn*, The, 658
- autoeroticism *see* masturbation *also* homosexual practices
- Avanti* (Rome), 196
- Avella, Fr. Steven, 981–983, 984–986, 1001 *n* 253, 1002 *n* 274
- Avory, Horace, 152, 153
- Azpiroz, Rev. Carlos, 991 *n* 95
- Baars, Conrad, 610–611 *n* 242, 1149
- Babington Plot, 88, 90
- Baby Doll*, 646
- Bacci, Antonio Cardinal, 1158–1159 *n* 20
- Bacon, Anthony, 109 *n* 105
- Bacon, Francis, 109 *n* 105
- Baeza, Francisco-Javier, 974
- Baggarley-Mar, Kathleen, 989 *n* 42
- Bagley, Fr. John, 699, 705
- Bahn, Walter, 962–963
- Baikauskas, Patrick Hieronymus, 952–953
- Bailey, Alice A., 505–506 *n* 167
- Baines, Rev. Richard, 88, 109 *n* 105

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Baker, Rev. Augustine, 85  
 Baldwin, King of Jerusalem, 59  
 Baldwin, Stanley, 313, 318  
 Ball, Joseph, 322, 323  
*Ballad of Reading Gaol*, 168  
 Balliol College, Oxford, 175, 176, 318  
 Baltimore, Archdiocese of, 510, 516, 517,  
 518, 519, 520, 525, 549, 1014, 1029  
 Banca Privata (Italy), 1145  
 Banco Ambrosiano (Italy), 1146, 1147  
 Banks, Bishop Robert J., 866, 867  
 Baptism, Sacrament of, 132, 169, 250 *n* 73  
 Barba, José de J. Martin, 976, 979  
 Barbarito, Bishop Gerald Michael, 795  
 Barbaro, Sam, 788  
 Barber, George, 122  
 Barbo, Polixena Condulmer, 94  
 Barbo, Niccolo, 94  
 Barbo, Pietro *see* Pope Paul II  
 Barford, Harry, 147  
 Barnes, George, 324  
 Barnhouse, Ruth Tiffany, xii, 377,  
 378–379, 388, 397–398 *n* 156, 398  
*n* 161  
 Barone, Joseph, 580  
 Barrales, Saul Arellano, 976, 977  
 Barry, Mark D., 612 *n* 242  
 Barry, Rev. William, 926  
 Baruch, Bernard, 642, 659, 727 *n* 209  
 Bash, Dominic, 1005, 1006–1007, 1057,  
 1070, 1074 *n* 13  
 Basil of Cesarea, Saint, 41  
 Basil the Great, Saint, 920  
 Basilica of St. John Lateran, 618, 622  
 Bassett, John R., 314  
 Bastille, the, 229  
*Battle for Normality, The*, 369–370  
 Baughman, Lynnette, 1122 *n* 70  
 Baum, Fr. Gregory, 1027  
 Baum, William Cardinal, 563, 587,  
 588–589, 606–607 *n* 211, 1010  
 Bauman, Robert, 722 *n* 135  
 Bauserman, Robert, 455, 466 *n* 69  
 Bayer, Ronald, 471, 474–475  
 Bayley, Bishop James Roosevelt, 522, 525,  
 544 *n* 75  
*Bayou Catholic, The*, 1059  
 Bea, Augustin Cardinal, 1096, 1097, 1112,  
 1119 *n* 41, 1133, 1134  
*Beacon Journal, The*, 863  
 Beardsley, Aubrey, 252 *n* 115  
 Beasley, Joseph, 559–560  
 Bedacht, Max, 1104  
 Beemer, Fr. Theo, 1051  
 Beghards, 70 *n* 127  
 Beguines, 70 *n* 127  
*Behold the Man—The Hype and Selling of  
 Male Beauty in Media and Culture*, 416  
 Bell, Msgr. (Worcester Diocese), 850  
 Bell and Hall study on homosexuality  
 (1978), 461  
 Bell, Clive, 309, 310, 312, 353 *n* 80  
 Bell, Julian, 310  
 Bellay, Martin du, Bishop of Fréjus, 226  
 Bellegrandi, Franco, 1155–1156  
 Bellevue Psychiatric Hospital, N.Y.C., 400  
 Belluck, Pam, 867  
 Bendell, James M., 780, 859, 860, 913  
*n* 11, 966, 969, 971  
 Benedict I, Pope, 66 *n* 36  
 Benedict IX, Pope, 56, 68 *n* 87  
 Benedict of Nursia, Saint, 920  
 Benedict XIV, Pope, 511, 526, 1116 *n* 9  
 Benedict XV, Pope, 539, 552, 631,  
 632–633, 716 *n* 29, 718 *n* 30, 1089,  
 1091, 1093, 1117 *n* 27, 1130, 1153  
 Benedict XVI, Pope, 1169, 1170, 1171,  
 1172  
 Benedictine Abbey of St. Anselm,  
 Washington, D.C., 587–588  
 Benelli, Giovanni Cardinal, 1113–1114,  
 1144–1145, 1162 *n* 77  
 Benigni, Rev. Umberto, 547 *n* 134, 1092  
 Bennett, James W., 837, 840  
 Bentley, Elizabeth, 327, 1103, 1104–1105,  
 1107, 1121 *n* 68, 1122 *n* 73, 1125 *n* 94,  
 1127 *n* 110  
 Berben, Joseph W., 670–671  
 Berben, Judy, 670  
 “berdache,” xxv *n* 10  
 Berdella, Robert, 427  
 Bergamo House of Studies (Italy), 1130  
 Bergamo (Italy), Diocese of, 1129  
 Bergen, Frank R., 816–817, 818  
 Berger, Raymond, 15–16  
 Bergler, Edmund, 370, 373, 375, 377, 400,  
 403, 412, 435 *n* 103, 500 *n* 32  
 Beria, Lavrenti, 306, 1102  
 Berlin Tunnel (Anglo-American fiasco),  
 335  
 Berlin, Fred, 587, 614 *n* 244  
 Berlin, homosexual metropolis of, 113,  
 195, 197, 199–200, 202, 204, 217–218,  
 278 *n* 457, 279–280 *n* 492, 287 *n* 626  
 Bernacki, Fr. William, 948, 951

## INDEX

- Bernard, Saint (778 AD–842 AD), 46
- Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint, 489
- Bernardin, Elaine Addison, 890
- Bernardin Sr., Joseph, 890
- Bernardin, Joseph Cardinal, xiii, 562, 563, 566, 569, 575, 603 *n* 135, 710, 739, 763, 842, 848, 855, 859, 868, 889–893, 895–899, 901–906–912, 916 *n* 75, 917 *n* 81, 935, 949, 950, 993 *n* 119, 1022, 1031, 1034, 1053, 1070, 1111, 1157
- Always My Children, 605 *n* 187
  - Archbishop of Chicago, 892–893, 896, 897, 901, 903, 1022
  - Archbishop of Cincinnati, 566, 896, 897, 906
  - clerical career in Diocese of Charleston, 890–891
  - cover-up of sexual abuse cases, 901–904
  - death of, 911
  - first General Secretary of the NCCB/USCC, 562–563, 892, 896
  - homosexual charges against, xxii, 562, 848–849, 855, 857, 859, 889, 905, 908
  - “Kingmaker,” 896, 897, 902
  - legacy of, 917 *n* 75
  - loss of father at early age, 890
  - “The Many Faces of AIDS,” 897–901
  - President of the NCCB, 897
  - protégé of Bishop Paul J. Hallinan, 562, 892
  - relationship to Archbishop Jean Jadot, 895
  - role in homosexual clique at NCCB/USCC, 566, 892–894
  - “Seamless Garment” ethic, fallacy of, 914 *n* 26
  - Steven Cook case and lawsuit, 905–912, 916 *n* 75
- Bernardin, Maria, 890
- Bernardini, Filippo, 598 *n* 41
- Bernardino of Siena, Saint, 75–77
- Bernau, Mrs., 826–827
- Bernau, Gregory, 826–837
- Berry, Jason, 587, 588, 608–609 *n* 232, 775, 856, 976, 980
- Berthold, Bishop of Toul, 56
- Bertie, Francis, 310
- Bertone, Archbishop Tarcisio, 1066
- Besant, Annie, 204, 487, 488, 489, 491, 526
- bestiality, 39, 63, 64 *n* 6, 87, 239, 1033
- Beda College, Rome, 346, 1154
- Bethell, Nicholas, 360 *n* 200
- Betrayed*, 360 *n* 200
- Bevilacqua, Anthony Cardinal, 743, 809, 915 *n* 35, 972, 1007, 1107
- Bible*, *The*
- Old Testament, 5, 34–37, 185–186, 201, 425
  - New Testament, 37–39, 185–186, 201, 425
- Bicêtre prison, 229
- Bieber, Irving, 373, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380–381, 382, 383, 384, 391 *n* 3, 399, 400, 474
- Big Brothers Big Sisters, 828
- Binding with Briars*, 392 *n* 29, 707, 708–709
- Pinturicchio, Bernardino, 621
- Birmingham, Rev. Joseph E., 867
- Birmingham Oratory, England, 709
- Birringer, Fr. Raphael, 986
- “birth control,” 200, 555, 557, 558, 559–560, 564–565, 588, 602 *n* 114, 647–649
- Birth Control Review*, 189
- Bishop Hafey High School, Hazle Township, Pa., 969
- Bishop Lillis High School, Kansas City, Mo., 844
- Bishops’ Office for United States Visitors, Rome, 705
- Bisig, Fr. Joseph, 994–995 *n* 139, 995 *n* 153
- Bismarck, N. Dak., Diocese of, 857
- Bismarck, Herbert von, 208
- Bismarck, Otto von, 207, 208, 210–211, 217, 285 *n* 587
- Blachford, Gregg, 374, 401
- Blachford, Norman, 438 *n* 169
- Black Death, 73
- Blackfriars Hall, Oxford, England, 952
- Black Hand (Sicilian Mafia), 631
- Black Mass, 326, 1153
- Black Nobility (Society), Rome, 618, 716 *n* 16
- Blacker, Carlos, 266 *n* 311
- blackmail, role in homosexual life, xix, 116, 126, 146, 157, 164, 195, 197, 200, 201, 210, 218, 280 *n* 504, 351–352 *n* 79, 414, 569, 750, 862, 866
- Blagojevich, Rod R., 818
- Blaikie, Derek, 315
- Blaikie, Linda Ford, 846
- Blair, Bishop Stephen E., 747

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Blake, George, 335–336, 363 *n* 238
- Blanchette, Bishop Romeo Roy, 812, 814
- Blanco, José Joaquín, 390
- Blaser, Fr. Emil, 749
- blasphemy, 225, 227, 228, 492, 505 *n* 151
- Blavatsky, Helena Petrovna, 486, 487
- Blessed Sacrament Parish, Worcester, Mass., 705
- Bletchley Park, 319, 333, 341
- Block, Stephanie, 879 *n* 214
- Bloomsbury Group, 308–310, 351–353 *n* 79, 353 *n* 80
- Bluecoat boy, 139, 252 *n* 114
- “blues” or “blue men” (Russia), 239
- Blum, Fr. Owen J., 47
- Blunt, Anthony Frederick, 310–314, 315, 318–321, 323, 324, 325, 331–332, 333, 334, 335, 340, 342, 345, 346, 350–351 *n* 67, 354 *n* 86, 355 *n* 116, 361 *n* 213, 1153
- Apostles, member of, 310, 312
  - career as art critic, 311, 312, 355 *n* 116
  - Courtauld Institute of Art, appointment to, 320
  - death in London, 331
  - espionage activities in MI5, 312, 319–321, 334
  - exposure as a Soviet spy, 331–332
  - family background, 310
  - homosexuality of, 311, 313, 314, 316
  - Marlborough and Trinity College, Cambridge, 310–311
  - personality of, 310, 311, 314
  - Peter Montgomery, relationship with, 313, 373, 1153
  - post-WWII mission to Germany, 320, 357 *n* 147
  - recruitment as Soviet spy, 312–313
  - Rothchilds, relations with 333, 334
  - scope of treason, 319–320
- Blunt, Arthur Stanley Vaughan, 310
- Blunt, Christopher, 310, 313
- Blunt, Hilda Violet, 310
- Blunt, Wilfred, 310, 354 *n* 89
- ‘B’nai B’rith, 692
- Boardman, Bishop J. Joseph, 667
- Bockris, Victor, 426, 440 *n* 213
- Body Electric School, 585
- Boggs, Rev. Dennis R., 1058
- Bohemia Manor, Md., 510
- Boise, Idaho, Diocese of, 810
- Boland, Bishop Raymond J., 613 *n* 243, 790, 792, 794, 846, 848, 873–874 *n* 115
- Bolger, Fr. Tony, 771, 776
- Bollard, John, 939
- Bollhardt (soldier, Potsdam regiment), 213, 214
- Bolshevism (Bolsheviks), 205, 283 *n* 550, 297, 299, 1093
- Bond, Jeffrey, 956, 966–967, 971–972, 997 *n* 192
- bondage and dominance (B/D), xvii, 377, 405, 410
- Bondings*, 1014, 1015–1016, 1019, 1053
- Bongie, Laurence L., 225, 226, 227, 229
- Bonneau, Anthony, 670
- Bonner, Rev. Dismas, 989 *n* 42
- Bonson, Mary, 828–830
- Bonzano, Archbishop Giovanni, 631, 637
- Book of Gomorrah (Liber Gomorrhianus)*, 48–59, 868
- abuse of the confessional, 51
  - clerical repentance and reform 53, 868
  - forms of sodomy, 50
  - condemnation of homosexual prelates who prey on spiritual sons, 50–51, 763
  - insights into nature of homosexuality, 52
  - malice associated with vice of sodomy, 52–53
  - motivation of author, 49
  - notorious vs non-notorious offenders, 54
  - presentation to Pope Leo IX, 55
  - problem of lax bishops and religious superiors, 50
  - see also* Damian, Saint Peter
- Book of Trials, A*, 159
- Bootkowski, Bishop Paul, 1170–1171
- Booth, Howard J.
- Booz, Hamilton, and Allen, Washington, D.C., 562
- Bordelon, Msgr. Marvin, 559–560
- Borden, Ann, 1033
- Borgongini-Duca, Francesco Cardinal, 636, 637–638, 640, 721 *n* 114, 1139
- Bosco, Bishop Anthony, 829, 1056, 1057
- Boston, Archdiocese of, 451, 616, 618, 623, 630, 632, 633, 635, 637, 640, 661, 667, 669, 677, 689, 691, 692–693, 695, 697, 703, 795, 862–867, 899, 1169
- Boston City Hospital, 695
- Boston, city of, 450–451

## INDEX

- Boston College, 584, 617, 618, 633, 688, 690, 691–692, 831, 987 *n* 2  
*Boston Globe, The*, 864  
 Boston Heresy case *see* Feeney, Fr. Leonard, J.  
 Boston Latin School, 688  
 Boston Lying-In Hospital, 694  
*Boston Magazine*, 453  
 Boston Medical Center, AIDS Program, 582  
*Boston Post, The*, 688  
*Boston Sex Scandal*, 466 *n* 68  
 Boston/Boise Committee (NAMBLA), 450  
 Boswell, John, 24, 25, 495, 1040  
 Boucher, Raymond, 806–807  
 Boulanger, Fr. Andre, 567  
 Bouldrey, Brian, 1015  
*Boundaries of Eros—Sex Crime and Sexuality in Renaissance Venice, The*, 72  
 Boy Scouts, 323, 828  
 Boyle, Bishop Hugh, 707  
*Boys on their Contacts with Men: A Study of Sexually Expressed Friendships*, 456  
 Brady, Nicholas F., 638, 643–644  
 Brady, Genevieve, 638  
 Brady, Stephen G., 743–744, 751–752, 759 *n* 11, 815–816, 953, 961  
 Brago, Rev. Carlo, 1119 *n* 41  
 Brahmanism, 486  
 brainwashing, techniques of, xxvii *n* 36  
 Braio, Sime, 849–854, 885 *n* 326  
 Brand, Adolf, 198, 214–215, 286 *n* 607, 449  
 Brandukov, Anatoly, 244  
 Brasenose College, Oxford, England  
 Bray, Alan, 84, 92  
 Bredsdorff, Elias, 1152, 1166 *n* 110  
 Breindel, Eric, 1127 *n* 113  
 Brennan, Fr. Dennis (“Denise”), 607–608 *n* 223  
 Brentrup, Fr. Bruce, 826–827  
 Breslau, University of, 198  
 Bridge, John, 151, 152  
 Bridgeport, Diocese of, 780  
 British Broadcasting Company (BBC), 313, 324, 345  
 British Intelligence/Security Services:  
     attitudes and policy toward  
     homosexual security risks, 301, 316, 339, 349 *n* 48  
     ARCOS raid, 304  
     British Security Coordination (BSC), 304  
     Foreign Office (Department of State), 301, 304, 318–319, 324, 327, 328, 330, 334  
     Government Code & Cypher School, 304  
     Home Office (Department of State), 304, 318  
     MI5 (attached to Home Office), 304, 313, 316, 319, 320–321, 325, 333, 334, 341, 346, 353–354 *n* 86, 357 *n* 153, 365–366 *n* 278  
     MI6 (attached to Foreign Office), 300, 301, 304, 313, 316, 319–320, 324, 326, 327, 329, 331, 333, 334, 335, 341, 1156–1157  
     Naval Intelligence Division, 337, 338  
     Political Warfare Executive, 304  
     Special Operations Executive (SOE), 304, 326  
     War Office, 313, 323  
 Broad Church Movement, 307  
 Broadway musical theater, “gay”  
     domination of, 500 *n* 32, 652, 653  
 Broadway, Giles, 91, 92  
 Brockwell, Detective-Inspector, 151  
 Broderick, Bishop Edwin, 662, 668, 669, 672  
 Brody, Hardoon, Perkins & Kesten (Boston), 682  
*Broken Cross—The Hidden Hand in the Vatican, The*, 1117 *n* 23  
 Brom, Bishop Robert H., 746, 854–855, 905  
     Bishop of Duluth, 855, 858  
     Bishop of San Diego, 855, 861  
     financial pay-off for homosexual affairs, 857, 858–859, 860, 861  
     Gregorian University, Rome, 854–855  
     homosexuality, charges against, 855, 857–861, 905  
     priest of Diocese of Winona, Minn., 854–855  
 Brookfield, Charles, 260 *n* 184  
 Brooklyn, N.Y., Diocese of, 665, 666, 667, 728 *n* 247, 739, 777, 778, 779, 796, 866, 868, 1012, 1025, 1038  
 Brooks, Mark, 856–859  
 Brooks, Van Wyck, 175, 186  
 Brothers for Christian Community, 1016, 1075 *n* 47  
*Brothers Karamazo, The*, 963

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Brothers of the Sacred Heart, 1019–1020  
 Brown, Horatio, 188, 269 *n* 341  
 Brown, Fr. Raymond, 713  
 Brown, Bishop Tod David, 796, 810–811, 935  
     Bishop of Boise, Idaho, 810  
     Bishop of Orange, Calif., 810  
     clerical abuse settlements, 811  
     priest of Diocese of Monterey, 810  
     St. John's Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 810  
 Brown University, Providence, R.I., 1039  
 Browning, Frank, 1015  
 Browning, Oscar, 250 *n* 80  
 Brusi, Bishop Thaddeus, 808  
 Bryans, Robin (pseud. Robert Harbinson), 311, 321, 346, 361 *n* 213, 366 *n* 280  
 Bryant, Anita, 924  
 Buchanan, Robert, 159  
 Buckley, Fr. James, 1008  
 Buddhism, 486, 488  
 Budenz, Louis, xx, 1103, 1105, 1123–1124 *n* 75  
 Buehrle, Marie C., 716 *n* 25  
*Building Bridges—Gay and Lesbian Reality and the Catholic Church*, 1046–1048, 1061, 1062, 1063, 1066, 1067, 1073  
 buggery, bugger, 72, 85, 114 *see also* sodomy  
 Buggery Act (England), 86  
 Buffalo, Diocese of, 1038  
 Bugnini, Archbishop Annibale, 1095–1097  
 Bugnolo, Br. Alexis, 960–961, 996 *n* 164  
 Bukharin, Nikolai, 315  
 Bukoski III, Fr. Joseph, 769, 869 *n* 24  
 Bulgars (Bulgarians), 1  
 Bülow, Bernhard Heinrich, 208, 212, 214–216  
*Bülow vs. Brand*, 214–215  
 Bunting, Glenn F., 938  
 Burger, John R., 401, 415–417  
 Burgess, Evelyn Gillman, 314  
 Burgess, Guy Francis de Moncy, 312, 313, 314–316, 317, 318, 319–320, 321, 322–325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 337, 341, 345, 350–351 *n* 67, 356 *n* 118  
     Apostles, member of, 315  
     childhood, early death of father, 314  
     death in Moscow, 332  
     defection to Moscow, 325, 341  
     enters Section D of MI6, 324, 326  
     Fascism, fake conversion to, 322, 334  
     homosexuality of, 314, 315, 322–323, 324  
     joins Press Department of the Foreign Office, 324  
     private secretary to Foreign Secretary Hector McNeil, 324  
     pro-Marxist views, 315  
     recruitment by Soviets, 314, 315  
     Rothschilds, relationship to, 322, 333, 334  
     Royal Naval College, exit from, 314  
     transfer to British Embassy in United States, 324–325  
     treason, scope of, 324–325  
     Trinity College, Cambridge, 315  
 Burgess, Malcolm Kingsforth, 314  
 Burgess, Nigel, 314, 332  
 Burke, Fr. Edward Thomas, 940  
 Burke, Sr. Joan, 1071  
 Burke, Rev. John J., 549, 552, 553, 554, 556, 597 *n* 2, 597 *n* 4, 598 *n* 41  
 Burke, Kevin C., 665  
 Burkholder, Fr. Robert N., 770–771, 870 *n* 32  
 Burkle-Young, Francis A., 111 *n* 149  
 Burnett, William “Bill,” 677–679, 697–698, 699–700, 707, 712, 1169  
 Burns, Fr. Peter, 827–828  
 Burson-Marsteller, Chicago, 909  
 Burton, Richard (explorer, writer), 2, 273 *n* 386  
 Burton, Simon de, 170  
 Buse, Paul, 1169  
 Buswell, Bishop Charles, 1053, 1064  
 Butler, Fr. John, 869 *n* 16  
 Butterfield, Fox, 867  
 butyl nitrite, 414  
 Buyevsky, Alexei Sergeyeovich, 1111  
 Bychowski, Gustav, 376  
 Byrne, Rev. Damian, 951  
 Byrne, James, 118–119  
 Byrne, Archbishop James J., 1170  
 Byrne, Rev. William, 618  
 Byrne, Rev. William T., 568, 569  
 Cabaret, 218, 287 *n* 626  
 Cabrini, Saint Frances Xavier, 541 *n* 47  
 Cacciavillan, Archbishop Agostino, 769, 786, 816, 869 *n* 20, 878 *n* 188, 1059

## INDEX

- Cacherismos study in Costa Rica, 421–425  
     anti-Catholic bias of Schifter study, 424–425  
     characteristics of the cachero, 421–422, 439 *n* 180  
     dangers faced by cacheros, 422–423  
     habituation of heterosexuals to sodomy and fellatio, 423  
     purpose of study, 421–425  
     *see also* Schifter, Jacobo
- Café Royal, London, 148, 322
- Cahiers (Notebooks) of André Walter, Les*, 235
- Caircross, John, 320
- Caius College, Cambridge, 89
- “Calamus,” 186
- Califano, Joseph, 600 *n* 84
- Califa-Rice, Pat (Patricia/Patrick), 374, 492
- California Catholic Conference, 583, 804
- Caligula, Emperor, 23
- Calixtus, Pope, 107 *n* 59
- Call To Action, National Association, Chicago, 566, 713, 1022, 1071, 1072, 1143
- Call to Action/1976, 893, 1019, 1076 *n* 67
- Callaghan, Bill, 904
- Callahan, Rev. William R., 1009
- “Called to Blessing: A Pastoral Letter on Faith and Homosexuality,” 1049–1051
- “Called to Compassion and Responsibility: A Response to the HIV/AIDS Crisis,” 899–901
- Calles, Plutarco Elias, 556
- Calvert, Fr. Roland, 760 *n* 30
- Calvi, Roberto, 1144, 1146, 1147, 1148, 1163–1164 *n* 86, 1170
- Cambacérès, Jean-Jacques-Régis de, 221–222, 288 *n* 639
- Cambridge Apostles, The*, 308
- Cambridge spy ring, xi, xix, 295, 306, 309, 310, 314, 320, 334, 340–341, 343, 353 *n* 85, 1100  
     collateral damage assessment, 340–341, 356 *n* 141  
     genesis of, 306, 307–308  
     Soviet financial payments to, 354 *n* 102
- Cambridge University (England), 85, 140, 159, 306, 345, 346, 841
- Camden, N.J., Diocese of, 672–676, 778, 779, 780, 894, 1063
- Cameron, J. M., 372, 392 *n* 29  
     “camp,” definition and function of, 479
- Campaign for Human Development (NCCB), 667, 668, 1031
- Campbell, Rev. Alvin J., 817
- Campbell, Tim, 579
- Camp Little Flower, Raytown, Mo., 847
- Camp St. Mary, Beaufort, S.C., 891
- Canali, Nicola Cardinal, 645, 646, 717–718 *n* 30, 723 *n* 143, 999 *n* 225, 1139
- Canon Law, Code of (1917), 577, 1116 *n* 10, 1132
- Canon Law, Code of (1983), 51, 927, 1116 *n* 10
- Cantate Domino* (1445), 520
- Cantwell, Archbishop John J., 874 *n* 131
- Cape Times, The* (South Africa), 749
- Cape Town, Archdiocese of, 748–752
- Cape Town, South Africa, violence in “gay” bars, 761 *n* 42
- Capes, Rev. William Wolfe, 487
- Capone, Al (Alphonse), 1147
- Capote, Truman, 657–658
- Capovilla, Msgr. Loris, 112 *n* 180
- Capri, 195, 196, 197
- Capuchin Gay Caucus, 1020
- Capuchins (Order of Friars Minor) *see* Franciscan Order
- Carabajal, Dennis, 613 *n* 242
- Cardarelli, Fr. Richard J., 1040, 1041–1042, 1054
- Cardinal Hayes High School, N.Y., 664
- Cardinal Spellman Story, The*, 649
- Carey, Fr. Dominic, 955, 963
- Carinci, Msgr. Alfonso, 1119 *n* 41
- Caritas, Diocese of Camden, N.J., 730 *n* 282
- Caritat, Marie-Jean-Antione
- Caritate Christi* On the Sacred Heart (1932), 1100
- Carlini, Paolo, 1154, 1167 *n* 122
- Carlow College, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1055
- Carmelite Order, 509, 1007, 1019
- Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 1121 *n* 68
- Carnegie Foundation, 559
- Carney, Msgr. Francis W., 695
- Carney, Rev. Richard, 845
- Carney, Sr. Sheila, 1055
- Caron, Fr. Antonin, 745
- Caron, H., 1142
- Carpenter, Edward, 190, 271 *n* 354
- Carpi, Pier, 1132

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Carr, Bernadeane, 858  
 Carr, Fr. Paul, 958, 994–995 *n* 139, 995  
   *n* 155  
 le Carré, John, 341  
 Carrington, Dora, 352 *n* 79  
 Carrington, Peter, 339  
 Carroll, Charles, 510, 511  
 Carroll, Archbishop Coleman, 778  
 Carroll, Daniel, 510, 511  
 Carroll, Sr., Daniel, 510  
 Carroll, Eleanor Darnall, 510  
 Carroll High School, Dayton, Ohio, 906  
 Carroll, Archbishop John, xiii, 510–513,  
   540, 541 *n* 47  
   character traits, 512–513  
   death of, 516  
   family background, 510  
   first American bishop, election of,  
   511  
   Jesuit education and training, 510  
   *Pastoral Letter* (1792), 513  
   sows seeds of Americanism,  
   511–512
- Carson, Edward, 149–150  
 Carson, Rev. Stanley B., 1058  
 Carte, Richard D'Oyly, 137  
 Carter, Jimmy, 566–567  
 Carter, Miranda, 354 *n* 87, 101 *n* 101  
 Carthusian monks, 1  
 Carton, Sr. Francis Regis, 1046  
 Caruso, Gary B., 829  
 Casaroli, Agostino Cardinal, 712,  
   1113–1114  
 Casement, Roger, 291 *n* 697  
 Casey, William, 349 *n* 65, 723 *n* 143  
 Casita Maria, Bronx, N.Y., 662  
 Casper, J. L., 273 *n* 386  
*Casti Connubii* On Christian Marriage  
 (1930), 555, 1093  
 “Castlehaven Affair,” 91–92  
 Castlereagh, Viscount (Robert Stewart)  
 case, 247 *n* 16  
*Catechism of the Catholic Church* (1994),  
 1068  
 Cathars (Cathari), 62, 64 *n* 6  
 Catharinus, Ambrosius, 98  
 Cathedral Basilica of the Assumption,  
   Covington, Ky., 835–836  
 Cathedral College Minor Seminary,  
   Manhattan, 662, 664, 666  
 Cathedral of Christ the King, Atlanta, 892  
 Cathedral of Christ the King, Lexington,  
   Ky., 836, 842  
 Cathedral of St. Ignatius Loyola, Palm  
   Beach, Fla., 780, 795  
 Cathedral of St. John the Baptist,  
   Charleston, S.C., 891–892  
 Cathedral of St. John the Evangelist,  
   Milwaukee, 823, 827  
 Cathedral of St. Mary, San Francisco, 773  
 Cathedral of St. Matthew the Apostle,  
   Washington, D.C., 594  
 Cathedral of St. Paul, Worcester, Mass.,  
   680  
 Cathedral of St. Peter in Chains,  
   Cincinnati, Ohio, 897  
 Cathedral of St. Raymond Nonnatus,  
   Joliet, Ill., 811, 812–815  
 Cathedral of the Holy Cross, Boston, 625,  
   689  
 Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception,  
   Springfield, Ill., 815, 818  
 Catholic Action (Italy), 534, 1094  
 Catholic Center Party (Germany), 217  
 Catholic Charities, N.Y., 666–667, 865  
 Catholic Charities, Washington, D.C., 662  
*Catholic Choirmaster, The*, 707  
 Catholic Church of the Americas  
 (Ecumenical Catholic Church), 819  
 Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights  
 (CCGCR), 476, 666, 920, 947, 1012,  
 1019–1021, 1022, 1025, 1026, 1032,  
 1086 *n* 348  
 Catholic Coalition of Religious and Priests  
 Ministering to and with Lesbian and  
 Gay Persons, 1054  
 Catholic Communications Institute,  
   Ireland, 1023  
*Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XX  
 Century*, 1155  
*Catholic Family News*, 753  
*Catholic Free Press*, 695  
*Catholic Herald Citizen* (Milwaukee), 824,  
 828  
*Catholic Herald, The* (Sacramento), 1025  
*Catholic Lay Press*, 768  
*Catholic Light, The* (Scranton), 972  
 Catholic Parents Network, 780, 1021,  
 1066–1067, 1069  
 Catholic Popular Party (Italy) see *Partita  
 Popolare Italiana*  
*Catholic Priest in the United States—  
 Historical Investigations, The*, 575  
 Catholic Relief Services, 664  
 Catholic Social Welfare Commission  
 (England and Wales), 1045  
*Catholic Star Herald* (Camden, N.J.), 673



## INDEX

- Catholic Theological Society of America (CTSA), xxv *n* 1, 1020, 1045
- Catholic Theological Union, Chicago, 607 *n* 223
- Catholic Total Abstinence Union, 526
- Catholic University (Dublin), 132
- Catholic University of America, 526–527, 530, 531, 549, 551, 552, 553, 559, 568, 587, 662, 676, 680, 686, 696, 706, 707, 710, 796, 890, 1012, 1019, 1024, 1033
- Catholic University of Louvain, Belgium, 656, 1060–1061, 1085 *n* 332
- Catholic University of Nijmegen, Netherlands, 457, 466 *n* 73
- Catholic Youth Organization (CYO), 662, 715 *n* 2
- Catholic Vision of Love*, A, 713
- Catholic World*, 597 *n* 4
- “Catholics for A Free Choice,” 1011, 1039
- “Catholics for an Open Church,” 773
- Catholics Serving the Lord, 774
- Cattullus, 22
- Cave, Matthew, 127, 249 *n* 62
- Cavendish Laboratory (Cambridge), 350–351 *n* 67
- Cawcutt, Bishop Reginald, 748–752, 758, 760 *n* 31
- CBI (close-binding-intimate) *see* homosexuality, causes of
- CDC *see* Center for Disease Control
- Cecil, Robert, 311
- CELAM (Consejo Episcopal Latinoamericano), 798
- celibacy (clerical) *see* Priesthood
- Center for Earth Spirituality, Mankato, Minn., 1004
- Center for Homophobia Education (CHE), xvii, 1021, 1025, 1048, 1053, 1054, 1057
- Center for Lesbian & Gay Civil Rights, 477
- Center for the Study of Power and Peace, 484
- Cerniglia, Joseph, 825
- Chakrabongse, Chula, 361 *n* 213
- Challenge to Love—Gay and Lesbian Catholics in the Church*, A, xv, 1026–1031
- Chamber, Thomas, 124
- Chambers, Whittaker, 1103, 1121 *n* 68, 1122 *n* 73, 1122–1123 *n* 74, 1125 *n* 94
- Chang, Min Cheu, 695
- Changing Witness—Catholic Bishops and Public Policy, 1917–1994*, 563
- Charcot, Jean-Martin, 231, 289 *n* 673
- Charenton Asylum (France), 229
- Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor, 46
- Charles, Arthur, 152, 155
- Charles, Fr. Pierre, 1134
- Charles I, King of England, 92
- Charles V, Holy Roman Emperor, 103, 104, 190
- Charles X, King of France, 230
- Charleston, S.C., Diocese of, 515, 516, 890, 891, 892, 910
- Charlotte, N.C., Diocese of, 778
- “Charmides,” 137
- Charterhouse Public School, 247 *n* 19
- Chartres case (France), 222–223
- chastity (clerical) *see* Priesthood
- Chatard, Bishop Francis Silas, 527
- Chauncey, Jr., George, 284 *n* 561
- Cheka *see* Soviet Secret Intelligence
- Cherry Grove (Fire Island, N.Y.), 138, 500 *n* 32, 653
- Chesterton, Gilbert K., 119
- Cheyenne, Wyo., Diocese of, 843, 844–846, 848
- Chi Rho Press, 485
- Chiarelli, Charles, 496, 506 *n* 180
- Chibbaro, Lou, 407
- Chicago, city of, 450, 946
- Chicago, Archdiocese of, 556, 715 *n* 2, 774, 859, 889, 891, 896, 897, 901, 902–904, 949, 1022, 1031
- “Boys Club” pederast ring operating in archdiocese, 904–905
- Chicago Society for Human Rights, 498 *n* 11
- Chicago Tribune*, 781
- Chicago, University of, 602 *n* 124, 1143
- Chigi della Rovere Albani, Ludovico, 644–646
- Chihauhua, Mexico, Archdiocese of, 973
- Child and Family*, 406
- child sex abuse (CSA) *see* pedophilia *also* pederasty
- Children’s Sexual Liberation Movement, 451, 452
- Chinnici, Fr. Joseph P., 929, 930, 931, 933
- Chopko, Mark, 774
- Christ Church, Oxford, 317, 318
- Christ Episcopal Church, Dayton, Ohio, 1067
- Christ the King Institute, Gricigliano, Italy, 969

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Christ the King Parish, Worcester, Mass., 705
- Christian Action Party (CAP), Puerto Rico, 648
- Christian Brother's College, South Africa, 748
- Christian Brothers, 579, 620, 894, 919–920, 921, 1019, 1020, 1027, 1030, 1040
- Christian Church (Disciples of Christ), 836
- Christian Democratic Party (Italy), 1130, 1139, 1140, 1141, 1146, 1171
- Christian Institute for the Study of Human Sexuality, Chicago, 607 *n* 223
- Christian Register* (Unitarian), 1106
- Christianity, Social Tolerance, and Homosexuality*, 25
- Christ's College, Cambridge, 89
- Christ the King Parish, Oakland, Calif., 1072
- Christus Dominus* The Pastoral Office of the Bishops (1965), 562, 575
- Chrysostom, Saint John, 40, 42
- Church and Society Network (Episcopalian), 1010
- Church and the Homosexual, The*, 411–412, 495
- Church of All Saints, Roxbury, Mass., 636
- Church of Our Lady, Bardstown, Ky., 835, 837
- Church of Santa Maria della Pace, 1138
- Church of the Holy Ghost, Whitman, Mass., 636
- Churchill, Winston, 330, 341
- Chuvakhin, Dimitri, 303
- Cicero, 295
- Cicognani, Amleto Giovanni Cardinal, 1102, 1119 *n* 41, 1133
- Cimino, Fr. John, 1007
- cinaedus, cinaedi*, 21–22, 211
- Cincinnati, Archdiocese of, 706, 841–842, 893, 901–902, 905, 907–908, 910, 916 *n* 75
- Cipolla, Fr. Anthony, 610 *n* 241
- circumstantial evidence, value of, xxi
- Cistercians of the Strict Observance *see* Trappist Order
- Citizen Cohen—The Life and Times of Roy Cohn*, 658
- Citizens Committee Against Entrapment, 471
- Ciudad del Este, Paraguay, Diocese of, 1169
- Civil and Penal Code (France, 1791), 220
- Civil Constitution of the Clergy (France), 577
- Civil Rights Congress, 1105
- Civiltà Cattolica, La*, 267 *n* 318
- Clap, Margaret, 92–93
- Claremont College, Calif., 495
- Claudian Order, 476
- Claret, Saint Anthony Marie, 961, 972
- Clark, Msgr. Eugene V., 726 *n* 189
- Clark, Howard, 967
- Clark, Bishop Matthew H., 671, 1015, 1064
- Clark, William, 79
- Clarke, Edward, 150–151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157–158, 171
- Clay, Fr. Christopher, 969–970, 997 *n* 197
- Cleary, Louis, 703
- Cleghorn, Farley, 580
- Clement of Alexandria, Saint, 65 *n* 22, 494
- Clement V, Pope, 70 *n* 127
- Clement VII, Pope, 98, 539
- Clement VIII, Pope, 109 *n* 108
- Clement XI, Pope, 1116 *n* 7
- Clement XII, Pope, 511, 526, 692, 1116 *n* 9
- Clement XIV, Pope, 510
- Cleveland, Diocese of, 589
- Cleveland Street Scandal, 122–130  
     Newton trial, 127–128  
     Parke-Euston trial, 125–127  
     Prince Eddy implicates the Royal family, 128–129  
     telegraph boys male brothel, 122–124  
     Veck and Newlove trial, 124–125
- Cleveland Street Scandal, The*, 122
- Clibborn, Robert, 126
- Clifford, Fr. Jerome, 827
- Clifton, Arthur, 167
- Cliveden, 344, 345
- Clohessy, David, 980
- Club Baths, 410
- Clum, John M., 653
- Coache, Abbé Louis, 710–711
- Cobb, Fr. Richard, 939–940
- Cockburn, Claud, 357 *n* 153
- Code Napoléon (Civil Code of 1804), 191, 222
- Cody, John Cardinal, 560, 564, 715, 772, 1022, 1147
- Cogley, John, 513

## INDEX

- Cohen, Andrew, 350 *n* 67  
 Cohen, David, 11, 19, 27 *n* 19  
 Cohen, Richard, 376  
 Cohn, Dora, 659  
 Cohn, Roy M., 654, 658–659  
 Coke, Edward, 1  
 Colapinto, John, 608 *n* 230  
 Colby, William, 349 *n* 65, 360 *n* 197  
 Cold War, 327, 328, 330, 557, 1100,  
 1102–1103, 1109, 1110  
 Cole, Stephen, 727 *n* 210  
 Coleman, Fr. Gerald D., 1085 *n* 344  
 Coleman, John, 642, 723 *n* 143  
 College of St. Thomas, St. Paul, Minn., 527  
 Collegio Cesare Arici, Brescia, Italy, 1138  
 Collegium Canisianum, Innsbruck,  
 Austria, 623  
*Collins Complete Works of Oscar Wilde*,  
 264 *n* 243  
 Collins, R. Henn, 149, 151  
 Colorado Amendment 2, *Evans v. Romer*,  
 25  
 Columbia University, 494, 664, 822, 1122  
*n* 74, 1124 *n* 75, 1125 *n* 94, 1126 *n* 109  
*Coming Out*, 480, 502 *n* 74  
 “coming out” (of the closet), 479–481  
   definition of, 479  
   significance of, 390, 480  
   stages of, 479–480  
   *see also* “outing”  
 Comintern, x, xxv *n* 5, 283 *n* 550, 298,  
 306, 317, 322, 333, 342  
*Commentaries on Religion and the State in  
 the Reign of Emperor Charles V*, 104  
 Commission for General Liturgical  
 Restoration (1946), 1095, 1119 *n* 41  
 Commission on Population Growth and  
 the American Future, 560  
 Commission on Women in Ministry  
 (NCC), 485  
 Committee of Six (NCWC), 550  
 Committee on General Catholic Interests  
 and Affairs (NCWC), 551, 552  
 Committees of Vigilance, 538, 547 *n* 134,  
 1092  
 Committee on Women and Religion  
 (NOW), 1010  
*Common Ground*, 697, 1070  
*Communication*, 745, 947–948, 1031, 1079  
*n* 126  
 Communication Ministry, Inc. (CMI), 745,  
 947, 1007–1008, 1015, 1029, 1030,  
 1041, 1079 *n* 126  
 Communism, Communists, 200, 282–283  
*n* 550, 297, 307, 315, 324, 335, 521,  
 526, 557, 1094, 1099–1115,  
 1123–1124 *n* 75, 1134–1137, 1139,  
 1142, 1150, 1157  
 Communist infiltration and subversion of:  
   British Secret Intelligence Services  
   (SIS) *see* Cambridge spy case  
   Franklin D. Roosevelt  
   Administration, 1101–1102, 1122  
   *n* 73, 1122 *n* 75  
   Protestant Denominations, 1103,  
   1104–1106, 1107  
   Roman Catholic Church, 91, 342,  
   1087–1088, 1100, 1105,  
   1107–1109, 1110, 1113,  
   1114–1115, 1124 *n* 80, 1126–1127  
   *n* 110, 1127 *n* 113  
   Russian State Church, 1109–1113,  
   1124–1125 *n* 88  
 Communist International, 283–284 *n* 550,  
 470, 1103  
 Communist Party, Soviet Union, 205, 206,  
 297, 333, 1103–1105  
 Communist Party, Great Britain, 315, 318  
 Communist Party, France, 1103–1104  
 Communist Party/USA (CP/USA),  
 327–328, 470, 1102, 1103, 1104, 1107,  
 1108, 1122–1123 *n* 74, 1123–1124  
*n* 75, 1125 *n* 94, 1126 *n* 109, 1143  
 “Communities of Salt and Light” (NCCB),  
 783  
 Community Church (Unitarian  
 Universalist) of Boston, 450–451, 862  
 Community of the Elite, 199, 449  
*Complete Letters of Oscar Wilde*, 263–264  
*n* 233  
 Comprehensive Employment and Training  
 Act (CETA), 476  
 Compton, Piers, 1117 *n* 23  
 Comstock Law of 1873 (Mass.), 559, 627,  
 647  
 Concanen, Bishop Richard Luke, 516  
 Conception Seminary and College, Mo.,  
 785–786, 794, 843, 848  
 “Concerning the Criteria of Vocational  
 Discernment Regarding Persons with  
 Homosexual Tendencies in View of  
 Their Admission to Seminaries and  
 Holy Orders,” 1171–1172  
 Conciliar Commission on the Liturgy  
 (Second Vatican Council), 1148  
*Concilium*, 1024  
 Conclaves of the Roman Catholic Church  
*see* Papal Conclaves

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Condon, Bill, 462
- Condorcet, Marquis de (Marie-Jean-Antoine Caritat), 220–221
- Condorpusa, Fr. Alfonso de, 1170–1171
- Confalonieri, Carlo Cardinal, 1133
- Conference for Catholic Lesbians, 1005, 1060
- Conference of Major Superiors of Men (CMSM), 922, 927–928, 987 *n* 9, 1031
- Confession *see* Penance, Sacrament of, 234
- confessional, used for sexual solicitation, 51, 191, 745, 813, 838, 846, 864, 964
- Confessions of a Parish Priest*, 742
- Congregation of the Brothers of St. Francis Xavier (Xaverian Brothers), 1012
- Congregation of the Holy Cross, 919–920, 1019
- Congregation of the Holy Spirit (Spiritans, Holy Ghost Fathers), 921
- Congregation of the Oratory *see* Oratorians of St. Philip Neri
- Congress of American Women, 1107
- Conington, John, 121, 247–248 *n* 29
- conjugal onanism *see* birth control
- Conlon, Fr. Daniel, 908
- Connolly, Bishop John, 516
- Connor, Bonnie, 594
- Connor, Fr. Leonard “Brother Charlie,” 939
- Connors, Fr. Canice, 610 *n* 241, 613–614 *n* 244, 927–928
- Conroy, Bishop John, 523
- Conservative Party (England), 322, 323, 339
- Consistories of the Roman Catholic Church *see* Papal Consistories
- Consolino, Joseph, 655
- Constans I, 43
- Constantine II, 43
- Constantine the Great, Emperor, 40, 42, 65 *n* 26
- Constantius I, 40
- Constantius II, 43
- Constitution (U.S.), 521, 522, 541 *n* 49, 558
- Constitution Criminalis Carolina*, 190
- Conte, John J., 850, 852, 853, 854
- contraception, 555, 559, 564, 565, 578, 648, 1028, 1151 *see also* birth control
- Convent of the Little Sisters of the Poor (Metz, France), 1112
- “Conversazione Society” *see* Apostles (Cambridge)
- Conway, Alphonso Harold, 147, 150, 153
- Conway, Neil, 863
- Cook, Donald, 905–906
- Cook, Mary, 905–906
- Cook, Steven J., 889–890, 905–912, 916 *n* 75
- Cooke, James, 117
- Cooke, Michael, 662
- Cooke, Terence James Cardinal, 566, 655, 659, 662–663, 665, 668, 672, 723 *n* 143, 724 *n* 164, 727 *n* 222, 727 *n* 226, 1157
- Cardinal of New York, 663
- cause for canonization, 663, 727 *n* 222
- connections to clerical homosexual network, 663, 665–666, 668, 672, 1157
- Courage, 668
- education and ordination, 662–663
- Emerson Moore, consecration of, 663–665
- personality of, 663
- St. Matthew Community, 668
- Cooney, John, 649, 654–657, 658, 661
- Cooper, Rev. John M., 553, 555
- Corcoran, Fr. Charles, 944–945, 947, 949, 992 *n* 103, 992 *n* 104
- Cordova, Irma, 800, 802–803
- Corinth, 37
- Cornwall, Gustavus, 246 *n* 12
- Corny, murder of, 192 *see also* Zastrow case
- Corporation Sole—Cardinal Mundelein and Chicago Catholicism*, 715 *n* 2
- Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 88
- Corrigan, Archbishop Michael, 527, 528
- Cortese, Donna Ersilia, 102
- Corydon*, 235–236
- Costa, Fr. Eugene E., 821
- Costello, John, 319, 320–321, 323, 325, 333, 341, 342, 357 *n* 153, 358 *n* 159, 361 *n* 213
- Costello, Bishop Thomas J., 895, 1055, 1064
- Cotter, Jane (Margaret Cotta), 153, 171, 172
- Couch, Rev. William (Bill), 788
- Coughlin, Fr. Charles, 641
- Council for Religious Affairs (USSR), 1109–1110

## INDEX

- Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), 350  
*n* 65, 558
- Council of Ten (the Deici, Venice), 82–83
- Councils of the Roman Catholic Church, 1133
- Council of Ancira (Ancyra), 39
  - Council of Constantinople, First General, 43
  - Council of Constantinople, Second General, 66 *n* 31
  - Council of Elvira, 39
  - Council of Florence, 520
  - Council of Lateran, Third, 60
  - Council of Lateran, Fourth, 62
  - Council of Lateran, Fifth, 97, 98
  - Council of Nablus, 59
  - Council of Nicaea (Nicaea), 65 *n* 26
  - Council of Reims, 59
  - Council of Toledo, 46
  - Council of Trent, 99, 104, 204–205, 528, 563, 575, 577, 708
  - Council of Vienne, 70 *n* 127
  - First Vatican Council, Vatican I, 290  
*n* 680, 232–233, 522–525, 531–532, 1096
  - Second Vatican Council, Vatican II, 507, 559, 560, 561–562, 571, 572, 692, 693, 706, 708, 764, 808, 823, 923, 1044, 1049, 1094, 1099, 1109, 1112, 1114, 1133–1136, 1148, 1149, 1150, 1159 *n* 27
- Counseling Center for Clergy and Religious, Worcester, Mass., 610 *n* 242
- Council, Reform and Reunion, The*, 1135
- Courage, 583, 668, 1034
- Courier-Journal, The* (Lexington, Ky.), 839, 840
- Courier Post* (Philadelphia), 673
- Courtauld Institute of Art, 320, 321, 331, 340, 346
- Covenant House, New York City, N.Y., 688, 715 *n* 2, 712 *n* 143
- Covington, Ky., Diocese of, 835–836, 1060
- Coward, Noel, 653
- Coyle, Sr. Ann, 1072
- CP/USA *see* Communist Party/USA
- Crabb, Lionel, 357 *n* 153
- Creagh, Rev. Thomas, 841, 842
- Creation Spirituality *see* Fox, Fr. Matthew
- Criminal Law Amendment Act (England), 115–116, 151, 152, 157, 159
- Croft-Cooke, Rupert, 120, 138, 140, 145, 146, 160
- Cromwell, Thomas, 86, 87
- Cronin, Daniel W., 701–702
- Crossroad Publishing Co., N.Y., 1035, 1040
- Costa Rica, 421, 425–426
- Croteau, Bernice “Bunny,” 684
- Croteau, Carl, Sr., 683, 684
- Croteau, Carl, Jr., 683, 685
- Croteau, Daniel “Danny,” murder of, 683–686
- Croteau, Greg, 683, 685
- Croteau, Joseph, 683, 684, 685
- Croteau, Michael, 683
- Crouch, Paul, 1104
- Crowley, Aleister, 313, 1092, 1117 *n* 23
- Crown Jewels—The British Secrets at the Heart of the KGB Archives, The*, 355  
*n* 108
- Crown Vs. Wilde*, 152–160
- Cruikshank, Margaret, 432 *n* 41
- Crux of the News*, 985
- Cruz, Carlos, 779
- “Crying in the Wilderness” newsletter, 1126–1127 *n* 110
- CSA (child sex abuse), *see* pedophilia *also* pederasty
- Cuernavaca, Mexico, Diocese of, 973, 974
- Culture of Desire, The*, 417–418
- Cummins, Bishop John S., 583, 895, 1064
- Cunanan, Andrew, 419, 428 *n* 169
- Cunningham, Henry, 629, 630
- Cunningham, Knox, 311, 346
- Curley, Jeffrey, murder of, 451–452
- Curran, Fr. Charles, 1030, 1033, 1044
- Currie, Lauchlin, 1101, 1121 *n* 68
- Curtis, Robert, 704
- Cushing, Richard Cardinal, 454, 559, 564, 633, 637, 648, 676, 689, 690, 692–693, 695, 697, 719 *n* 79, 732 *n* 320, 863, 864
- Feeney Affair, 690, 692–693, 699
  - John Rock debacle, 695,
- Cybele, cult of, 21
- Dahm, Fr. Charles “Chuck,” 949
- Dahmer, Jeffrey, 427
- Daignault, John, 682
- Daily Mail* (London), 339
- Daily News* (N.Y.), 655–656
- Daily Sketch* (London), 339
- Daily Telegraph* (London), 159
- Daily, Bishop Thomas V., 667, 669, 675, 777, 779, 796, 866, 867, 895

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Daily Worker*, 946, 1103, 1105, 1106, 1107, 1122 *n* 74
- Dakyns, H. Graham, 176–177
- Daladier, Édouard, 323
- Dallas Morning News, The*, 970
- Dallas, Texas, Diocese of, 893, 969
- Dalpiaz, Msgr. Vigilio, 1091
- Daly, Rev. Manus, 789
- Damasus I, Pope, 43
- Damasus II, Pope, 56
- Damian, Fr. (Archdiocese of N.Y.), 1016
- Damian (archpriest at Ravenna), 47
- Damian, Saint Peter, 47–59, 76, 763, 868  
concern for salvation of souls, 49  
death of, 48, 59  
enters Benedictine Order 47  
relationship with Pope Leo IX, 55  
views on Holy Orders, 47  
writing of *Book of Gomorrah*, 48–59  
see also *Book of Gomorrah*
- Damiano, Bishop Celestine J., 674, 675, 729 *n* 263
- Dancing with the Devil*, 657
- Dandini, Girolamo Cardinal, 102
- Dandolo, Matteo, 103
- D'Angelo, Fr. Rocco, 777–778, 781
- Daniels, Josephus, 721 *n* 120
- Dante, Msgr. Enrico, 1119 *n* 41
- D'Arcy, Bishop John M., 867
- Darwinism, 189
- Diarium*, 97
- Daughters of Charity, 988 *n* 15
- Daughters of Sarah*, 1005
- David and Jonathan, relationship between, 154
- Davidov, Vladimir Lvovich “Bob,” 243–244
- Davies, Sr. Judith, 814
- Davis, Bishop James P., 648–649, 703
- Day, Patrick, 350 *n* 67
- Day, Richard, 1127 *n* 110
- Day, Russell and Co., London, 170, 171
- Deacon, Richard, 308, 351 *n* 69
- Deacon, Vyvyan, 489
- Dearden, John Cardinal, 556, 559, 562, 563, 574, 575, 586, 588, 770, 812, 892, 1024, 1061
- DeBaugh, R. Adam, 484–485, 1017, 1076 *n* 53
- DeBernardo, Francis (Frank), 1012, 1014
- De Bonis, Bishop Donato, 1144, 1162 *n* 79
- de Castelbajac, Jean-Charles, 1015
- de Chardin, Teilhard, 946
- Decker, Twila, 782
- Deckers, Sr. Jeannine (the Singing Nun), 441 *n* 232
- Declaration of Independence (U.S.), 510–511, 519, 542 *n* 60
- “Declaration on Masonic Associations” (Vatican), 1116 *n* 10
- Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen, 220, 287 *n* 631, 1142
- Declaration on Sexual Ethics* see *Persona Humana*
- Decree of the Holy Office Against Communism*, 1120 *n* 63
- Decree on the Church of Christ*, 523
- Dee, Fr. G. Neal, 820, 878 *n* 198
- Deedy, John, 695
- Defenders of Dignity, 401
- definitions, problems of, *xiv*
- de Galarreta, Bishop Alfonso, 964
- de Gallo, Adolphe, 125, 127
- de Gaulle, Charles, 238, 1131
- Degollado, Guizar Maura, 973
- De Lai, Gaetano Cardinal, 598 *n* 41
- De la Isla, Mr., 974
- Delaney, Bishop Joseph Patrick, 681, 683
- de la Salle Christian Brothers see Christian Brothers
- Delay, Jean, *xiii*, 143, 233–237, 412, 462 *n* 4
- della Chiesa, Giacomo Cardinal see Benedict XV, Pope
- della Corgna, Fulvio Cardinal, 101
- della Rovere, Cristoforo Guidalotti Ciochi Cardinal, 96
- della Rovere, Girolamo Basso Cardinal, 96
- della Rovere, Giuliano Cardinal, see Julius II, Pope
- del Monte, Antonio Maria Ciochi, 98
- del Monte, Boldovino, 100
- del Monte, Cristoforo Guidalotti Ciochi Cardinal, 101
- del Monte, Fabiano, 101
- del Monte, Giovanni Maria (Giammaria) Ciochi Cardinal see Julius III, Pope
- del Monte, Innocenzo Cardinal, 97, 100–105
- de' Medici, Giovanni Cardinal see Leo X, Pope
- de' Medici, Giulio Cardinal see Clement VII, Pope
- de' Medici, House of, 77, 79, 95
- de' Medici, Lorenzo the Magnificent, 80

## INDEX

- Democratic Party (U.S.), 1103  
*Democratic Vistas*, 186  
 Denizet-Lewis, Benoit, 453  
 Dennis, Helen, 488  
 Dennison, Charles, 470  
 de' Nobili, Roberto, Saint Cardinal, 101  
 "Denomination Statement" (UFMCC), 485  
 Denomme, Fr. George, 679  
 Denver, Archdiocese of, 703  
 DePaul University, Chicago, 1070  
 Depo-Provera (medroxyprogesterone acetate), 592–593, 609 *n* 239  
*De Profundis* (Douglas) 253 *n* 126, 264 *n* 244  
*De Profundis* (Wilde), 160, 161–168, 170, 174, 235  
 DeSilva, Andrew *see* Andrew Cunanan  
 De Simone, Samuel R., 611 *n* 242  
 Detroit, Archdiocese of, 556, 585, 770–771, 1020, 1024, 1061, 1062  
 Deutsch, Arnold "Otto," 314  
 Devereaux, Rev. Marty, 788  
 Devereux, Georges, xxv *n* 10, 11  
 Devillers, Fr. Arnaud, 958, 960, 966, 994–995 *n* 139  
 De Villiers, Buz, 402, 437 *n* 156  
 DeVita, Rev. Thomas, 778–779  
 Dew, Diane, 477  
 Diaghilev, Sergei, 309, 500 *n* 32  
*Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (DSM), 371, 444, 456, 463 *n* 12, 474–475  
 "Dialogue Mass," 1137  
*Dialogue of Love* (Plutarch), 15  
*Diarium urbis Romae*, 96, 97  
 diary-keeping, significance in life of a homosexual, xii, 235  
     Auden, W.H., xii  
     Casement, Roger, 291 *n* 697  
     Gide, André, xii, 235  
     Isherwood, Christopher, 287 *n* 626  
     Sade, Marquis de, 288–289 *n* 666  
     Shanley, Rev. Paul, 864  
     Spellman, Cardinal Francis, 639, 721 *n* 124  
     Symonds, John Addington, 177  
     Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilyich, xii, 244  
 Diaz, Miguel Rivera, 976–977, 978  
 Dickinson, Goldsworthy Lowes, 308  
 Dickstein, Samuel, 1122 *n* 68  
*Die Homosexualität des Mannes und des Weibes*, 202  
*Die Neue Rundschau*, 163  
 Dies, Martin, 347 *n* 4, 1122 *n* 73  
*Die Zukunft (The Future)*, 208, 212  
 Dignity/Baltimore, 1005  
 Dignity/Boston, 1041  
 Dignity/Chicago, 901, 1022  
 Dignity/Honolulu, 769, 776, 870 *n* 25  
 Dignity/Lexington, Ky., 836, 837  
 Dignity/Milwaukee, 824, 986  
 Dignity/New York, 496, 668  
 Dignity/Philadelphia, 1005, 1006, 1007, 1031  
 Dignity/Phoenix, 567  
 Dignity/Pittsburgh, 712–713  
 Dignity/San Diego, 746, 1011, 1075 *n* 30  
 Dignity/San Francisco/San Jose, 582, 583, 1072  
 Dignity/Seattle, 712  
 Dignity/Toledo, 760 *n* 30  
 Dignity/USA (Washington, D.C.), 24, 401, 495, 496, 668, 842, 887 *n* 391, 893, 1003, 1005, 1008, 1012, 1014, 1017, 1019, 1033, 1035, 1037  
*Dilectissima Nobis* On Oppression of the Church in Spain (1933), 1100  
 Dillon, David, 903–904  
 Dillon, Mary Ellen Nash, 903–904  
 DiLorenzo, Bishop Francis Xavier, 777, 870  
 DiMarzio, Bishop Nicholas Anthony, 675  
 Dingell Amendment to Title X (Public Health Service Act), 564–565  
 Dingell, John (Congressman), 564  
 "DINKS," 476  
*Diocesan Seminary in the United States, The*, 515, 540 *n* 30  
*Dioning*, 183  
 Dionysus (Bacchus), cult of, 21  
 Dittrich, Joseph, 820  
 Divine Savior Seminary, Lanham, Md., 982, 1001 *n* 263, 1009  
*Divini Illius Magistri* (1929), 957, 1093  
*Divini Redemptoris* On Atheistic Communism (1937), 1093, 1099, 1102  
*Divino Afflante Spiritu* On Biblical Studies (1943), 1096  
 DiVito Joseph, 784  
 divorce (civil), 517, 518, 529, 531, 555, 558, 560, 564  
 divorce (no-fault), 201  
 Dixon, Christopher, 787, 789, 793  
 D'mato, Abbot Cesario, 1119 *n* 41  
 Dobb, Maurice H., 307, 317, 318

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Dobbles, Rev. William J., 584
- Dober, Fr. Edward, 876 *n* 164
- Doberman, Martin Baum, 284 *n* 561
- “Dr. Anonymous,” 474
- “Dr. Dick” *see* Wagner, Fr. Richard
- “Dr. K” *see* Klausner, Jeffrey
- Dodd, Bella (Maria Asunta Isabella Visono), 1103, 1107–1108, 1126–1127 *n* 110
- Doerr, Michael L., 98, 111 *n* 149
- Dolan, Bishop Timothy M., 834–835
- Dollfuss, Engelbert, government of, 318
- Döllinger, Johann J. Ignaz von, 512
- Dombrowski, John, 1127 *n* 115
- Domenech, Bishop Michael, 523, 524
- domestic violence (homosexual) *see* homosexual behavior (male) *see also* lesbianism
- Dominic, Saint, 62, 920, 943
- Dominican Convent, Sparkhill, N.Y., 1054
- Dominican House of Studies, River Forest, Ill., 948–951
- Dominican House of Studies, Washington, D.C., 841
- Dominican Order, Dominicans, 75, 80, 509, 514, 517, 740, 841, 919–920, 921, 942–954, 988 *n* 15, 1018, 1019, 1027, 1028, 1062–1063, 1104, 1113
- acceptance of homosexual candidates for priesthood, 942–944, 952–954
  - battle for River Forest Priory, 945–951
  - Parable Conference for Dominican Life, 947
  - support for Homosexual Collective, 947, 1018, 1027, 1028, 1062–1063
  - target of Communist infiltration, 1104, 1113
- Dominican Sisters, 779, 1020
- Dominican Sisters of the Most Holy Rosary, 770
- Domitian, 23
- Donahue, Jessie, 657
- Donahue, Jimmy, 657–658
- Donahue, Bishop Stephen J., 641
- Donnellan, Archbishop Thomas A., 664
- Donnelly, Fr. Richard, 618
- Donoghue, Emma, 453
- Donohue, William, 1000–1001 *n* 250
- Donovan, William “Wild Bill,” 305
- Doody, Fr. Michael, 631, 632
- Döpfner, Julius Cardinal, 1133, 1134
- Doran Hall Retreat Center, Greensburg, Pa., 1056
- Dorians, 1, 7
- d’Ormesson, Vladimir, 1118–1119 *n* 38
- Dorrill, Stephen, 365 *n* 266, 366 *n* 280, 1153
- Doryphorus, 23
- Dostoevsky, Fyodor, 963
- Dotson, Edisol W., 416
- Dougherty, Dennis Cardinal, 552, 598 *n* 41
- Dougherty, Bishop John, 966, 967
- Dougherty, Fr. John, 876 *n* 164
- Douglas, Alfred “Bosie,” 130, 141, 142, 146–150, 151, 152, 154, 157, 162–170, 172, 322, 373
- De Profundis*, original poem by Douglas, 253 *n* 126, 264 *n* 244
  - death of, 170
  - family and educational background, 142
  - homosexual (pederast) affairs, 142–143, 146–147
  - marriage and conversion to Catholicism, 170
  - meeting of Oscar Wilde, 142
  - reaction to Wilde trials, 150, 152–153
  - see also De Profundis* (Wilde)
- Douglas, Custance Olive, 170
- Douglas, Francis Archibald *see* Drumlanrig, Lord
- Douglas, John Sholto *see* Queensberry, 8th Marquess of
- Douglas, Lord Percy, 256 *n* 161
- Douglas, Raymond, 267 *n* 323
- Dover, Kenneth J., xvi, 10, 14, 15, 26, 28 *n* 32, 28 *n* 35, 28–29 *n* 50, 29 *n* 78
- Dowd, Michael G., 667
- Dowling, Linda, 159, 268 *n* 355
- Downey, Fr. Alvin T., 828
- Doyle, Arthur Conan, 255 *n* 143
- Doyle, Fr. Kenneth, 671
- Doyle-Mouton-Peterson Report (1985), 590, 608–609 *n* 232
- Doyle, Rev. Thomas P., 590, 608–609 *n* 232
- Dramatic Review*, 139
- Driberg, Tom (Lord Bradwell), 313, 357 *n* 153
- Driscoll, Fr. Charles M., 633
- Driver, Thomas F., 480
- Drivon, Laurence, 806–807
- Droleskey, Thomas A., 878 *n* 188



## INDEX

- Druce, Joseph 611 *n* 242
- drugs (illegal), use of, *see* homosexual behavior
- Drumlanrig, Lord (Viscount Francis Archibald Douglas), 148, 257–259 *n* 162
- Drummer*, 411
- Drummond House, Shohola, Pa., 962
- DSM *see* *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders*
- Dublin Castle homosexual case, 246–247 *n* 12
- Dublin Castle pederasty case, 246 *n* 12
- Dubuque, Archdiocese of, 814, 944
- Duchess of Padua, The*, 138
- Dudko, Fr. Dmitri, 1111
- Duke of Kent (England), 361 *n* 213
- Dulles, Allen, 305, 349 *n* 65
- Dulles, Avery Cardinal, 1096
- Duluth, Minn., Diocese of, 855, 857–858, 859
- Dunbaugh, Michael, 875–876 *n* 151
- Dunegan, Larry, 1127 *n* 110
- Dunn, Fr. Stephen, 856
- Dunn, William, 618–619, 622, 627–628
- Dunne, Fr. Cuthbert, 169, 267 *n* 318
- Dunphy, Anna, 186
- Dupoirier, Jean, 169
- Dupré, Bishop Thomas, 679, 686–687, 731 *n* 312, 1170
- Bishop of Springfield, Mass., 687
- priesthood and ordination, 686
- residence at St. Luke’s Institute, 687
- sexual molestation charges against, 687
- Durant, Ariel, 1108
- Durant, Will, 27 *n* 7, 1108
- Dürbach, Fanny, 240
- Durso, Carmen, 1169
- Dust Never Settles, The*, 1153
- Dutch Catholic Church, 1049
- Dutch Council of Churches, 1049
- Dutch Society (Bond) for Sexual Reform (NVSH), 458, 1049
- Duval, Sydney, 751
- Duvelsdorf, Fr. Peter, 778
- Dyer, Richard, 416
- Dwyer, Archbishop Robert J., 603 *n* 140
- Dzerzhinsky, Felix Edmundovich, 299
- Dysarz, Thomas, 836, 882 *n* 263
- Eagleton, Terry, 262–263 *n* 225
- Early, Fr. James, 970
- “Eastern Establishment,” 305, 306, 1107, 1121 *n* 68, 1122 *n* 72, 1123 *n* 75
- Eccleston, Bishop Samuel, 517, 518
- Ecumenical Catholic Church (Catholic Church of the Americas), 819
- Ecumenicalism, 525, 526
- Ecumenism Research Agency, 485
- Eddy, Nelson, 647
- Edgar, Bob, Congressman, 484
- Edward II, King of England, 70 *n* 127
- Edward VI, King of England, 87
- Edward, Charles, 323
- Edwardian England, 190
- Effinger, Fr. William, 825–826
- Egan, Edward Cardinal, 1170
- Egan, James, 685
- Egan, Msgr. John, 1143
- Egan, Bishop Michael Francis, 516
- Egica, King, 46
- Ehrenstein, David, 715 *n* 1
- Eigene, Der (The Original)*, 198, 214
- Einstein, Albert, 201
- Eisenhower, Dwight D., Administration of, 647
- Elder High School, Cincinnati, 906
- Elizabeth I, Queen of England, 87, 88, 90
- Elizabeth II, Queen of England, 310, 331
- Elizabethan England, xi, 84, 85, 304, 1100
- El Legionario*, 974
- Elliott, Fr. Walter, 532
- Ellis, Albert, 370
- Ellis, Brother Hal, 941
- Ellis, Henry Havelock, 188–190, 231, 238, 276–277 *n* 441, 276 *n* 442, 276 *n* 443, 277 *n* 447, 277 *n* 448, 277 *n* 454 *see* also *Sexual Inversion*
- Ellis, Msgr. John Tracy, 575
- Ellmann, Richard, 131, 162, 170, 268 *n* 333
- El Paso, Texas, Diocese of, 703–704
- Elsberry, Laurett, 1025, 1077 *n* 92
- Eminent Victorians*, 352 *n* 79
- Emmaus House, Brooklyn, *see* St. Matthew Community
- Emmaus House of Prayer, Washington, D.C. (UFMCC), 485, 1042
- Emmaus Press, 1042
- Endean, Steve, 465 *n* 52
- Engel, Randy, 1054, 1055, 1056, 1127 *n* 110

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Engels, Friedrich, 205, 280–281 *n* 505,  
282–283 *n* 550
- England, Bishop John, 515, 516–517, 519,  
541 *n* 48, 541 *n* 49, 890
- English boarding school, xv, 120, 173, 241
- English College, Rheims, France, 88,  
89–90, 1100
- English College, Rome, 90
- English public schools, 247 *n* 19
- “Enigma” (code), 333, 334, 341
- Enlightenment, the, 113
- Ensey, Fr. Eric, 954–955, 967, 968, 969,  
970, 996–997 *n* 186, 1169
- Entourage of Kaiser Wilhelm II*  
1888–1918, *The*, 279 *n* 491
- ephebic* love, 9
- ephebophilia (ephebophile) xxvii *n* 48, 445  
*see also* pederasty
- Episcopal Church (United States), 482  
*see also* Anglican Church
- Episcopal Theological Seminary,  
Cambridge, Mass., 1103
- Epstein, Jacob, 267 *n* 320
- Epstein, Leon, 586
- Ernst, Jakob, 216, 286 *n* 615
- eromenos* — *erastes* relationship (Gr.),  
11–12, 74, 140
- EroSpirit Research Institute, 585
- erotophobia, xvii
- “Erroneous and Dangerous Propositions  
in the Publications *Building Bridges*  
and *Voices of Hope*,” 1066, 1073
- Espinosa, Alejandro Alcala, 974, 976, 977,  
979, 999 *n* 225
- espionage (general), 299, 300
- L'Espresso*, (Italy), 1171
- Eton Public School, 159, 247 *n* 19, 314,  
315
- Etruscans, 1
- Eugene II, Pope, 46
- Eugene IV, Pope, 520
- eugenics, 189, 200, 206, 249 *n* 62, 555,  
564
- Eugenius IV, Pope, 78, 94
- Eulenberg Scandal, xi, 207–219  
consequences of, 217–219, 287 *n*  
628  
historical backdrop to, 208–210  
key figures in drama, 207–208  
multi-trials in scandal, 213–216
- Eulenburg, Alexandrine von, 209
- Eulenburg, Friedrich von, 209
- Eulenburg-Hertefeld, Philipp von,  
208–210, 211–219, 285 *n* 581, 285  
*n* 582, 285 *n* 583, 286 *n* 615
- Eulenburg-Sandels, Augusta von, 209
- eunuch, 66 *n* 28
- European Sexual Emancipation(Reform)  
Movement, 114
- Eusebius, 40
- Eustace, Bishop Bartholomew J., 673
- Euston, Lord (Henry James Fitzroy), 123,  
125–127, 249 *n* 62
- euthanasia, 555, 914 *n* 26
- Evans v. Romer*, 25
- Evans, Danny, 818
- ex cathera*, 290 *n* 680
- Existentialism, 1148
- Extra Ecclesiam Nulla Salus*, doctrine of,  
520–521, 690–694 *see also* Feeney, Fr.  
Leonard J.
- Extreme Unction, Sacrament of, 132, 169
- Eyler, Larry, 427
- Fabian Society (Socialists), 189, 307
- “fag hag,” 352 *n* 79, 573
- Faggots*, 414
- Fagiolo, Archbishop Vincent, 1024–1025,  
1069
- Fag Rag* (Boston), 450, 472
- Failla, Fr. Anthony J., 779
- Falconio, Archbishop Diomedea, 627
- Fall River, Mass., Diocese of, 795, 1169
- Family Health Foundation (FHF), 560
- Family Life Center, Diocese of Altoona-  
Johnstown, 1057
- “family planning,” *see* birth control
- Family Planning and Population Services  
and Research Act of 1970 (Title X of  
the Public Health Service Act),  
564–565
- fanchonos* (Portugual), 107–108 *n* 66
- Fanelli, Fr. Charles, 949
- fanniulli* (Italy), 80–81
- Farinacci, Roberto, 1140
- Farley, John Cardinal, 597 *n* 2
- Farley, Sr. Margaret A., 1027, 1048
- Farnell, Jack, 1007
- Farrer, Rev. Reginald, 490
- Farris, Fr. John “Jack” V., 807–808
- Fascism, Fascist, 307, 322–323, 1094
- Fatima House, Shohola, Pa., 997 *n* 195
- Fatima, Third Secret of, 1137
- Favalora, Archbishop John Clement, 581,  
784

## INDEX

- “feasting with panthers,” 142, 167  
*Feasting With Panthers*, 120  
 Fedders, Rev. William, 837  
 Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America (FCC), 1105  
 Federation of Italian Catholic University Students (FUCI), 1139  
 Feeney, Fr. Leonard J, 688, 689, 690–694, 695  
     chaplain at St. Benedict Center, Cambridge, 689  
     doctrine *Extra Ecclesiam Nulla Salus*, 690–694  
     “excommunication” of, by Holy See, 691  
     founding of Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 691  
     friendship with John Wright, 688, 689  
     lifting of “excommunication” by Pope Paul VI, 691  
 Feit, Fr. John, 613 *n* 242  
 Felix I, Pope Saint, 39  
 fellatio (male oral sex) *see* homosexual practices  
 Fellay, Bishop Bernard, 963, 964  
 Feminist Movement, 411, 1032, 1037  
 Fenwick, Bishop Benedict, 625  
 Fenwick High School, Chicago, Ill., 948  
 Fenwick, Rev. John, 118  
 Ferder, Sr. Fran, 713  
 Fericano, Paul, 936  
 Fernandez Alonso, Most Rev. Father Aniceto, 945  
 Fernández, Fr. Juan-Manuel Amenábar, 977, 980  
 Ferrari, Andrea Carlo Cardinal, 1130  
 Ferrario, Bishop Joseph, 764–777, 805, 816, 868 *n* 7, 895, 1157  
     Auxiliary Bishop of Honolulu, 766  
     Bishop of Honolulu, 767, 768  
     charges of pederasty and homosexuality against, 764, 765–767, 768, 769, 771–772  
     clerical background, 764–765  
     cover-up of clerical sex abuse cases, 770–771  
     death of, 777  
     Ferrario-Figueroa lawsuit, 771–776  
     tolerance of sodomite priests, 769–771  
 fetishism *see* perversions  
 Fettes Clare College, Cambridge, 311  
 Fiedler, Sr. Maureen, 1071  
 Field, Frederick Vanderbilt, 1123 *n* 75  
 Field, Marshall, 1143  
 Field, Noel H., 1101  
 Fifth Man, “super mole,” 320, 321, 334, 353 *n* 85, 357–358 *n* 159 *see also* Rothschild, Victor  
 Fifth Republic, France, 238  
 Figueroa, David, 764, 765–766, 768, 771–777  
 Figueroa, Mrs., 765, 771–773  
 Film Arts Foundation, 477  
 Filteau, Jerry, 751  
 Finnis, John, 26  
 Fiore, Fr. Charles, 562, 889, 908, 948, 993 *n* 117  
 Fiorenza, Bishop Joseph A., 703, 798–799, 895, 1069–1070, 1086 *n* 345  
 “First National Symposium on Homosexuality and the Catholic Church” (New Ways Ministry), 1018–1019  
 First Republic, France, 221, 225  
 Fischer, Fr. John, 789  
 Fist F- -kers of America (FFA), 404  
 Fitzgerald, Bishop Edward, 523, 524  
 Fitzgerald, Rev. Gerald Michael Cushing, 612 *n* 242  
 Fitzgerald, Br. Grant Michael, 984  
 Fitzgerald, Bishop James E., 811, 877 *n* 174  
 Fitzgerald, Rev. Matthew, 779  
 Fitzgibbons, Richard, 379, 394 *n* 88  
 Fitzpatrick, Florence, 92  
 Fitzpatrick, Stephen, 966–967  
 “Five Year Plan” (Dept. of HEW, U.S., 1970), 564  
 Flacelière, Robert, 14  
 Flaget, Bishop Benedict J., 516  
 flagellation (whipping), 120  
 Flanagan, Bishop Bernard J., 679–681, 696, 699, 701, 702–703, 705, 849  
 Flatley, Rev. Brian M., 862, 865  
 Fleet Street (British National Press), 157  
 Fletcher, Joseph F., 1103  
 Fleury, Bishop André-Hercule de, 226  
 Flinn, Rev. Msgr. George B., 1058  
 Florence (Italy), Archdiocese of, 1144  
 Florida Catholic AIDS Network, 581  
 Florida Catholic Bishops Statement on sexual abuse, 872 *n* 85  
 Florida Catholic Conference, 787  
 Floud, Peter, 350 *n* 67  
 Floud, Bernard, 350 *n* 67

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Flynn, Matthew J., 833–834, 835  
 Flynn, Sr. Patricia, 1024, 1046, 1062, 1064, 1066, 1077 *n* 87  
 Fogarty, Rev. Gerald, 533–534  
 Foldy, Michael S., 255 *n* 153  
 Fontana, Vincent J., 724 *n* 164  
 Foot, Paul, 365–366 *n* 278  
 Forbes, Sr. Francis Alice, 718 *n* 30  
*Forbidden Friendships Homosexuality and Male Culture in Renaissance Florence*, 72  
 Ford Foundation, 559, 647  
 Fordham University, N.Y., 634, 1103  
 Foreign Assistance Act, Title X, 564  
 Foreign Relations Council of the Church of England, 323  
 Forel, August, 203  
 Forster, E. M. (Edward Morgan), 271 *n* 354, 309, 352 *n* 79  
 Fort Wayne-South Bend, Ind., Diocese of, 867  
 Fort Worth, Texas, Diocese of, 681, 683  
 Fortune, Dion, 491  
 Fost, Norman, 397 *n* 149  
 Foster, Reg, 339  
 Foucault, Michel, xv, 472–473, 474  
*Foundations: Their Power and Influence*, 503 *n* 96  
 Foundling Hospital, New York, 657  
 “Fourth National Symposium on The Teaching Church/Teaching the Church” (New Ways Ministry), 1065  
 Fourth Republic, France, 238, 1131  
 Fox, Rev. L. C. Prideaux, 132  
 Fox, Fr. Matthew, 713, 991 *n* 97, 1027, 1028  
 Francis Mary of the Cross, Fr. (Johann Baptist Jordan), 981  
 Francis, Saint, 920  
 Franciscan Order, Franciscans, 75, 95, 284 *n* 559, 509, 514, 600 *n* 93, 958, 960, 739, 919–920, 921, 928–938, 988 *n* 15, 1019, 1028, 1040, 1041, 1054 *see also* St. Anthony’s Seminary Scandal  
 Franciscan Sisters, 1020  
 Franco, Francisco, 326, 1106  
 Frankfurter, Felix, 1121 *n* 68  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 511, 513  
 Franklin National Bank of New York, 1146, 1147, 1163 *n* 83  
 Franks, Oliver, 324–325  
 Franz Josef, Emperor of Austria, King of Hungary, 1091, 1093  
 Franzelin, Giovanni Cardinal, 514  
 Fraser, Fred, 963, 966–967  
 Fraser, Hamish, 1143  
 Fraticelli, 70 *n* 127  
 Frederick I, Emperor, 60  
 Free Congress Foundation, 773  
 Free Hospital for Women, Boston, 694  
 Free Spirit Movement, 64 *n* 6  
 Freeman, Edward, 1008  
 Freemasonry, Freemasons, 126, 134, 470, 471, 511, 557, 692, 714, 733 *n* 335, 890, 1092, 1094, 1099, 1101, 1106, 1116 *n* 9, 1116 *n* 10, 1132, 1134–1135, 1139, 1140, 1145, 1146, 1150, 1156, 1159 *n* 27  
 Freiling, Edward C., 1053–1054  
 French, James Ellis, 246 *n* 12  
 French Popular Front Against Fascism, 1103  
 French Revolution, 220, 221, 229, 576, 1150  
 French Intelligence Services, xx, 1158 *n* 12  
 Fresno, Calif., Diocese of, 797  
 Freud, Sigmund, 203, 282 *n* 534, 443  
 Friary of St. Francis of Assisi, Sacramento, Calif., 936  
 Friend, Bishop William, 1064  
 Friends of God Dominican Ashram, Kenosha, Wis., 951, 993 *n* 122  
 Fritscher, Jack, 392–393 *n* 32, 401, 411, 426, 572, 573  
 Frizer, Ingram, 88  
*From the Housetops*, 690  
 “frottage” *see* homosexual practices  
 Froude, Hurrell, 268 *n* 335  
 Frutaz, Msgr. Amato Pietro, 1119 *n* 41  
 Fry, Roger, 312, 353 *n* 80  
 Fuchs, Klaus, 302, 348 *n* 16  
 FUIC (Federation of Italian Catholic University Students), 1139  
 Fuller, Rev. Jon, 582  
 Fullerton, Fr. Daniel, 960, 963, 996 *n* 163  
 Fund for Lesbian/Gay Ministry, School Sisters of Notre Dame, 1071  
 Fund for Overcoming Racism, 485  
 Furey, Pat (pseudonym), 1035, 1039  
*Furthermore! Memories of a Parish Priest*, 742  
*Fury on Earth—A Biography of Wilhelm Reich*, xxii  
 Fusato, Angelo, 177–178  
 Gacy, John Wayne, 427  
 Gaggia, Bishop Giacinto, 173

## INDEX

- Gagne, Edward, 700  
 Gagnon, Edouard Cardinal, 903–904  
 Gagnon, John, 424  
 Gaia (Mother Earth/Earth Goddess), 494, 505 *n* 167  
 Gaia Trust, 494  
 Gainer, Bishop Ronald W., 842  
 Galante, Bishop Joseph, 746  
 Galarreta, Bishop Alfonso de, 964  
 Galaz, Fr. Jesse, 799  
 Galbraith, Thomas G. D., 337, 339  
 Galeazzi, Count Enrico, 638, 640, 641, 721 *n* 124  
 Gallagher, John, 1033  
 Galveston, Texas, Diocese of, 1069  
 Gambino Crime Syndicate, 1163–1164 *n* 86  
 Gamble Foundation, 647  
 Gamma MU, 418  
 Gandy, Stephen, 674  
 Gandy, Mrs., 674  
 Gannon, Msgr. John F., 698  
 Gannon, Mary, 662  
 Gannon, Msgr. Michael V., 576  
 Gannon, Rev. Robert I., 634, 637, 649, 659  
 Gänswein, Don Georg, 1171  
 Gantin, Bernardin Cardinal, 712, 909  
 Ganymede, 7  
 Garcia, Br. Rick, 909, 1016, 1075 *n* 47  
 Garde Republicaine, 1132  
 Garmund, Patriarch of Jerusalem, 59  
 Garner, Fr. Cliff, 746–747  
 Garnett, David “Bunny,” 309, 352 *n* 79  
 Garrens, Ronald, 847  
 Gaskin, John, 358 *n* 154  
 Gaspari, Paul E., 941  
 Gasparri, Pietro Cardinal, 598 *n* 41, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1117 *n* 17, 1131, 1139  
 Gateway Academy, Chesterfield, Mo., 972  
*Gaudium et Spes* Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World (1965), 563, 566, 572  
 Gauthé, Fr. Gilbert, 591, 608–609 *n* 232, 611 *n* 242  
 “gay,” definition and origin of term, xvi, 478  
*Gay Catholic Priests: A Study of Cognitive and Affective Dissonance*, 742  
 Gay Activist Alliance (New York), 474  
*Gay and Gray—The Older Homosexual Man*, 15  
 Gay and Lesbian Advocates and Defenders (GLAAD), 450  
 Gay and Lesbian Ministry, Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 806  
 Gay and Lesbian Outreach (AGLO), Chicago, 901  
 Gay and Lesbian Resources (GLR), 413  
*Gay Community News* (Boston), 450, 409  
*Gay Community News* (Honolulu), 776  
 Gay, Lesbian, Straight Education Network (GLSEN), 453–454  
 Gay/Lesbian/Bisexual/Transgendered Parade (San Francisco), 583  
 Gay Liberation Front (GLF), New York, 478  
 Gay Liberation (Rights) Movement, x, xvi, xix, xx, xxi, 389, 449, 470, 471, 473, 708, 1046  
 Gaylord, Mich., Diocese of, 770  
*Gay Men and the Sexual History of the Political Left*, 283 *n* 551  
 Gay Men’s Domestic Violence Project (GMDVP), 413  
 Gay Men’s Health Crisis, 495  
*Gay Midlife and Maturity*, 404  
 Gay Ministry Task Force (Salvatorians), 983–986  
*Gay 100 A Ranking of the Most Influential Gay Men and Lesbians, Past and Present, The*, 268 *n* 333  
 Gay People’s Union, Milwaukee, Wis., 984  
 Gay Rights National Lobby, 485  
*Gay Roots—Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine—An Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture*, 454, 1154  
 Gaydos, Bishop John R., 790, 793  
*Gays on the Hill*, 1017  
 Gay Sunshine Press, 1154  
 Gay Today (London), 472  
 Geberth, Vernon H., 404, 426  
 Gee, Ethel, 335  
 Geer, Will, 498 *n* 12  
 Gehlsen, Joachim, 214  
 Geist, C. S., 385  
 Gelb, Arthur, 655  
 Gelineau, Bishop Louis, 729–730 *n* 278  
 Gelli, Licio, 1146, 1147, 1163–1164 *n* 86  
*Gemeinschaft der Eigenen* (the Community of the Elite), 199  
 Genovese, Vito, 1145  
 Geoffrey, Abbé, 289 *n* 666  
 Geoghan, Rev. John J., 611 *n* 242, 615, 667, 867, 885 *n* 327

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- George V, King of England (George Frederick Ernest Albert), 129, 361  
*n* 213
- George VI, King of England, 320, 331
- George Washington University, Washington, D.C., 1009
- George Washington University Hospital, Washington, D.C., 594
- George, Francis Cardinal, 613 *n* 242, 743, 759 *n* 11, 811, 821, 921
- George, Robert P., 26
- Georgetown Medical School, Washington, D.C., 587
- Georgetown University, Washington, D.C., 559, 1008, 1014, 1019, 1020
- Georgia Bulletin*, 911
- Geraldo Rivera Show*, 775–776
- Gerard, Kent, 72
- Gerber, Bishop Eugene J., 1055
- Gerber, Henry, 498 *n* 11
- Gerety, Archbishop Peter, 729 *n* 276, 1023
- German Sexual Emancipation (Reform) Movement, 198, 200
- Gernreich, Rudi, 470, 500 *n* 32
- Gerry, Bishop Joseph, 744–745
- Getting Sex*, 374
- Giandelone, Rev. John Maurice, 570
- Gibbons Msgr. Robert, 784
- Gibbons, James Cardinal, 522, 525–526, 527, 528–529, 531, 532–533, 549, 550, 551, 552–553, 556, 561, 597 *n* 2, 619, 623
- Gibbs, Fr. Lawrence M., 820
- Gide, André, xiii, xiv, 143, 203, 233, 240–241, 242, 244, 392 *n* 32, 472  
addiction to pederasty, 143, 234, 235, 236, 237  
childhood of, 233–234  
diaries and writings of, 235, 236  
engagement and marriage to Madeleine Rondeaux, 236–237  
influence of Calvinism on, 233, 235  
Marc Allégret, affair with, 236, 237, 292 *n* 713  
Oscar Wilde, relationship with, 143, 236  
personality of, 233, 234
- Gide, Juliette, 233, 234
- Gide, Madeleine Rondeaux, 236–237
- Gide, Paul, 233
- Giese, Karl, 204
- Gifford, Gilbert, 90
- Gifford, William, 90
- Gilbert, William S., 137
- Gill, Arthur, 152
- Gill, Charles F., 149, 151, 152, 153, 155
- Gill Foundation, 477
- Gill, Rev. James J., 607–608 *n* 223
- Gill, Tim, 477
- Gillies, Donald, 358 *n* 159
- Ginder, Rev. Richard, 392 *n* 29, 406, 412, 707–709
- Ginsberg, Allen, 465 *n* 53
- Giobbe, Paolo Cardinal, 1133
- Il Giornale* (Italy), 1171
- Giovanni Battista Montini *see* Paul VI, Pope
- Giovanni's Room, Philadelphia, 453
- Girod, Joseph, 962–963
- Gitelman, Zvi Y., 297
- Gitlow, Benjamin, 1103, 1104
- GLAAD *see* Gay and Lesbian Advocates and Defenders
- Gladstone, William Ewart, 148
- Glasser, Mervin, 377
- Glazov, Jamie, 303
- Glendon, Mary Ann, 1000–1001 *n* 250  
“glory holes” *see* tearoom trade
- GLR *see* Gay and Lesbian Resources
- Glueck Jr., Bernard C., 445
- GMDVP *see* Gay Men's Domestic Violence Project
- gmporn (“gay” male porn/homosexual erotica), 232, 298, 401, 410, 414, 415–418, 702, 813  
connection to organized crime, 414  
importance in life of homosexual males, 254 *n* 133, 401, 415–416, 702  
male rape, glorification of, 417–418  
political functions of, 415–416  
racism and ageism, problems of, 417  
role in corruption of minors, 415, 687, 813, 821, 902, 906, 908, 962  
styles of, 401, 416–417  
violent content, necessity of, 417–418  
*see also Sins of the Cities of the Plain also Teleny*
- Gnieser, Johann
- Gnostic Church, 1092
- Gnosticism, 34, 1092
- Gnostics, 37
- Goedert, Fr. Lex, 948, 949

## INDEX

- Goergen, Fr. Donald, 942, 945–952, 953, 992 *n* 107, 992 *n* 108
- Goethe, 173
- Gold (Golodnitsky), Harry, 348 *n* 16
- “golden showers,” 405
- Golenewski, Michael, 335
- Golitsion, Anatoli, 338, 364 *n* 249
- Golitsyn, Alexey, 242
- Golomstock, Igor, 355 *n* 116
- Golos, Jacob, 1125 *n* 94
- Gomorrhah, Gommorrhites, 38, 39, 45–46, 50, 84, 1049
- González Arias, Bishop Francisco María, 973, 974
- Goodbye! Good Men*, 1085 *n* 332
- Good, Frederick, 695
- Good Shepherd Chapel, Whitley City, Ky., 837
- Goodwin, Fr. Justin, 891–892
- Gordievsky, Oleg, 354 *n* 102
- Gorges, Richard, 246 *n* 12
- Gorsky, Anatoly, 319
- Gospel According to Matthew, The* (Pasolini film), 438–439 *n* 173
- Gospel of St. John*, 1137
- Gospel of St. Mark, The* (“secret version”), 494
- Goss, Robert E., S.J., xvi, 472–473, 478, 479, 481–482, 485–486, 499 *n* 29, 584–585, 586, 606 *n* 197, 1035
- Gow, Andrew, 312
- Gower, Lord (Ronald Sutherland), 134, 140, 145, 178, 251 *n* 87
- Grace Episcopal Church, Chicago, 1022
- Grace, J. Peter, 723 *n* 143
- Graham, Fr. Gilbert, 944, 945
- Grahmann, Bishop Charles, 746, 760 *n* 22
- Grain, J. P., 155
- Grainger, Wallis (Walter), 150, 171
- Gramick, Sr. Jeannine, xvii, 485, 583, 667, 713, 740, 745, 780, 842, 986, 1003, 1004–1007, 1009, 1010, 1011–1012, 1013, 1015, 1017, 1018, 1819, 1021–1025, 1031–1032, 1035, 1037, 1038, 1039, 1040–1048, 1052–1061, 1062–1069
- attack on natural law, 1044, 1047
  - claims support of U.S. bishops and religious orders, 1064
  - clerical pederasty, lack of interest in victims, 1047
  - conversion to radical feminism, 1004–1005, 1038, 1042–1046
  - co-director of New Ways Ministry, 1010
  - founder of Conference for Catholic Lesbians, 1005, 1060
  - co-founder of Center for Homophobia Education, 1021, 1025, 1053, 1054, 1055
  - co-founder of Catholic Parents Network, 1021, 1065, 1066–1067
  - co-founder of Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights, 1019–1021
  - connections to Dignity, 1005, 1009, 1011, 1017
  - Director of SSND Lesbian/Gay Ministry, 1064
  - Dominic Bash “story,” 1005, 1057, 1070
  - founder of *Womanjourney Weavings* for lesbian religious, 1064
  - defense of “gay” spirituality, 1046, 1048
  - pro-homosexual writings, speeches and activities, 1026, 1027, 1031–1032, 1035, 1038, 1040–1041, 1042–1048, 1051–1053, 1060, 1064, 1065, 1066–1067, 1069, 1070–1071, 1072
  - receives federal grant to study lesbianism, 1011–1012
  - signs pro-abortion ad in *NYT*, 1011
  - subject of investigation by Maida Commission, 1023–1025, 1060–1065
  - support for homosexual “unions,” 1043, 1051
  - support for Homosexual Collective, 1010–1012, 1017–1023, 1025–1026, 1027, 1031–1032, 1040–1041, 1042–1048, 1051–1061, 1064
  - leaves School Sisters of Notre Dame for the Sisters of Loretto, 1072
  - Vatican directives (1983) ignored, 1022–1023, 1025, 1058, 1063
  - Vatican investigation by CICL and CDF follow-up to Maida Commission, 1065–1066, 1067–1072
  - refuses to sign *Profession of Faith*, 1070–1072
  - see also* New Ways Ministry *also* Nugent, Fr. Robert
- Gramsci, Antonio, 307

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Grand Seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal, 623, 676, 677, 686
- Grant, Duncan James, 309, 352 *n* 79
- Grant, Jesse, 401
- Gray, Euphemia, 251 *n* 82
- Gray, John, 141, 144, 253 *n* 122, 123, 124
- Gray, Kenneth G., 447
- Gray, Philip Howard, 378, 479
- Graz, University of, Austria, 300
- Greaney, Edward, 765
- Great Mother, cult of, 21
- Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, England, 493
- "Great Terror," (Stalin), 300
- Greek Homosexuality*, 14
- Greely, Fr. Andrew, 742, 759 *n* 7, 904–905, 909
- Green Bay, Diocese of, 866, 1024, 1026
- Green, Bishop Francis J., 568, 601 *n* 100
- Green, Richard, 379, 382, 383, 396 *n* 125
- Greene, Tom, 854
- Greensburg, Pa., Diocese of, 702, 1054–1055, 1056
- Gregorian Pontifical University, "the Greg," Rome, 540 *n* 33, 620, 688, 804, 808, 810, 848, 1020, 1113, 1139
- Gregory IX, Pope, 63
- Gregory I (the Great) 45–46, 66 *n* 36
- Gregory VII (Hildebrand of Tuscany), Pope Saint, 56, 59
- Gregory XVI, Pope, 517, 518, 526, 542 *n* 54, 1116 *n* 9
- Gregory, Bishop Wilton D., 669, 752
- Gremigni, Archbishop Gilla Vicenzo, 1143–1144
- Gresham's School, England, 318, 356 *n* 138
- Gribanov, Oleg "Alyosha," 303, 337
- Gribouski, James J., 853, 885 *n* 337
- GRID (gay-related immune deficiency) *see* AIDS
- Griffin, Fr. Barry, 1046
- Griffin, Fr. Thomas P., 684
- Griswald v. Conn.* (1965), 559
- Grochowski, Zenon Cardinal, 1172
- Groeschel, Fr. Benedict, 663, 727 *n* 222
- Grogan, John, 782
- grooming (sexual) of minor males *see* pederasty
- Grossman, Nancy, 411
- Grosskurth, Phyllis, 122, 175, 269 *n* 341
- Growing in Love*, 796
- Growing Up Gay—The Sorrows and Joys of Gay and Lesbian Adolescence*, 373
- Grundliche Erklarung*, xi
- Gruner, Fr. Nicholas, 1160 *n* 41
- Gruson, Sidney, 655
- Guadalupe Medical Center, Cherry Valley, Calif., 951
- Guardian Angels Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 844
- Guardian Unlimited*, 267–268 *n* 327
- Guicharnaud, June, xiii
- Guilfoyle, Bishop George Henry, 668, 672–675, 779–780, 894, 1157
- Auxiliary Bishop of N.Y., 672
- Bishop of Camden, N.J., 672
- Catholic Charities, N.Y., 672
- clerical homosexual network in Camden Diocese, 673–675, 676, 730 *n* 282, 894
- Msgr. Adamo attack on, 673–674, 676
- record of clerical sexual abuse cover-ups, 673–675, 676, 779–780
- Guillaume, Bishop Louis, 516
- Guimarães, Atila Sinke, 1096, 1155, 1167 *n* 130
- Guinan, Fr. Michael D., 1027, 1028
- Guindon, Fr. André, 1037
- Guízar Valencia, Archbishop Antonio, 973
- Guízar Valencia, Bishop Raphael, 973
- Guízar Valencia, Bl. Bishop Raphael, 973
- Gumbleton, Dan, 586
- Gumbleton, Bishop Thomas, 574, 585–586, 1015, 1024, 1053, 1060, 1061, 1065
- Gunderson, Martin, 502 *n* 87
- Gunn, D. W., 1154
- gymnasia*, xv, 12
- H-adolescent (pre-homosexual adolescent), 375, 378, 384–385, 386
- Hadrian, Emperor, 23, 30 *n* 103, 40
- Haganah (Zionist underground), 333
- Haiti, 500 *n* 32
- Haley, Fr. James, 762 *n* 74
- Halifax, Lord (Edward Wood), 129–130
- Hall, David, 838, 840
- Hall, Theodore, 1121 *n* 68
- Hallam, Arthur Henry, 307
- Hallinan, Archbishop Paul J., 562
- Halperin, Maurice, 1121 *n* 68
- Halpin, Sr. Alice, 903–904



## INDEX

- Hamer, Jérôme Cardinal, 1024  
 Hammond, Charles, 122–123, 124, 126, 127  
 Hanigan, James, 1062–1063  
 Hanke, Emil, 192–193  
 Hanks, Luke, 122, 130  
 Hanna, Martha, 236  
 Hansen, Robert, 360 *n* 197  
 Hanser, Fr. David, 827  
*Happy Prince and Other Tales, The*, 139, 254–255 *n* 138  
 Hapsburg, Rudolf Von, Crown Prince, 1091, 1116 *n* 16  
 Harbinson, Robert *see* Robin Bryans  
 Harden, Maximilian, 208, 210–213, 215–218, 285 *n* 587  
 Harding, Reginald “Kitten,” 133, 134, 251 *n* 90  
 Hardon, Fr. John, 815  
 Harkins, Bishop Matthew, 623  
 Harlem, 653, 662, 664  
 Harper, Douglas M., 940  
 Harrington, Edward, 146  
 Harrington Park Press, N.Y., 1044, 1081 *n* 215  
 Harrington, Bishop Timothy J., 611–612 *n* 242, 677, 679, 681–682, 700, 703, 705, 849, 1169  
 Harris, Frank, 167, 260 *n* 176  
 Harris, Fr. John, 744  
 Harris, Msgr. Michael, 811  
 Harris, William, 350 *n* 65  
 Harrow Public School, 119, 121, 159, 175, 247 *n* 19, 333, 340  
 Harsham, Fr. Ellis, 890, 906, 907–908, 910, 911–912, 916 *n* 75, 917 *n* 81  
 Hart, Catherine Muser, 842  
 Hart, Herbert (Oxford Spy Ring), 350 *n* 67  
 Hart, Sr., Hurbert, 842  
 Hart, Jennifer, 350 *n* 67  
 Hart, Bishop Joseph Hubert, 842–849, 1157  
     Auxiliary Bishop of the Diocese of Cheyenne, Wyo., 843, 844  
     Bishop of the Diocese of Cheyenne, Wyo., 843  
     faces charges of homosexual molestation, 843–849  
     lawsuit against Hart pending, 846–849  
     priest of Diocese of Kansas City–St. Joseph, Mo., 842  
 Hart, Moss, 653  
 Hart-Davis, Rupert, 259 *n* 174  
*Hartford-Courant*, 976, 978, 980, 999–1000 *n* 228, 1054  
 Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., 690, 979  
 Harvard Medical School, Boston, 618, 682, 694  
 Harvey, Bill, 328  
 Harvey, Fr. John, 583, 1034, 1041  
 Harvey, Libby, 328  
*Harvey Milk Story, The*, 453  
 Hasbany, Richard, 1043–1044  
 Hasten, Lauren W., xxv *n* 10  
 Hastings Institute, New York, 471  
 hate-crimes, 412  
 Hatterer, Lawrence, 378, 402, 469–470, 474, 498 *n* 10  
 Haughton, Rosemary, 1037  
 Haverford College, Philadelphia, 1071  
 Havey, Rev. Francis, 516  
 Havey, Rev. Joseph, 821  
 Hawaii, clerical “gay” scene, 769–770  
*Hawaii Catholic Herald* (Honolulu), 767, 768, 776  
 Hawick, Lord Douglas of, 261 *n* 188  
 Hawkins, Henry, 126–127  
 Hawkins, Fr. Allan, 969  
 Haworth Press, N.Y., 1044, 1066  
 Hay, Harry, 364 *n* 260, 470–471, 498–499 *n* 12, 500 *n* 32 *see also* Mattachine Society  
 Hayden, Fr. Jerome, 588, 702  
 Hayes, Patrick J. Cardinal, 550, 574, 630, 641, 642, 644, 647  
 Haynes, John Earl, 360 *n* 195, 1101  
 H-child (pre-homosexual child), 379–380, 382–385, 386, 395 *n* 96, 396 *n* 113  
 Headlam, Rev. Stewart, 168  
 Healey, Dan, 292 *n* 720  
 Healy, Bishop James Augustine, 622  
 Healy, “Tim,” 246 *n* 12  
 Hearn, Edward L., 637–638, 643–644, 721 *n* 124  
 Heaton, Rev. Matthew, 108 *n* 92  
 Hebblethwaite, Peter, 1037, 1039, 1131, 1138, 1142, 1144, 1158 *n* 1  
 Hebborn, Eric, 355 *n* 116  
 hebephilia, 445 *see also* pederasty  
 Hecker, Fr. Isaac Thomas, 526, 532–533, 544–545 *n* 90  
 Heim, Msgr. Bruno, 1158 *n* 17

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Heimbichner, Craig, 1092
- Hekma, Gert, 72
- Hellenism & Homosexuality in Victorian Oxford*, 159
- Hellenistic Movement (England), 131, 133, 159, 173, 180, 250–251, 306
- Hellwig, Monica, 713
- Helman, Rev. Bradford N., 1057
- Helms, Richard, 349 *n* 65
- Helmsing, Bishop Charles, 808, 843
- Henry VIII, King of England, 86–87
- Henry, Fr. Joseph, 765, 771, 776
- Henry, Archbishop Lawrence P., 748, 758
- Hepburn, John, 117
- Herald News, The* (Joliet, Ill.), 812, 814
- Herald Times Reporter* (Manitowoc, Mass.), 864
- heresy, 5, 43, 45, 48, 84–85, 298
- Herko, Freddie, 426
- Herman, David, 784
- Hermance, Ed, 453, 465 *n* 55
- hermaphrodite, 183, 397–398 *n* 156
- Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn, 1092
- Hernandez, Fr. Stephen, 876–877 *n* 164
- Herndon, William, 598 *n* 43
- Herod, 5
- Herrup, Cynthia B., 85, 91
- Hertig, Arthur, 694
- Hertz, Solange, 510, 543 *n* 74
- hetairai*, 8
- heterosexuality, 369, 373, 403, 406
  - biological norm of, xv, 369, 378
  - masculinity as an achievement, 381
  - murder of heterosexuals by homosexuals, 427–428
- Hewit, Jackie, 316, 323
- Hibbs, Rev. Williams, 1018
- Hickey, Fr. Augustine F., 635
- Hickey, James A. Cardinal, 588, 593, 594–595, 607 *n* 221, 607 *n* 222, 743, 770, 1021–1022, 1026, 1034
- Hicks, Alan, 959, 960, 962, 966, 967, 972
- Hidden from History—Reclaiming the Gay & Lesbian Past*, 284 *n* 561
- Higgins, Msgr. Michael, 860, 861
- Higgins, Anne, 989 *n* 42
- Higgins, Ray, 930, 936, 937, 989 *n* 42
- “Higher Sodomy,” 129, 173, 308
- Hilgeman, Fr. John P., 1040, 1042
- Hilton, John, 311
- Himmelberger Jr., John G., 675
- Hinds, Fr. William, 1030
- Hindu, The*, 489
- Hinduism, 486
- Hirsch, Charles, 254 *n* 133
- Hirschfeld, Franziska, 204, 205
- Hirschfeld, Magnus, xiii, 197, 198–207, 213–215, 218, 231, 238, 282 *n* 534, 409, 449, 621
  - attachment to Marxism and Socialism, 198, 205–207
  - on decriminalizing sodomy, 201, 281 *n* 507
  - Fritz Krupp, blackmail of, 197, 280 *n* 504
  - hatred for Catholic Church, 204–205
  - homosexuality of, 198, 203–204
  - Institute for Sexual Science (ISS), 203, 204, 207
  - Karl Giese, affair with, 204
  - personal and professional background, 198, 203–204
  - Scientific Humanitarian Committee (SHC), 198, 199, 200, 201–202, 203, 207, 218, 449
  - Tao Li, affair with, 204
  - testimony at Eulenburg trials, 213–215
  - unethical profits from treatment programs, 202, 284 *n* 559
- Hiss, Alger, 1101, 1121 *n* 68, 1123 *n* 74, 1125 *n* 94
- History of Harrow School*, 119
- History of Vatican II—Announcing and Preparing Vatican Council II*, 1096
- Hitler, 207, 284 *n* 559, 284 *n* 560, 300, 315, 322, 327, 1094
- HIV/AIDS Ministry, Archdiocese of Miami, 581
- Hoatson, Rev. Robert, 1170–1171
- Hobbs, A. H., 503 *n* 96
- Hobbs, Edward, 495
- Hobhouse, Arthur Lee, 309, 351–352 *n* 79
- Hodgson-Smith, Basil, 488
- Hoegen, Fr. Cor, 1051
- Hoffman, Rev. Karl, 1066, 1068
- Hoffman, Nicholas von, 658–659
- Hofmann, Paul, 1154
- Hogan, Bishop James, 828, 829
- Hohenau, Wilhelm von, 214, 217
- Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst, Alexander zu, 209

## INDEX

- Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst, Chlodwig zu, 209
- Holden, Anthony, 241, 242, 243
- Holinga, Fr. Thomas, 819
- Holland, Erik, 414
- Holland, John, 778
- Holland, Merlin, 263–264 *n* 232
- Holland, Otho, 266 *n* 311
- Holland, Sr. Sharon, 1024
- Holley, Fr. David, 613 *n* 242, 699, 702–705, 823
- Holliday, Peter J., 269–270 *n* 341
- Hollis, Roger, 320–321, 331, 357–358 *n* 153
- Holloway prison, 127, 152
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 1121 *n* 68
- Holroyd, Michael, 352 *n* 79
- Holy Angels High School and College, Buffalo, N.Y., 622
- Holy Communion (Eucharist), Sacrament of, 39, 517
- Holy Cross Church, Joliet, Ill., 812
- Holy Cross College, Boston, 656, 690, 691, 849
- Holy Family Monastery, Berlin, N.J., 1126 *n* 110
- Holy Family Church, Old Town, Maine, 745
- Holy Ghost Fathers, 921
- Holyhood Cemetery, Brookline, Mass., 711
- Holy Name Cathedral, Chicago, 911
- Holy Name Church, West Roxbury, Mass., 711
- Holy Name High School, Worcester, Mass., 701
- Holy Name Parish, Sheboygan, Wis., 825
- Holy Name Society, 1127 *n* 113
- Holy Orders, Sacrament of, *see* Priesthood
- Holy Trinity Church, Louisville, Ky., 835, 839
- Holy Trinity Church, Oahu, Hawaii, 765
- Holy Trinity Monastery, St. David, Ariz., 805
- Holy Trinity Seminary, Dallas, 893, 895
- Holy Trinity Seminary, Silver Spring, Md., 1018
- Homer, 6, 7
- Homintern, xxv *n* 5, 295, 298, 316, 323, 341, 342–343, 344, 1100
- “homophobia” “homophobic,” xvi–xvii, 412, 428, 478–479, 501 *n* 63, 501 *n* 64, 946, 1005, 1018, 1025, 1027, 1032, 1035, 1038–1039, 1040, 1041, 1047, 1051, 1053–1060
- “homophobic” scale, xvii, 478–479
- homosexual, definition of, xiv, xvi, xxvi *n* 26, 367, 632
- homosexual:
- aggression of, 376, 377–378, 399–400, 412–414, 435 *n* 103
  - alienation from family, 204, 275 *n* 431, 390, 428
  - attraction to the Occult *see* Occult practices
  - classification as an “oppressed” class, xv, xv, 470, 479, 480
  - “coming out” process *see* “coming out”
  - compartmentalized (dualistic) nature of life, xix, 298, 348, 373, 429
  - dependency problems, 376
  - emotional problems, 298, 369–370, 371–372, 376
  - ethnicity and sexual preference, 291 *n* 705
  - family life, 376, 379–382
  - “femme” vs. “butch” rivalry, 399–400, 401
  - first same-sex induced orgasm, importance of, 385–387
  - fluidity of sexual preference, 281 *n* 509, 353 *n* 82, 863
  - friendships (preadolescent), lack of, 193, 382–383
  - health problems, 404–405, 406–408, 428
  - homicide and murder, 194, 412, 414, 426, 427
  - impotency problems, 405
  - inferiority complex of, 373, 376, 377, 383, 384, 404
  - injustice collectors, 298, 370, 412
  - instability of homosexual relations, 370–371, 372, 373, 402, 412–414
  - involvement in multiplicity of perversions, 404–406, 411, 480
  - life expectancy, shortened, 403, 408
  - malice of, 370, 412
  - marriage problems, 175, 203
  - masochistic/sadistic tendencies, 370, 371, 377, 401, 404
  - masturbation, habituation to, 385, 405, 947 *see also* masturbation
  - occupational predilections, 499–500 *n* 32

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- personality maldevelopment, xix, 298, 370, 371–372, 378, 429
- problems of aging, 15–16, 402–404
- penis size, significance of, 373
- Peter Pan complex, 14, 370, 381, 384, 395 *n* 107, 706
- pornography, use of, *see* gmporn
- prostitutes, use of, 298
- pseudo- femininity of, 399–400, 411–412
- psychiatric disorders, 370, 378, 441 *n* 231
- rage and jealousies, 194, 232, 377, 402, 427
- rape (of other homosexuals), 412, 414, 417–418, 454–455
- rape, (of non-homosexuals), 194
- relationship to pets, 352–353 *n* 79, 403, 432 *n* 36
- religious views *see* Homosexual Collective and Churches
- subversion (treason), propensity for, 298
- target of homosexual serial killers, 427
- transformation from homosexual to “gay,” 479–480
- violence against, “gay-bashing,” 222
- homosexual behavior, 368, 374, 399–400, 401–408, 409–411, 412–414, 415–417, 418–420, 426–429, 900
  - alcoholism, 414
  - compulsive nature of, 372
  - cruising, 409
  - depersonalization of partners, 370–371, 372, 373
  - domestic violence, xix, 194, 232, 406, 412–414, 426–427
  - masochistic/sadistic elements in, 370, 399–400, 401
  - promiscuity of, 185, 352, 371, 373, 401–403, 409–411, 1047
  - risk-taking, 167, 405–406, 407, 410
  - substance abuse, use of illicit drugs, 232, 298, 406, 411, 413, 414–415, 864, 900
  - suicide, 195, 201, 218, 414, 428–429
- Homosexual Catholics: A New Primer for Discussion*, 1017
- Homosexual Collective (Movement), 389–390, 404, 410, 411–416, 424, 430, 449–450, 469–477, 478–482, 483–484, 492, 496, 497, 561, 568, 570–571, 576, 579, 581, 589, 591, 593, 715 *n* 2, 824, 835, 841, 857, 892, 895, 897, 900, 911, 912, 914 *n* 26, 919, 923–925, 1003, 1005, 1016, 1019–1021, 1023, 1034, 1037, 1041, 1048–1049, 1050, 1073, 1127 *n* 110, 1151, 1152
  - aging, attitude towards older homosexuals
  - American Psychiatric Association (APA), on-going battle with, 444, 456, 463 *n* 12, 474–475, 1029
  - anti-cultural bias of, 399, 469
  - assignment of feminine names, 107–108 *n* 66, 117, 120, 219, 239
  - attack on nuclear family, 471–472, 1050
  - blasphemy, acts of, 492–493
  - businesses catering to, 499–500 *n* 32
  - campaign to decriminalize sodomy, 200–202,
  - campaign to lower age of consent, 389, 452, 462, 868
  - connection to criminal underworld, 232, 298, 1050
  - cooperation with Protestant and Jewish religious groups *see* Homosexual Collective and Religious Bodies
  - cooperation with Roman Catholic Church *see* Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church
  - economic leverage, 476
  - eradicating gender differences, 472
  - exploitation of AIDS industry, 581
  - “gay” bars, 373, 377, 408, 409, 415, 426, 761 *n* 42
  - “gay” baths, 373, 377, 402, 409–410, 426
  - “gay” newspapers and magazines
  - “gayspeak” *see* homosexual lexicon
  - goals of, 471, 473
  - ideology of, 470, 471–473
  - indifference to victims of sexual abuse, 454, 455, 456, 1041, 1051
  - influence on women’s fashion, 419, 470
  - jewelry, body, 405
  - language, control of, xvii–xviii, 477–479
  - lexicon *see* homosexual lexicon
  - occupational colonization, 499–500 *n* 32, 1050
  - pederasty, support for, 402–404, 449–450, 452, 453, 455, 747, 863

## INDEX

- politics of outing *see* outing
- politics of the Left, primacy of, x, 473–474
- preoccupation with youth, 402–404
- promiscuity, views on, 373, 395 *n* 107, 402, 409, 410, 472, 709
- promotion of “gay gene” theories, 389
- prominent publications of, 407, 409, 450, 452, 453, 459, 495,
- recruitment practices, 374–375, 453
- role in life of individual homosexual, 389–390, 404, 469
- role of networking in Collective, 295, 739–740
- slave auctions, 405
- strategies and tactics of, xiv–xv, xv, 367, 473–474, 483, 1032, 1047
- as a “sub-culture,” xxvii *n* 37, 113, 390, 399, 469
- substitute for family, 390, 1053
- violence associated with, 289 *n* 677, 412–414, 709
- see also* Mattachine Society
- Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church, 739–740, 741–743, 780, 824, 835, 841, 857, 892, 897, 919–920, 947, 949, 950, 983, 983–986, 1003–1004, 1007–1008, 1017–1021, 1023, 1031, 1032, 1034, 1035–1036, 1040, 1046, 1049–1051, 1053–1060, 1072–1073, 1099, 1151, 1152
  - timetable for growth of, 741–742, 892, 895, 919–920, 1003–1004, 1031, 1032, 1035–1037, 1040, 1151
  - infiltration of Catholic seminaries *see* Seminary life and training, United States
  - networking and colonization of priesthood *see* Priesthood
  - infiltration and exploitation of religious orders, 919, 923–924, 925–927, 928–937, 938–942, 943–954, 955–972, 973–980, 981–986, 1003–1004, 1013, 1018–1021, 1031, 1032, 1060, 1072–1073
  - funding sources for, 1013–1015
  - attack on the Church, Catholic sexual morality and the family, 1027, 1028, 1029, 1032, 1034, 1039, 1040, 1043, 1044–1055
  - exploitation of Catholic school system, 1035
- see also* New Ways Ministry *also* Communication Ministry, Inc.
- Homosexual Collective and non-Catholic Religious Bodies, 482–483, 484–485, 492, 1010, 1044–1046
  - creation of alternative churches or parachurches, 484, 485
  - ecumenical networking, 483, 484–485
  - exploitation of youth groups, 483
  - exploitation of religious political lobbies, 483
  - gaining access to church assets, 483
  - importance of religion to the Collective, 482, 483
  - infiltration of Protestant churches, 483, 503 *n* 93, 1010–1011
  - Judaism, 27 *n* 2, 1044
  - ordination of homosexual clergy, 484
  - posing as a “civil rights” movement, 483
  - source of funding *see* Homosexual Collective funding
  - source of manpower, 483
  - see also* Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches (UFMCC)
- Homosexual Collective, funding of, 473–474, 475–477
  - AIDS-related funding, 475, 476, 477, 581
  - Catholic religious orders, 476, 919–920, 923–924
  - church donations, 476, 483
  - corporation and foundation funding (listing), 476, 477
  - government funds, 476
  - IRS tax status, 476
  - private individual contributions, 476
  - see also* New Ways Ministry
- Homosexual Desire in Revolutionary Russia*, 292 *n* 720
- homosexuality :
  - an acquired vice, 423–424, 1036
  - ancient Greece, 16–20, 26
  - ancient Rome, 20–25, 26
  - antithesis of real sex, 371–372
  - biblical opposition to, xv
  - character problems, 376
  - condemnation by early Church, 39–63

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- as conditioned or learned behavior, 386–387, 423–424
- decriminalization of, 114, 176, 184, 200–201
- as a defense mechanism, 376, 377, 429
- definitions of, xiv, xvi, 279 *n* 480, 367
- “democratic” or egalitarian” sex, myth of, 173, 187, 199, 230, 374
- destructive nature of, 245, 414
- as a disease, xxvii *n* 60, 183, 406–408
- as a form of recreation, 374, 1045–1046
- as a form of self-hatred, 375
- historical opposition to, xi, xii, 1–3,
- latency myth, 369, 391 *n* 3
- medicalization of, 114–115, 367
- as a neurosis, 231, 369–370, 378, 379
- power and dominance issues, 315–316, 377
- predatory nature of, 374–375
- pseudo-homosexuality, 203
- ties to societal and familial dissolution, 20–21, 41
- treatment of, 114, 179, 181, 202, 203, 375, 388, 394 *n* 88, 430
- an unnatural vice, xi, xv, xxiii, 1–2, 41, 52–53, 369, 375, 424
- as a “variant” on the norm, 189
- see also* sodomy, *also* NARTH
- Homosexuality—A Psychoanalytic Study*, 373
- Homosexuality and American Psychiatry—The Politics of Diagnosis*, 474
- Homosexuality and American Public Life*, 371
- Homosexuality and Religion*, 1043–1044
- Homosexuality and the Catholic Church*, 1031–1033
- Homosexuality and the Magisterium—Documents from the Vatican and the U.S. Bishops 1975–1985*, 1033–1035
- Homosexuality: A Symbolic Confusion*, xii
- homosexuality, causes of, 367–368, 378–390, 394–395 *n* 90, 396 *n* 125, 429, 590–591
  - childhood factors, 379–384, 396 *n* 113
  - childhood illness, 378, 395 *n* 96
  - complexity of causal factors, 378, 379
  - constitutional propensities, 378, 387
  - early death of father, 378, 382, 394–395 *n* 90
  - debate on nature vs. nurture (inborn vs. acquired), 15, 181, 182, 183, 185, 189, 193, 203, 214, 231, 281 *n* 509, 378, 389, 590–591, 708–709, 1036, 1044, 1046, 1051
  - destructive resolutions to early childhood trauma, 378–379, 384
  - exposure to homosexual pornography, 386
  - father, role of, 378, 380, 381–382
  - faulty “imprinting,” theory of, 378
  - fear of the opposite sex, 381
  - fetal maldevelopment, 183, 202
  - first same-sex induced orgasm, importance of, 385–387
  - “gay gene” theories, 387–389, 397 *n* 154, 963, 1036
  - gender non-conformity (childhood), significance of, 383
  - hormones, role of, 388, 397–398 *n* 156
  - interaction between parents, 379, 382, 394–395 *n* 90
  - male identity, search for, 376–377, 380, 381–382, 384, 387, 429
  - mother, role of, 380–381, 383, 384, 396 *n* 113
  - neuropathy, 181, 182
  - peer relationships, critical importance of, 380, 382–383, 384, 385, 387
  - premature seduction, role of, 367, 378, 385, 979
  - self-pity or self-dramatization, role of, 384
  - sexual molestation, significance of, 378, 385–386, 979
  - sexual precociousness (early patterns of masturbation), 234, 385–386, 387
  - siblings, role of, 378, 380
  - “sissy boy” or “mama’s boy” syndrome, 380, 383, 384
  - systematic familial disturbances, 379–382, 394–395 *n* 90
- homosexuality (female) *see* lesbianism
- Homosexuality: Disease or Way of Life?*, 370
- Homosexuality in Modern France*, 287 *n* 632
- Homosexuality in Renaissance England*, 84

## INDEX

- Homosexuality in the Priesthood and Religious Life*, 1040–1042
- “Homosexuality: Protestant, Catholic & Jewish Issues: A Fishbone Tale,” 1043–1046
- homosexuality (male), studies of:
- Bell and Weinberg study (1981), 383
  - Bieber study (1950–1960), 373, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 400
  - Lees and Nelson study on aging homosexuals (1999), 432 *n* 36
  - LeVay report on the “gay gene” (1991), 388
  - Maguire, Carlisle, and Young study on adolescent sexuality (1965), 386–387
  - McWhirter and Mattison study on same-sex relationships (1984), 405
  - Rocke study on homosexuality in Renaissance Florence (1996), 72–81
  - Ruggiero study on sodomy in Renaissance Venice (1985), 72, 81–83
  - Sandfort study on pederasty (1987), 456–459, 608 *n* 229
  - Satinover report on male sexual abuse (1989–1990), 386
  - Schifter study of Costa Rican male prostitutes (1998), 421–425
  - Symonds-Ellis on sexual inversion (1896), 188–190
  - Wagner study on homosexual priests, 919
  - West and de Villiers study on young London male prostitutes (1993), 402, 418–419, 437 *n* 156
  - Wyk and Geist study on masturbation (1984), 385–386
- homosexual (anti-sodomy, anti-buggery) laws
- Costa Rica, 425–426
  - England, 114, 115–117, 124, 151, 152, 157, 159, 160, 232
  - France, 201, 219–224, 230–233, 238, 289 *n* 671, 289 *n* 677
  - Germany (Prussia), 114, 184–185, 190–192, 195, 197–198, 199–200, 207, 217–218, 232, 278 *n* 456, 280 *n* 493 *see also* Paragraph 175.
  - Italy, 195, 201
  - Netherlands (Holland), 201, 457, 1049
  - Portugal, 66 *n* 27
  - Soviet Union (Russia), 205–206, 238–240, 354–355 *n* 104
  - Spain, 46, 66 *n* 27, 83–84
  - Sweden, 238
  - United States, 187
- homosexual lexicon, “gayspeak,” (contemporary) xvii–xviii, 477–479
- anti-women terms, examples of, xvii
  - “Auntie,” 415
  - “beefcake,” 415
  - “camp” *see* camp (camping)
  - “chicken” (young recruit), variations of, xviii, 453, 462, 568
  - “femme,” 399, 401
  - “Holy Week,” 492
  - “homophobia,” *see* “homophobia”
  - hustler *see* homosexual prostitution
  - importance to Homosexual Collective, 477–478
  - “meatrack,” 415, 450
  - “muscle chic,” 399
  - “punter,” 420
  - “queen,” “queenstream,” 239, 242, 399, 400, 401, 409, 416–417, 419, 421, 422, 425
  - “queer,” 478
  - “rabbit-scraper” (abortionist), xviii
  - rent boys, renters, 116, 141, 232, 242, 405, 407, 410, 418, 419
  - rough trade, 116, 117, 134, 176, 204, 232, 374, 419
  - sacrilegious slang, 492
  - “Tijuana Bible,” 492
- Homosexual Matrix, The*, 652
- Homosexual Network—Private Lives and Public Policy, The*, ix, 476, 477, 496, 741, 773, 824, 842, 862, 919–920, 947, 1003, 1016
- homosexual practices (male), 178, 372, 399, 404–406, 407–408, 409–411
- Accujac (use in facilitating orgasm), 292 *n* 25, 405
  - autoerotic asphyxiophilia (hypoxiphilia), 429
  - “bagpiping,” 404
  - “barebacking,” 405, 486
  - fellatio (male oral sex), 25, 67 *n* 54, 178, 404, 405, 448, 457
  - “fisting,” 404, 411, 492
  - “golden showers,” 405

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- interfemoral mutual masturbation (frottage), 11, 142, 448
- masturbation (group), 385, 410, 491
- masturbation (ritualistic), 491, 585
- masturbation (solitary), 181, 371, 404, 405., 491, 592, 947
- “rimming,” 404, 457
- safe(er)-sex, 408, 410, 417
- scatology (ingestion of feces), 405, 411, 492
- “shrimping,” 404
- sodomy (anal penetration) *see* sodomy
- urethral penetration, 405
- “vanilla” sex, definition of, 404
- homosexual prostitution (contemporary), 221, 240, 298, 405, 409, 414, 418–420, 424
- age range and background of prostitutes, 418
  - classification of, 419
  - occupational hazards associated with, 419, 420
  - rent (trophy)—boy, special status of, 405, 419
  - serial murders connected with, 420, 427
  - sexual abuse, factor in, 418
  - see also* Cacherismos study in Costa Rica
- homosexual “union” or “marriage,” 23, 30 *n* 102, 402, 409, 484, 486, 749, 1043, 1050, 1051
- Honeytrap—The Secret Worlds of Stephen Ward*, 365 *n* 266, 1153
- Honolulu Advertiser, The*, 775, 776
- Honolulu Star-Bulletin*, 769, 775, 776, 777
- Honolulu, Hawaii, Diocese of, 764, 766–777, 870 *n* 25
- Honorius, Emperor, 44
- Hook, Hubert van, 491
- Hoover, J. Edgar, 322, 330
- Hooydonk, Fr. Jan van, 1051
- Hope, Adrian, 161
- Hopwood, Msgr. Frederick, 890, 891, 909, 910
- Horizon* (Journal of the National Religious Vocation Conference), 1068
- Hornak, Paul T., 958, 959–960
- Horney, Karen, 376
- Hospital of the Child Jesus, Rome, 645
- Hotel Berlin, Moscow, 337
- Hotel Minerva, Rome, 638
- Houghton, Harry K., 335
- Houle, Joseph W., 1042
- Houma-Thibodaux, La., Diocese of, 1059
- House in Gross Disorder*, 91–92
- House of Affirmation (HOA), Worcester, Mass., 586, 593, 610–612 *n* 242, 614 *n* 244, 669, 681
- House of Affirmation (HOA), Montera, Calif., 814
- House of Divine Providence, Bisceglie, Italy, 1114
- House of Morgan, 1123–1124 *n* 75
- Howard, Michael, 262 *n* 217
- Howarth, Sr. Rosemary, 1068, 1071
- Howlin, Rev. Carroll, 837, 882 *n* 271
- Hoyos, Darío Castrillón Cardinal, 569, 816, 967
- Hubbard, Bishop Howard James, 668–672, 895, 1170
- Bishop of Albany by Pope Paul VI, 668
  - clerical homosexual problems in Diocese of Albany, 671
  - charges of homosexuality against, 670–671
  - see also* Minkler, Fr. John
- Hubbuck, Br. Cornelius, 1031
- Hudson, Deal, 1000–1001 *n* 250
- Hügel, Friedrich von, 546 *n* 125
- Huges, Fr. Joseph, 1005
- Hughes, Bishop Alfred C., 866, 867
- Hughes, Christopher, 311
- Hughes, George, 171
- Hughes, Archbishop John J., 519, 520
- Hughes, John Jay, 1116 *n* 11
- Hughes, Bishop William A., 835, 1060, 1064
- Hull, Isabel V., 208, 210, 212
- Hull, Robert, 470
- Human Rights Campaign, 567
- Human Sexuality—New Directions in American Catholic Thought*, xxv *n* 1, 1020, 1045
- Humanae Vitae* On Human Life (1968), 710, 1137, 1151, 1166 *n* 109
- Humanist Movement, 95, 1143
- Humanum Genus* On Freemasonry (1884), 526, 692, 1090, 1116 *n* 9
- Hume-Salas, Fr. Jorge, 799–805, 875 *n* 146
- see also* Ziemann, Bishop Patrick
- Humm, Andy, 581
- Humphreys, Laud, 410
- Humphreys, Travers, 150, 152, 159



## INDEX

- Hunt, Holman, 134  
 Hunter-Blair, David, 135  
 Hunter College, 1107  
 Hunter, Joyce, 501 *n* 63  
 Hunter, Kevin, 844–845  
 Hunter, Michael, 847  
 Hunter, Stella, 844  
 Hunthausen, Archbishop Raymond, 712, 899, 1034  
 Huntz, Jude A., 958–959  
 Hurley, Archbishop Francis, 563  
 Hurley, Frank, 600 *n* 84  
 Hurley, Bishop Mark J., 797, 874–875 *n* 133  
 Hurley, Walter, 1062  
 Huysmans, J. K. (Joris Karl), 289–290 *n* 677  
 Hyde, H. Montgomery, 117, 122, 151, 164, 168, 170
- Ide, Arthur Frederick, 102  
*Ideal Husband, An*, 144, 171  
 Ignatius of Loyola, Saint, 515  
*Il Borghese*, 1145  
*Il Cittadino de Brescia*, 1130, 1138  
*Il Popolo d'Italia*, 1144  
*Illinois Times*, 952–953  
 Illuminati, Order of, 1092  
 Ilse, Holly, 939  
 Imesch, Bishop Joseph L., 811, 812–814, 820, 837, 1064  
 Immaculate Conception, dogma of, 518, 523  
 Immaculate Conception, Cathedral of, Portland, Maine, 622  
 Immaculate Conception Church, Worcester, Mass., 681  
 Immaculate Conception Seminary, Huntington, L.I., 666  
 Immaculate Conception Seminary, Seton Hall University, Mahwah, N.J., 894, 1103, 1108  
 Immaculate Heart of Mary Church, Winchendon, Mass., 680  
 Immaculate Heart of Mary Seminary, Winona, Minn., 854, 855, 857–861, 896, 905, 909  
 Immaculate Heart Parish, Amarillo, Texas, 820  
*Importance of Being Earnest, The*, 144  
 imprinting, definition of, 378  
*In Eminentibus* On Freemasonry (1738), 540 *n* 11, 692
- in vitro* fertilization (IVF), 836  
 Indiana, Gary, 438 *n* 169, 440 *n* 213  
 Industrial Areas Foundation, Chicago, 572, 1143  
 Infessura, Stefano, 96  
 Innocent I, Pope Saint, 44  
 Innocent III, Pope, 62  
 Innocent VIII, Pope, 96, 97  
 Inquisition, 62–63, 83  
*Inquisition*, 63  
 International Catholic Jewish Liaison Committee, 667  
 Institut Catholique de Paris, 534  
 Institute for Gay and Lesbian Strategic Studies, 477  
 Institute for Pacific Relations (IPR), 1123 *n* 75  
 Institute for Rationale Living, 370  
 Institute for Sex Research, Bloomington, Ind., 725 *n* 175  
 Institute for Sexual Science (ISS) *see* Hirschfeld, Magnus  
 Institute for the Advanced Study of Human Sexuality, San Francisco, 585, 612 *n* 242, 741–742  
 Institute of Human Virology, Baltimore, 580  
 Institute of Living, Hartford, Conn., 607–608 *n* 223, 865  
 Institute Stella Maris, Switzerland, 639  
 Instituto Capranica, Italy, 1118–1119 *n* 38  
 Instituto Latinoamericano de Prevención y Educación en Salud (ILPES), 421  
 “Integral Humanism,” 1142–1143  
 Integrity, 1022  
*Intercom* (Ireland), 1023  
 Interfaith Council on Human Rights, Washington, D.C., 485  
 interfemoral masturbation (“frottage”) *see* homosexual practices  
 intergenerational sex *see* pederasty  
 “Intermediate Sex,” 183  
 International Benedictine College, Sant’Anselmo, Italy, 822  
 International Body Culture Association, Chicago, 450  
 International Conference Congress on Pastoral Liturgy (Assisi) 1096  
 International Eucharistic Congress, Bucharest, 1140  
 International Freemasonry *see* Freemasonry  
 International Gay and Lesbian Archives, 452

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- International Journal of Epidemiology*, 408  
 International Red Cross, 1140  
 International University of Miami, 581  
 International Workers Order, 1104  
 Interreligious Council on Human Rights, Washington, D.C., 485  
 Inter-religious Staff Council, Washington, D.C., 485  
 Inzerillo, Rev. Peter, 700  
*Ionica*, 175, 247 *n* 29  
 IOR *see* Vatican Institute for Religious Works  
*Iota Unum*, 576, 1130  
 Iowa City Regina High School, 1170  
 Ireland, Archbishop John, 526, 528–529, 550  
 Irsherwood, Christopher, 203, 287 *n* 626, 356 *n* 138  
*Irish Independent, The*, 365–366 *n* 278  
 Isaacson, Henry B., 160  
 Isenbiel, Chief Justice, 202, 213, 214, 215  
 Island, David, 413  
 Israeli Secret Service *see* Mossad  
 Italian Secret Service, 1124 *n* 80  
 IUD (intrauterine/abortifacient device), 559, 565  
 Ivanov, Yevgeny “Eugene,” 340  
 Ives, George, 251 *n* 86  
 Ivy Lee & Associates, N.Y., 652, 725 *n* 176  
*Izvestia*, 314  
 Izzo, Br. Joseph, 1012–1013
- Jack the Ripper, 128  
 jack-off clubs, 410–411  
 Jacobi, Nikolay, 245  
 Jacobean England, 84, 92  
 Jacobs, Andrew, 860  
 Jadot, Archbishop Jean, 823, 841, 869 *n* 10, 895  
*Jahrbuch für sexuelle Zwischenstufen*, 200  
 Jaime, Pascual, 84  
 Jalbert, Fr. Norman, 701  
 “James Doe” (Jesuit Los Gatos Sexual Abuse case), 938, 939, 940–942  
 James I, King of England, 92  
 James II, King of Aragon, 70 *n* 127  
 James R. Dougherty, Jr. Foundation, 1021  
 “Jane and John Doe, Sr.” (Society of St. John Sexual Abuse case), 954  
 Janssens, Archbishop Francis A., 526  
 Jarman, James, 665
- Jaynes, Charles, 451  
 Jedin, Rev. Hubert, 99, 104  
 Jeffcoat, Mary, 795  
 Jefferson City, Mo., Diocese of, 785–786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 793  
 Jehovah’s Witnesses (USSR), 1110  
 Jenkins, Philip, 102  
 Jennings, Dale, 470  
 Jerome, Saint, 919  
 Jephson, Rev. Thomas, 119  
 Jerry, Marian B., 446  
 Jervois, Colonel, 123  
 Jesuit Order, Jesuits, 1, 83–84, 168, 227, 495–496, 509, 510, 514, 537, 623, 690–691, 739, 919–920, 921, 924, 926, 938, 945, 974, 981, 988 *n* 15, 988 *n* 27, 1019, 1027, 1039, 1040, 1113, 1170  
 Jesuit Los Gatos Sexual Abuse Scandal, 938–942  
     Sacred Heart Center hides clerical pederasts, 938, 940, 941–942  
     profile of victims, 938, 939, 940–941,  
     lawsuit filed against Jesuit priests, 941  
     Jesuits reach record settlement, 941  
*Jesus Acted Up—A Gay and Lesbian Manifesto*, xvi, 472–473, 486, 584  
 Jesus Christ, calumnies and blasphemy against, 492–496, 837, 947  
*Jesus the Magician*, 494  
*La Jeunesse d’ André Gide*, 233  
 “Jewish Commission,” (New York City), 1106  
 Jews, 297–298, 393, 1106, 1146, 1159 *n* 27  
 Jinarajadasa, 488  
 Joan of Arc, Saint, 164  
 Jocelyn, Rt. Rev. Percy, 118, 247 *n* 16  
 Joha, Mother Mary Margaret, 1046  
 Johansson, Warren, 479, 481, 660, 697  
*John Addington Symonds—Culture and the Demon Desire*, 259 *n* 162  
 “John CC Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 793–794  
 “John Doe” (Jesuit Los Gatos sexual abuse case), 938, 939–942  
 “John Doe” (Society of St. John Sexual Abuse case), 954–955, 958, 959, 962, 966, 968, 969, 970, 971  
 “John Doe I” (Texas case), 683  
 “John Doe II” (Texas case), 683

## INDEX

- “John WM Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 790  
 “John T. Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 790–793  
 “John Doe X” (Bishop Ryan case), 817  
 “John Doe Y” (Bishop Ryan case), 817  
 “Reverend Father John Doe Z” (Bishop Ryan case), 817  
 John of Lodi, 47  
 John Paul I, Pope, 1112, 1133, 1134  
 John Paul II, Pope, xiii, 543 *n* 70, 601 *n* 106, 664, 668, 671, 687, 688, 711, 712, 752, 767, 780–781, 782, 796, 797, 809, 839, 848, 861, 869 *n* 20, 896, 921, 973, 976, 980–981, 1015, 1020, 1069, 1116, 1155, 1169, 1170, 1172  
 John the Evangelist, Saint, 88–89  
 John XXIII, Pope Bl., 112 *n* 180, 576, 706, 753, 891, 1089, 1099, 1112, 1129–1137, 1147, 1151, 1160 *n* 36  
     Birth Control Commission, establishment of, 1137, 1151  
     Cardinal Giacomo Maria Radini-Tedeschi, relationship with, 1129–1130  
     death of, 1137  
     ecclesiastical and diplomatic career, 1129–1132, 1139  
     election as an interim pope, 1099, 1129, 1132, 1141, 1158 *n* 22  
     Freemasonry, accusations of membership in, 1132  
     Giovanni Battista Montini, early friendship with, 1130  
     Liturgical innovations of, 1137  
     a non-Marian pope, 1137  
     Papal Consistories, 1132, 1158–1159 *n* 20  
     Pasolini dedication to, 438–439 *n* 173  
     Patriarch of Venice, 1132  
     Second Vatican Council, 923, 1095, 1112, 1132–1137, 1159 *n* 22  
 Johns Hopkins University, Md., 587, 590  
 Johnson, David, 303  
 Johnston, Fr. J. Vann, 788  
 Johnson, Lionel, 142, 253 *n* 127  
 Johnson, Lyndon B., 600 *n* 84  
 Johnson, Manning, 1103, 1104–1105, 1106, 1111, 1127 *n* 110  
 Johnson, Virginia E. xiii, 408, 590, 592, 1028  
 Johnson (Cory), William, 175, 256–257 *n* 162, 308  
 Joint Strategy and Action Coalition (NCC), 485  
 Joliet, Ill., Diocese of, 811, 812–814, 820, 837  
 Jones, John E., 971  
 Joseph, Saint, 1137  
 Josephinum, Pontifical College, Worthington (Columbus), Ohio, 572, 783, 848, 889  
 Josephite Order, 543 *n* 67  
 Josephus, Flavius, 5  
 Joubert, Rev. Jacques, 543 *n* 67  
 Joughin, Margaret, 826  
 Jouin, Msgr. Ernest, 1092, 1093, 1117 *n* 19  
*Journals of André Gide*, 236  
 Jowett, Benjamin, 133, 159, 175  
 Juarez, Fr. Juan, 509, 539 *n* 2  
 Judaism, 27 *n* 2, 1044  
 Jude, Saint, 37  
 Judy, Fr. Myron, 1007  
*Juliette*, 229  
 Julius II, Pope, 98  
 Julius III, Pope, 94, 97, 98–105  
     charges of homosexuality against, 102–105  
     election to papacy, 101  
     meeting of Innocenzo, 100  
     papal service, 98–99  
 Julius Caesar, 23  
 Jung, Carl, 495, 1032  
 Jurado, Arturo Guzman, 976, 977, 978  
 Jurgens, Fr. “Jurgs,” 751  
*Just as I Am—A Practical Guide to Being Out, Proud, and Christian Coming Out*, 482  
*Justine or The Misfortunes of Virtue*, 229  
 Justinian Code, 44  
 Justinian I, Emperor, 44, 66 *n* 31  
 Juvenalis (Juvenal), Decimus Junius, 22–23  
 Kabalism, Kabala, 34, 486, 1092  
 Kabbalistic Jews, 64 *n* 6  
 Kadrijal, Zenel, 329  
 Kaffer, Bishop Roger, 813–814  
*Kaiser and his Court Wilhelm II and the Government of Germany, The*, 284 *n* 561  
 Kaiser, Martin, 830  
 Kallman, Chester, 377  
 Kane, Sr. Theresa, 1031, 1032–1033

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Kane, Fr. Thomas, 594, 610–612 *n* 242, 680, 681
- Kansas City Star* series on priests and AIDS, 579–586, 595–596, 604 *n* 163, 664
- see also* Priesthood and AIDS
- Kansas City, Kan., Archdiocese of, 1169
- Kansas City-St. Joseph, Mo., Diocese of, 790, 792, 808, 842, 843–848
- Kantowicz, Edward, 715
- Kantrowitz, Arnie, 395 *n* 107
- Kapitza Club, 350–351 *n* 67
- Kapitza, Pyotr, 350–351 *n* 67
- Karlen, Arno, xi, 370, 399
- Karma, law of, 487
- Katyn Forest Massacre (Poland), 1120–1121 *n* 63
- Katz, Rudolf “Rolf,” 322, 333
- Kazan, Elia, 646
- Kazantzakis, Nikos, 1043
- Keane, Archbishop John J., 526, 527, 530, 531, 534
- Keating, Bishop John R., 902, 915 *n* 46
- Keeler, Christine, 340, 344
- Keeler, William Cardinal, 563, 909
- Keenan, Rev. John, 580
- Kehoe, Monika, 432 *n* 37
- Kelbach, Walter, 427
- Keleher, Fr. William L., 692
- Kellenberg, Bishop Walter P., 979
- Kellenyi, Joe, 1085 *n* 332
- Keller, Rose, 228
- Keller, Sr. Lois J., 1084 *n* 309
- Kellner, Karl, 1092
- Kelly, Frank, 607 *n* 221
- Kelly, Sr. Jane, 800–801, 803
- Kelly, Bishop Patrick, 516–517, 541 *n* 48
- Kelly, Archbishop Thomas Cajetan, 835–836, 840–842, 895, 1077 *n* 87
- Archbishop of Louisville, 895
- career bureaucrat in Washington, D.C., 895
- cover-up of clerical pederastic crimes, 841, 842
- joins Dominican Order, 841
- pro-homosexual politics of, 842, 1077 *n* 87
- Kelty, Fr. Matthew, 1042
- Kemp, Jonathan, 269 *n* 341
- Kennedy, Eugene, 909
- Kennedy, Hubert, 466 *n* 68
- Kennedy, John F., 339, 648, 1160 *n* 36
- Kennedy, Rev. Thomas F., 635–636
- Kenrick, Bishop Francis Patrick, 515, 520, 543 *n* 67
- Kenrick-Glennon Seminary, St. Louis, Mo., 572, 821
- Kenrick, Archbishop Peter Richard, 523, 524, 785
- Kentucky Council of Churches, 836
- Keohane, Msgr. Mark, 885 *n* 326
- Keohane, Fr. Donald, 883 *n* 292
- Keplinger, Fred, 800–801
- Kepner, Jim, 452
- Kerby, Rev. William, 549, 553
- Kerr, Archibald Clark (Lord Inverchapel), 322, 325, 329–330, 358 *n* 159
- Kertbeny, Károly Mária (Karl Maria Benkert), xxvi *n* 26, 272 *n* 379
- Keynes, John Maynard, 308–309, 351–352 *n* 79
- Keys, Msgr. Thomas J., 876 *n* 159
- Khrushchev, Nikita, 1110
- Kicanas, Bishop Gerald F., 569, 896
- Kiefer, Otto, 20
- Kiesler, Brother John, 936
- Kilbride, Mary, 1014
- Kimball, Fr. Don, 874–875 *n* 133
- Kincora Pederast Scandal, 346, 365–366 *n* 278
- King, Robert, 700–701
- King’s College, Cambridge, 140, 141, 307
- Kinney, Bishop John F., 857, 1077 *n* 87
- Kinsey, Alfred C., xiii, 272 *n* 378, 405, 443–444, 503 *n* 96, 573, 587, 588, 589–590, 592, 602 *n* 124, 614 *n* 244, 946, 1012, 1029
- Kirbo, Charlie, 566
- Kirker, Richard, 604 *n* 160
- Kirwan, Martin, 246 *n* 12
- Kissing the Witch: Old Tales in New Skins*, 453
- Klausner, Jeffrey (“Dr. K”), 408
- Klehr, Harvey, 360 *n* 195, 1101
- Klein, Abbé Felix, 532, 546 *n* 121
- Kline, Rev. Francis, 795
- Klugman, James, 350 *n* 67
- Knight, Maxwell, 313
- Knightley, Phillip, 300
- Knights and Nobles Charities, Pittsburgh Diocese, 692
- Knights of Columbus, 549, 607 *n* 223, 638, 643, 692, 713, 721 *n* 124, 811, 1127 *n* 113
- Knights of Malta, Rome, 643–646, 722–723 *n* 142, 723 *n* 143, 809

## INDEX

- Knights of the Holy Sepulchre, 809  
 Knights Templars, 70 *n* 127  
 Knott, Msgr. John, 558  
 Knowlton, Stephen A., 709–710  
 Know-Nothing Movement, 520  
 Knoxville, Tenn., Diocese of, 786, 787–788, 789, 790, 792, 793  
 Koch, Robert, 272 *n* 377  
 Kohlberg, Lawrence, 856  
 Kolb, Lawrence C., 444  
 Kolbet, Sr. Joyce, 1013  
 Komonchak, Joseph A., 1096–1097  
 König, Franziskus Cardinal, 1113–1114, 1133, 1134  
 Konradi, Nikolay “Kolya,” 243  
*Das konträre Geschlechtsgefühl (The Contrary Sexual Feeling)*, 188  
 Kopp, Lillanna, 1038  
 Korean War, 325, 330  
 Kornfeder, Joseph (aka Joseph Zack), 1104  
 Kos, Fr. Rudy, 613 *n* 242, 746, 893, 895, 913 *n* 11  
 Kosnick, Rev. Anthony, 1020  
*Kosnick Report* see *Human Sexuality—New Directions in American Catholic Thought*  
 Kotek, Yosif, 243, 244  
 Kraft, Joseph, 194  
 Krafft-Ebing, Richard von, 180–181, 189, 198, 201, 230, 385, 443  
     classification of sexual inverts, 181  
     opposed to anti-sodomy laws, 181, 201, 281–282 *n* 509  
 Krakow, Kari, 453  
 Kramer, Joseph, S.J., 486, 584–585, 586  
 Kramer, Larry, 395 *n* 107, 414  
 Kreuger, James, 776  
 Krishnamurti, Jiddu, 489  
 Kroger, Helen (aka Lona Cohen), 335  
 Kroger, Peter (aka Morris Cohen), 335  
 Krol, John Cardinal, 559, 566, 893, 915 *n* 35, 1007, 1008, 1170  
 Kropinak, Sr. Marguerite, 713, 1027  
 Krumm, Fr. Gus, 934–936  
 Krupp, Friedrich “Fritz” Alfred, 195–198, 200, 279–280 *n* 492  
 Krupp, Marga, 197  
 Kucera, Archbishop Daniel, 814, 895  
 Kyd, Thomas, 88  
 Kulina, Benjamin, 570  
 Kumpel, Robert W., 855–856, 857  
 Küng, Fr. Hans, 1011, 1134, 1135  
 Kunz, Rev. Alfred J., 993 *n* 121  
 Kurtz, Bishop Joseph E., 793  
  
*L’Affaire Oscar Wilde*, 253 *n* 123  
 La Barbera, Peter, 441 *n* 233  
 Labouchere Amendment, 115–116, 124  
 Labouchere, Henry Du Pré, 115, 125, 130, 158–159  
 Labour Movement (England), 307  
 Labour Party (England), 300, 313, 339  
 Lacaire, Craig, 701  
 Lacey, T. A., Rev. Canon, xiii  
*Lady Windermere’s Fan*, 144  
*Lady’s World, The (Woman’s World)*, 139  
 Lafayette, La., Diocese of, 759 *n* 11  
 Lafayette, Marquis de (Gilbert du Montier), 287 *n* 631  
 Lafitte, Françoise, 277 *n* 448  
 Laghi, Pio Cardinal, 594, 766–767, 772, 786, 869 *n* 10, 898–899, 1024, 1025, 1026, 1061  
 laicization see Priesthood  
 Laithwaite, John Gilbert, 345, 346, 1153  
 Lambda Legal and Education Defense Fund, 453–454, 606 *n* 197  
 Lamennais, Abbé Félicité Robert de, 518–519, 542 *n* 59  
*Lamentabili Sane* Syllabus Condemning the Errors of the Modernists (1907), 535–536, 537, 543 *n* 70, 553, 1089  
 Lamont, Corliss, 1123–1124 *n* 75  
 Lamont, Flora, 1123–1124 *n* 75  
 Lamont, Thomas W., 1123–1124 *n* 75  
 Lance, Myron, 427  
*Lancet*, 407  
 Landmesser, Fr. Gerald Mannes, 948  
 Lane, John, 144  
 Lansing, Mich., Diocese of, 781, 1055  
 Lantigua, John, 795  
 Larkin, Fr. Ernest E., 987 *n* 9  
 Larkin, Felix Edward, 655  
 Larkin, Bishop William T., 777  
 Larraona, Arcadio María Cardinal, 1133  
*Last Temptation of Christ, The*, 1043, 1078–1079 *n* 19  
 Las Vegas-Reno, Diocese of, 773, 805  
*latae sententiae excommunication*, 51, 695  
 latent homosexuality, myth of, 369, 391 *n* 3  
 Lateran Treaties, 1094  
 Lateran Pontifical University, Rome, 812, 1130–1131

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Latin American Bishops' Council (CELAM), 1098
- Latour, Armand, 228
- Lattimore, Owen, 1121 *n* 68, 1123 *n* 75
- Lausiac History, The*, 43
- Lavelle, Rev. Francis P., 731 *n* 312
- Lavigne, Fr. Richard R., 683
- Law, Bernard Cardinal, 563, 611 *n* 242, 667, 743, 795, 807, 862, 864–865, 866, 867, 895, 899, 1022
- Lawrence vs. Texas*, 433 *n* 64
- Lawrence, D. H. (David Herbert), 309
- Lawrence, T. E. (Thomas Edward), 316
- Laws* (Plato), 13, 26
- Law, Sexuality, and Society—The Enforcement of Morals in Classical Athens*, 19
- Le Courrier de Rome*, 1142
- Leadbeater, Charles Webster, 487–492, 965
- Leadbeater, Gerald, 488
- Leadership Conference of Women Religious (LCWR), 922, 1031
- Lead Us Not Into Temptation—Catholic Priests and the Sexual Abuse of Children*, 608–609 *n* 232, 856, 976
- League of Nations, 1101, 1139
- League of the Catholic Counter-Reformation, Troyes, France, 1155
- Lease, Gary, 718 *n* 30
- Leatherfolk, leather, xiv, 401, 405, 409, 417
- Leaves of Grass*, 186
- Leberg, Eric, 445, 461
- Lebrun, Charles François, 221
- Leclerc, Madeleine, 289 *n* 666
- Lecomte, Raymond, 211–212
- Lee, John Alan, 374, 404
- Lee, Ryan, 409
- Lees, Alfred, 432 *n* 36
- Lees, Edith, 189, 277 *n* 448
- Leeson, Joseph, 971
- Lefebvre de Cheverus, Jean-Louis Cardinal, 516, 616
- Lefebvre, Archbishop Marcel, 964, 1150
- Legal Services Corporation, 476, 600 *n* 84
- Legasteca, Francisco, 84
- Legion of Decency, 796
- Legionaries of Christ, 487, 614 *n* 246, 740, 920, 972, 973–981, 999 *n* 223  
founding of order, 974  
granted personal prelature, 975  
comparison to Opus Dei, 975, 999 *n* 223  
reacts to *Hartford Courant* charges against Fr. Maciel, 980  
*see also* Maciel Degollado, Fr. Marcial
- Legionaries of the Pope *see* Legionaries of Christ
- Lehmann, John, 313
- Leiber, Rev. Robert, 639
- Leifeld, Fr. Gale, 879 *n* 215
- Leitch, David, 300
- Leland, Winston, 454–455, 499 *n* 25
- Lély, Gilbert, 225, 227
- Lengwin, Fr. Ronald, 1056
- Lenin (Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov), 205, 283 *n* 550, 297, 299, 478, 1103, 1108, 1109, 1124 *n* 80, 1126–1127 *n* 110
- Lenin School of Political Warfare, 1104
- Lennon, Bishop Richard G., 885 *n* 326
- Leo House, Manhattan, 862, 865
- Leo I (the Great), Pope, 44
- Leo IX (Bruno, Bishop of the Toul), Pope Saint, 48, 55–59
- Leo X, Pope, 98
- Leo XII, Pope, 59, 517, 526, 1116 *n* 9
- Leo XIII, Pope, xiii, 141, 515, 521, 524, 526, 528, 529–534, 535, 541 *n* 47, 551, 553, 620, 621, 622, 692, 981, 1089, 1090, 1092, 1100, 1116 *n* 8, 1116 *n* 11
- Leonard, Bishop Vincent M., 709
- Leonine Prayers, suppression of, 1137
- Leopoldo, Ava, 105
- Lernberger, Jay, 893
- Lesbian and Gay Caucus of the American Historical Association, 479
- Lesbian and Gay Christian Movement (England), 604 *n* 160
- Lesbian Community Center, Chicago, 1022
- Lesbian Rights Committee (NOW), 1010
- lesbianism (female homosexuality), 435–436 *n* 112, 441 *n* 232, 944, 1011–1012, 1073
- Lesbian Movement, 453–454, 1005, 1038, 1040–1041
- Leslie, Kenneth, 1106
- Letellier, Patrick, 413
- Letter to the Bishops of the Catholic Church on the Pastoral Care of Homosexual Persons* (1986), 1035, 1036–1040, 1051–1053, 1055, 1068
- Letters of a Country Priest*, 710

## INDEX

- Levada, Archbishop William Joseph, 796, 799, 803–805, 807, 876 *n* 159, 1171  
 Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 804  
 Archbishop of Portland, Ore., 804  
 Archbishop of San Francisco, 804  
 early clerical career, Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 803–804  
 first appointment to Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (1976), 804  
 Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809  
 protector of Bishop Anthony Ziemann, 803–804, 805
- LeVay, Simon, 388, 455
- Leven, Bishop Steven, 703
- Leverson, Ada, 153
- Levine, Deacon Joseph, 967
- Levitas, Mitchell, 654–655
- Lewcon, David, 680–681, 682
- Lewis, David, 302
- Lewis, George Henry, 148
- Lewis, Fr. John, 511, 540 *n* 14
- Lexington Theological Seminary, 836
- Lexington, Ky., Diocese of, 836–840
- Lexington, Ky., Diocese of (Episcopalian), 836
- Lex Sca[n]tina*, 24
- Li, Tao, 204
- libel laws (England), 248 *n* 45
- Liberal Catholic Church (Ancient Catholic Church), 490–492
- Liberal Party, Great Britain, 318
- Liberati, Msgr. Carlo, 543
- “Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité,” 230
- “Liberation Theology,” 551
- Lichten, Joseph L., 692
- Liddell, Guy Maynard, 320–321, 357–358 *n* 153
- “Liebenberg Circle,” 209, 210, 212, 213, 216, 218
- Life and Death of Andy Warhol, The*, 440 *n* 213
- Life of Cardinal Innocenzo Del Monte, The*, 98, 111 *n* 149
- Liguorian*, 1065
- Likosky, Stephen, 480, 502 *n* 74
- Likoudis, Paul, 582–583, 608 *n* 223, 669, 671, 728 *n* 253, 891, 1120 *n* 55
- Lila *see* Cacherismos study in Costa Rica
- Lila’s House*, 421
- Liman, Carl, 273 *n* 386
- Limentain, Adam, 429
- Lincoln, Abraham, 557, 598 *n* 43
- Linder, Fr. Jerold, 941
- Linsert, Richard, 284 *n* 559
- Lipscomb, Archbishop Oscar, 874 *n* 115
- Literary Guild, New York, 656
- Little Brothers of the Good Shepherd, 1007
- Littlehales, Rev. V. P., 118
- “liturgical reform,” 571, 601–602 *n* 112, 823, 1095–1097, 1148
- Liturgy of the Hours, 1148
- Liuzzi, Fr. Peter, 605 *n* 187, 806
- Lively, Scott, 284 *n* 561
- Livieres Plano, Bishop Rogelio Ricardo, 1169
- “Living Church Movement,” 1104–1105, 1124–1125 *n* 88
- Lloyd, Horace, 138
- Lockwood, Frank, 152, 155, 157
- Loisy, Alfred, 534, 535, 538, 546 *n* 121, 546 *n* 125
- Lombards, 1, 84
- Lombrosa, Cesare, 181–182
- London, homosexual underground, 113, 116–117, 126, 128, 129, 134, 140, 145, 147, 160, 172, 311, 312, 321–323, 326, 336, 345, 1153
- London General Press*, 326
- Lonergan, Fr. Bernard, 831
- Long, Leo, 320
- Long, Vicki, 842, 883 *n* 292
- Longfellow, William Wadsworth, 137
- Longinqua Oceani* On Catholicism in the United States (1895), 529–531, 545 *n* 102, 553
- Lonsdale, Gordon (Konon Trofimovich Molody), 335–336
- Lopokova, Lydia, 309, 353 *n* 82
- Loras College, Dubuque, Iowa, 945, 992 *n* 105
- Loras, Bishop Pierre-Jean-Mathias, 945
- Lorde, Audre, 499 *n* 31
- Lori, Bishop William, 591, 607 *n* 221
- Loretta Academy, Kansas City, Mo., 844
- Los Angeles, city of, 484, 503 *n* 93
- Los Angeles, Archdiocese of, 568, 797, 799, 804, 806, 808, 837, 928, 935
- Los Angeles College, 808
- Los Angeles Times*, 938
- L’Osservatore Romano*, 711, 894, 1051, 1118 *n* 38, 1135
- Louis-le-Grande (Jesuit School), 227
- Louis XIII, King of France, 299

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Louis XV, King of France, 225, 226
- Louis XVI, King of France, 219, 220, 221
- Louis XVIII, King of France, 230
- Louisiana Electorate of Gays and Lesbians, 477
- Louisville, Archdiocese of, 835–840, 841–842
- Love That Dared Not Speak Its Name, The*, 117
- Lovelace Medical Center, Albuquerque, N.M., 703
- Lovestock, Robert, 494
- Lów, Joseph, Fr., 1119 *n* 41
- Lowen, Jesse, 1016
- Loyola Academy, Wilmette, Ill., 1170
- Loyola University, New Orleans School of Law, 560
- Lucas, Bishop George Joseph, 821, 879 *n* 204, 1169–1170
- Luce (tutor at Westminster Public School), 317
- Lucian of Samosata, 8
- Luciani, Albino Cardinal *see* John Paul I, Pope
- Lucifer Trust (Lucis Trust), 505–506 *n* 174
- Lucker, Bishop Raymond, 563, 895, 1064
- Lui* (France), 1154
- Lukas, Anthony, 697
- Luke, Fr. Pedro, 569
- Lulworth Castle, Dorset, England, 510
- Luther, Martin, 1
- Lutz, Rev. Robert, 903–904
- Lydia and Maynard—The Letters of John Maynard Keynes and Lydia Lopokova*, 353 *n* 82
- Lyman School for Boys in Westboro, Mass., 850, 853
- Lynar, Johannes von, 217–218
- Lynch, Bishop Patrick, 520
- Lynch, Bishop Robert N., 780–781, 782–785, 786, 897, 1052
- Bishop of St. Petersburg, Fla., 783
- clerical career at NCCB/USCC, 783, 1052
- David Herman, special relationship with, 784–785
- management of Bishop Symons resignation, 780–782
- support for Homosexual Collective, 783, 897
- Urbanski charges of sexual harassment against, 783–785
- Lyons, Stephen, 700
- MacArthur, Ronald, 955–956
- MacCarthy, Molly, 353 *n* 80
- MacCarthy, Desmond, 353 *n* 80
- Macchi, Archbishop Pasquale, 1144–1145, 1146
- MacDonald, Ramsey, 318
- Macedonius, 43
- Macfarlane, Bud, 1078–1079 *n* 119
- Machiavelli, 1142, 1162 *n* 78
- Maciel Degollado, Fr. Marcial, 972, 973–981, 999 *n* 225
- charges of sexual abuse against, 973, 974, 975–981
- compartmental personality of, 979–980
- Legionaries of Christ, founding of 974
- 1956 Apostolic investigation of, 975–976, 977
- backed by U.S. “Catholic Establishment,” 1000–1001 *n* 250
- Maciel, Francisco, 973
- Maclean, Donald Duarte, 313, 316, 318, 319–320, 321, 325, 327, 329–330, 332, 334, 335, 341
- Communism, attraction to, 318
- death in Moscow, 332
- diplomatic posting to United States, 330
- education at Gresham’s School and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 318
- effeminacy and homosexuality of, 316, 318
- Foreign Office career, 318–319
- escape to Moscow, 330–331
- joins Cambridge spy ring, 318–319
- marriage to Melinda Marling, 319
- passes on U.S. Atomic bomb secrets to Soviets, 330
- Maclean, Ian, 318
- Maclean, Melinda Marling, 319, 360 *n* 196
- Maclean, Sir Donald, 318
- MacLeish, Jr., Roderick, 862
- Macmillan and Company, Boston, 637
- Macmillan, Harold, 311, 339, 340
- Macnamara, John Robert, “Captain Jack,” 323
- MacNeice, Louis, 311, 312
- MacNutt (MacNut), Francis “Franz” Augustus, 619–620, 717–718 *n* 30
- MacRae, Fr. Gordon, 613 *n* 242
- MacSweeney (Mac Swiney), Patrick, 621, 717 *n* 30
- Maddox, J., 397 *n* 154
- Madsen, Axel, 716 *n* 8



## INDEX

- Madson, David, murder of, 419, 438 *n* 169
- Mafia (Costra Nostra), 305 *see also*  
*organized crime also* Sicilian Mafia
- Magdalen College, Oxford, 131, 133, 142,  
 175, 176
- “MAGIC,” (code), 305
- Maglione, Luigi Cardinal, 1131, 1140
- Magnan, Valentin, 231, 289 *n* 673
- Maguire, Daniel C., 1028, 1040, 1048
- Maguire, Archbishop John J., 663
- Maguire, Bishop Joseph F., 685, 686, 731  
*n* 312
- Mahaffy, Rev. John Pentland, 131–132,  
 135, 136, 249 *n* 68
- Maher, Bishop Leo, 770, 855, 856, 857,  
 861
- Mahon, Msgr. Gerald, 859
- Mahony, Roger M. Cardinal, 568, 605  
*n* 187, 796, 797, 799, 803, 804, 805,  
 807, 809, 810, 857, 899, 909, 915 *n* 35,  
 1171  
     Archbishop of Los Angeles, 797  
     Bishop of Stockton, 797  
     “Kingmaker,” 797, 804, 805, 810  
     Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809  
     role in cover-up of clerical  
     pederasts, 807
- Maida, Adam Joseph Cardinal, 1024, 1026,  
 1060, 1061, 1070
- Maida Commission on Sr. Gramick and Fr.  
 Nugent and New Ways Ministry, 842,  
 1023–1025, 1026, 1046, 1048, 1053,  
 1061–1065, 1066, 1073, 1077 *n* 87  
     criticism of Final Report,  
     1063–1064, 1073  
     defense presents its case,  
     1061–1063  
     Final Report of, 1046, 1063  
     ground rules for investigation,  
     1024–1025, 1077 *n* 87  
     investigation delayed five years,  
     1025, 1026  
     reactivation of, 1060–1061  
     timetable for, 1061–1072  
     Vatican continues investigation,  
     1065–1072
- Maier’s Law, xxi, xxviii *n* 55
- Mains, Joseph, 365 *n* 278
- Maisky, Ivan, 306
- Making of the Modern Homosexual, The*,  
 374
- The Male Couple: How Relationships  
 Develop*, 656
- Malines Conversations, 1094
- Malleus hereticorum* (Hammer of the  
 Heretics), 534
- Mallinson, Rev. Art, 747
- Mallock, W. H., 250 *n* 80
- Mallor, Harold, 253 *n* 124
- Malloy, Fr. Edward A., xv, 1027,  
 1029–1030, 1078–1079 *n* 119
- Malone, Bishop James W., 1053, 1057,  
 1060
- Malthusian Movement *see* population  
 control
- Malthusians, 189
- Manahan, Nancy, 454
- Manchester, N.H., 866
- Manchester, William, 196, 197, 279–280  
*n* 492
- Manes, Giorgio, 1171
- Manhattan College, 662
- Manhattan House of Prayer, 668
- Manhattan Project (U.S. Government),  
 1101
- Manicheanism, Manichean, 34, 41, 235
- Manly, John C., 805, 860
- Mann, Wilfred Basil, 328
- Mann, Thomas, 201
- Mann, William H., 588
- Manning, Henry Edward Cardinal, 135,  
 251 *n* 93
- Manning, Timothy Cardinal, 804
- Mannling*, 183, 192
- Mantegazza, Paola, 272 *n* 375
- Man They Called a Monster, The*, 459
- “The Many Faces of AIDS: A Gospel  
 Response” (NCCB), 897–901
- Mapplethorpe, Robert, 392–393 *n* 32, 411,  
 426, 573
- Mar, Keith, 989 *n* 42
- Maras, Jeffrey, 857–860, 896
- A March of Dimes Primer—The A-Z of  
 Eugenic Killing*, 1162 *n* 79
- Marchetti Selvaggiani, Francesco  
 Cardinal, 689, 691, 733 *n* 326
- Marchetti, Victor, 349–350 *n* 65
- Marchionda, Fr. Jim, 949
- Marcinkus, Archbishop Paul Casimir,  
 1144, 1146–1147, 1148, 1163–1164  
*n* 86, 1170
- Marcoux, Paul, 830–834, 881 *n* 245
- Marcuse, Herbert, 471
- Maréchal, Archbishop Ambrose, 516, 517,  
 541 *n* 48, 542 *n* 50
- Marelli, Bishop Luigi Maria, 1130
- Marginal Comment*, 14

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Marian High School, Worcester, Mass., 849
- Mariano, Fr. Angel Crisostomo, 941
- Marillier, Harry, 139, 252 *n* 115
- Marinelli, Msgr. Luigi, 67 *n* 41
- Marino, Archbishop Eugene A., 842, 883 *n* 292
- Mariposa Education and Research Foundation, 656
- Marist Fathers (Society of Mary), 988 *n* 27
- Maritain, Jacques, 1131, 1142–1143
- Marks, John D., 349–350 *n* 65
- Marlborough College, Wiltshire, England, 145, 310–311, 354 *n* 90
- Marlow, Florence (Mrs. Fossa), 629–630
- Marlowe, Christopher, 88–89, 109 *n* 105
- Marmor, Judd, 590
- Marotta, Toby, 478, 479
- Marquette University, Milwaukee, 831, 1040
- Marranos, 493
- Marriage (Holy Matrimony), Sacrament of, 33, 372, 390, 479, 517, 518, 521, 529, 554–556, 560, 564, 1036, 1044–1045, 1049, 1050
- Mar Saba, Monastery of, 494
- Marsalin Institute, Holliston, Mass., 588
- Marseilles Incident *see* Sade, Marquis de
- Marshall, Bishop John A., 685, 686, 687, 731 *n* 312, 849
- Marsalin Institute, Holliston, Mass., 588
- Martial, 22, 23
- Martin du Gard, Roger, 3
- Martin, Bishop of Tours, Saint, 956
- Martinez, Fr. Armando, 613 *n* 242
- Martínez, Mary Ball, 693, 711, 1089, 1093, 1115 *n* 1, 1131, 1132, 1134, 1135
- Martinez, Robert, 704
- Martinez Samalo, Eduardo Cardinal, 809
- Martini, Fr. Richard, 876 *n* 164
- Martino Bishop Joseph, 969, 972, 1169
- Martino, Archbishop Renato, 894
- Marucci, Msgr. Carl J., 894–895
- “Mary Anns,” 117, 190
- Mary, Blessed Virgin, 513, 518, 557, 651, 947
- Marx (Mordecai), Karl, 205, 282–283 *n* 550
- anti-homosexual views, 205, 280–281 *n* 505
- Communist Manifesto*, 282–283 *n* 550
- Friedrich Engels, friendship with, 282–283 *n* 550
- formation of First (Communist) International, 282–283 *n* 550
- Marxism, Marxists, 205–206, 307, 309, 317–318, 526, 946
- exploitation of homosexuals, 470
- opposition to homosexuality, 205–206
- Mary I, Queen of England, 87
- Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, 88, 90
- Mary’s Pence, 1015, 1063
- Maryknoll Fathers (Catholic Foreign Mission Society of America), 765, 921, 1019
- Marzen, Msgr. Francis, 767–768
- MASDU (Movement for the Spiritual Animation of World Democracy), 1142–1143
- Mask of Treachery*, 319
- Maslow, Abraham, 985
- masochism, 181, 230, 400
- Masons *see* Freemasons
- Mass, Holy Sacrifice of the, 557
- Mass, Lawrence, 495
- Massachusetts, University of, Boston, 453
- Mastai-Ferretti Giovanni Maria Cardinal *see* Pius IX, Blessed, Pope
- Mastai School, Pontifical, Rome, 620
- Masters, William H., xiii, 408, 590, 592, 1028
- masturbation (autoeroticism), 33, 181, 273 *n* 393, 371, 385–386, 405, 448, 457, 469, 588, 708, 946, 1152
- see also* homosexual practices
- Mater Christi Seminary, Albany, 668
- Mater Dei High School, Santa Ana, Calif., 797
- Mathew, Archbishop Arnold Harris, 490
- Mathews, Elkin, 144
- Mattachine Foundation, 471
- Mattachine Society (Society of Fools), 470–471, 498–499 *n* 12
- Matthews, Charles Willie, 150, 152
- Matthiesen, Bishop Leroy T., 703, 820, 1064
- Mattison, Andrew M., 405
- Maudsley, Henry, 273 *n* 393
- Maugham, Somerset, 499–500 *n* 32, 1117 *n* 23
- Maurice, Emperor, 66 *n* 36
- Mavor, Sidney “Jenny,” 146, 147, 149, 150–151, 152, 153, 155, 255 *n* 152

## INDEX

- May, Alan Nunn, 302
- May, Archbishop John L., 563, 897, 899
- May, Sr. Ruth Marie, 1046
- Maya Indian Missions, Inc., 747
- Mayer, Louis, 646
- Mayer, Platt and Brown, Chicago, 891
- Mayer, Rev. Robert E., 902
- Mayerling, 1091, 1116 *n* 16
- Mayo, David, 502 *n* 87
- McAuley Nazareth Home for Boys, Leicester, Mass., 680
- McAuliffe, Bishop Michael Francis, 786, 790, 793, 843
- McBride, Fr. Malachy, 1024, 1046, 1077 *n* 87
- McCann, E. Michael, 825, 834
- McCann, Owen Cardinal, 748
- McCarran Committee, 1123 *n* 75
- McCarrick, Theodore Cardinal, 663, 675, 753, 757–758, 782, 895, 915 *n* 35, 1022, 1023, 1170
- denial of homosexual network in the Church, 752–753, 758
  - consecration to bishopric by Cardinal Cooke, 758
  - ordained by Cardinal Spellman, 758
  - charges of homosexuality against, 758, 762 *n* 74, 1170
- McCarron, Michael, 787
- McCarthy, Archbishop Edward A., 581, 600 *n* 93
- McCarthy, Joseph, Senator, 351 *n* 69, 659, 1122 *n* 73, 1123–1124 *n* 75
- “McCarthyism,” 329
- McCloskey, John Cardinal, 523, 524, 525, 527, 544 *n* 75, 544–545 *n* 90
- McCormack, Bishop John B., 866, 867
- McCormick Foundation, 647
- McCormick, Matthew, 817–818, 819, 821, 878 *n* 192
- McCormick, Fr. Richard, 1048
- McCourt, Malachy, 660
- McDevitt, Kathy, 454
- McDonald, Mr. (President, American Association of the Knights of Malta), 644, 645–646
- McDonnell, Bishop Charles E., 552
- McDonnell, Bishop Charles J., 1170–1171
- McDonnell, Fr. John F., 946
- McDonnell, Bishop Timothy A., 688
- McDowell, Edwin, 655
- McEleney, Fr. John J., 690
- McElroy, Rev. J., 675
- McEntegart, Bishop Bryan, 728 *n* 247
- McFadyen, Fr., 822
- McFarland, Bishop Norman F., 915 *n* 35, 935
- McGann, Bishop John R., 778–779, 978, 1025
- McGinn, Rev. Finnian, 935–936
- McGrath, Rev. Thomas, 370
- McGrath, William, 346, 365–366 *n* 278
- McGuire, Rev. Donald, 1170
- McHarry, Mark, 459
- McHugh Chronicles, The*, 723 *n* 147
- McHugh, Bishop James T., 263 *n* 8, 563, 565, 673, 675, 729 *n* 276, 894–895, 1162 *n* 79
- Bishop of Camden, N.J., 894–895
  - Bishop of Rockville Centre, N.Y., 895
  - connections to clerical homosexual network, 894–895
  - Family Life Office (USCC), Director of, 560, 564–565
  - protects clerical sex abusers, 780
  - protégé of Archbishop McCarrick, 895
  - see also *McHugh Chronicles, The*
- McIntyre, James Cardinal, 662, 797, 808
- McKee, Brent, 218
- McKenna, Peter, 365–366 *n* 278
- McKeown, Elizabeth K., 553, 554, 597 *n* 2, 598 *n* 41
- McLaughlin, Bishop Charles B., 777–778
- McLaughlin, Rev. Joseph, 928
- McLaughlin, Patrick, 967
- McLucas, Rev. Fr. James, 1149
- McMahon, Msgr. John, 788
- McManus, Bishop James E., 648, 702
- McManus, Bishop William, 563
- McMurry, William, 839, 840
- McNamara, Bishop Lawrence L., 1064
- McNamara, Bishop Martin, 812
- McNaught, Brian, 1031, 1033, 1043
- McNeil, Hector, 324
- McNeill, Rev. John J., 411–412, 495–496, 506 *n* 180, 668, 1011, 1027–1028, 1044, 1048
- McNicholas, Archbishop John T., 641
- McNicholas, Bishop Joseph, 815, 817, 819, 820
- McNichols, Fr. William Hart, 584, 1042

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- McQuaid, Bishop Bernard, 523, 524, 525, 527, 528
- McRaith, Bishop John, 1055, 1064
- McShane, Joseph M., 550
- McWhirter, David P., 405, 656
- Meat Rack, The, Fire Island, N.Y., 500 *n* 32
- Meck, Nadezhda Filaretovna von, 243
- Medeiros, Humberto Cardinal, 451, 610 *n* 242, 669, 699, 711, 862, 864, 866, 867, 887 *n* 391, 888 *n* 401, 987 *n* 2
- Mediator Dei* On the Sacred Liturgy (1947), 1097
- Medjugorje, "Gospa" of, 760 *n* 31
- Meehan, Michael, 836, 882 *n* 263
- Meerlo, Joost A. M., xxvii *n* 36, 478, 501 *n* 54
- Meerscheidt-Hullesem, Herr von, 200
- Melish, Rev. John Howard, 1103
- Melmoth, Sebastian *see* Wilde, Oscar
- Melson, James Kenneth, 437 *n* 153
- Memnon*, 193
- Memoirs* (John Addington Symonds), 121, 176, 177, 185
- Men Who Beat the Men Who Love Them*, 413
- Mendelian theory of human genetics, 387–388
- Mendicant Orders, 63, 74–75
- Mengeling, Bishop Carl F., 781
- Menti Nostare* On the Development of Holiness in Priestly Life (1950), 575, 1097
- Menzies, Stewart, 320, 327
- Mepkin Trappist Abbey, S.C., 795
- Meredith. H. O., 352 *n* 79
- Merisi, Mike, 451
- Merlin, Eugene, 989 *n* 42
- Merrick, Jeffrey, 287 *n* 632
- Merrill, George, 271 *n* 354
- Merritt, Tahira Khan, 683
- Merry del Val y Zulueta, Raphael Cardinal, 619, 620–622, 623, 627, 640, 645, 716 *n* 29, 716–718 *n* 30  
     ancestral background, 620  
     cause for canonization, 718 *n* 30  
     enters the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici, 620  
     *Nord und Sud*, accusations of homosexuality against, 621, 716–718 *n* 30  
     Secretary of State, 621, 623, 1092  
     spiritual director for boys of the Trastevere, 620, 627
- Vatican Pro-Secretary, 621, 1090, 1091
- William Cardinal O'Connell, friendship with, 620–621, 627, 633
- Merton, Thomas (Fr. Lewis), 1032, 1042
- Merz, Fr. Dan, 786
- Messina (Italy), Archdiocese of, 1145
- Methodist Federation for Social Action, 1105
- Methuen, Messrs. (London), 163
- Metz Accord, 1112, 1135–1136, 1159–1160 *n* 34
- Metz, Diocese of, 1112
- Metz, Fr. Ken, 831
- Metzger, Bishop Sidney Matthew, 703
- Mexico, 556, 1094
- Meyer, Albert Cardinal, 559, 1147
- Meyerfeld, Herr, 163
- MGM (Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer) Studios, 646–647, 723 *n* 145
- Miailovich, Robert, 1914
- Miami Herald*, 581, 781, 782
- Miami, homosexual subculture, 390, 581
- Miami. Archdiocese of, 581, 777, 783
- Micara, Clemente Cardinal, 1119 *n* 41
- Michaelis, Johann David, xi
- Michelangelo, 154
- Mickiewicz, Adam, 174, 268 *n* 338
- Midwest Institute of Christodrama, 831–832
- Miech, Robert J., 827
- Mieli, Mario, 502 *n* 74
- Migge, Antonio, 153, 171
- Mikhailsky, Sigmund, 336–337
- Milan (Italy), Archdiocese of, 1132, 1135, 1142–1145
- Milan, University of, 1135
- Miles, Rev. and Mrs., 134, 137
- Miles, Frank, 134, 136–137, 140, 145
- Milham, Jim, xvii, 478
- Milhaven, John Giles, 1039
- Milk, Harvey, 453
- Millais, John Everett, 134
- Millenari, the, 896, 1103, 1114, 1124 *n* 80
- Miller, Edith Starr (Lady Queensborough), 1117 *n* 19
- Miller, Jeanne (aka Hilary Stiles), 774, 902–903
- Miller, Rev. Louis E., 837
- Miller, Tom, 902
- Milton, Joyce, xxi, 298
- Milwaukee AIDS Project, 824

## INDEX

- Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, 825, 828, 830, 833
- Milwaukee, Archdiocese of, 774, 823–828, 830–834
- Milyukova, Antonina, 241–242, 292 *n* 736
- Mindszenty, József Cardinal, 1150–1151
- Ministry/USA: A Model for Ministry to the Homosexual Community*, 985
- Minkler, Fr. John, 671–672, 729 *n* 262
- Minley Manor, Hampshire, 313
- Mir Iskusstva* (The World of Art)  
Movement, 240
- Miracle, The*, 646
- Mirari Vos* On Liberalism and Religious Indifferentism (1832), 518
- Mirguet, Paul, 238
- Miserentissimus Redemptor* On Reparation to the Sacred Heart (1928), 1100
- Misfits—A Study of Sexual Outsiders, The*, 376
- Mission Church of San Francisco de Asis, Santa Fe, 584
- Missionaries of Charity, 1170
- Missionaries of the Precious Blood, 925
- Missionaries of the Sacred Heart and the Virgin of Sorrows *see* Legionaries of Christ
- Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart, 541 *n* 47
- Missionary Society of St. Paul the Apostle *see* Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart
- Mit Brennender Sorge* On the Church and the German Reich (1937), 1093
- Mitchell, Peter Chalmers, 350 *n* 67
- Mithras, cult of, 21
- Mitrokhin, Vasili N., 1109–1110, 1111, 1113, 1128 *n* 124
- Mitzel, John, 466 *n* 68
- Mobile, Ala., Diocese of, 778
- Modell, Fr. Carl, 897
- Modernism, heresy of, 306, 516, 534–538, 627, 1090, 1092  
condemnation by Pope Pius X, 534–538, 1092  
Oath Against Modernism *see* *Sacrorum antistitum*
- Modin, Yuri, 331, 356 *n* 119
- “Moffie,” (Afrikaan), 2.
- Mohave Indians, xxv *n* 10
- Mohr, J. W., 446
- Mohr, Richard, 481
- molly, mollies*, 93, 94, 115, 190
- molly house (England), 93, 94
- Molly House Trials, 92–94
- Molody, Konon Trofimovich, *see* Lonsdale, Gordon
- Moltke vs. Harden*, 213–214
- Moltke vs. Harden* (retrial), 215
- Moltke, Helmuth von, 285 *n* 580
- Moltke, Lily (Elbe) von, 213, 215
- Moltke, Kuno von, 208, 210, 211, 213–217
- Mondale, Walter “Fritz,” 566
- Money, John, 587, 588, 590, 608 *n* 229, 614 *n* 244
- Moneyrex, 1146
- Monk Swimming, A*, 660
- Montalvo, Archbishop Gabriel, 761 *n* 52, 799, 821, 838, 852–853, 861
- Montavon, William, 554
- Montefiore, Rev. Hugh W., 493–494
- Monterey, Calif., Diocese of, 808, 810
- Montgomery, Br. Robert, 948
- Montgomery, Field Marshall Bernard, 313, 365 *n* 272
- Montgomery, Hugh, 313, 346, 1153, 1154
- Montgomery, Hugh Maude de Fallenberg, 365 *n* 272
- Montgomery, Peter, 313, 340, 345, 346, 373, 1153
- Montgomery-Massingberd, Field Marshall Archibald, 365 *n* 272
- Montini, Francesca Buffali, 1138
- Montini, Francesco, 1138
- Montini, Giorgio, 1130, 1138
- Montini, Giovanni Battista *see* Paul VI, Pope
- Montini, Giuditta, 1130, 1138
- Montini, Lodovico, 1138
- Montrauiul, Renee-Pelagie de, 227
- Montrauiul, Anne de (Lady Anne), 228
- Moon, Tom, 431 *n* 26
- Mooney, Archbishop Edward, 641
- Moor, Norman, 176–177, 237, 272 *n* 364
- Moore, Chris, 365–366 *n* 278
- Moore, Bishop Emerson, 579, 663–665, 668
- Moore, G. E. (George Edward), 353 *n* 80
- Moore, John D. J., 655
- Moore, Fr. Tom, 574
- Moore, Fr. Thomas Verner, 587
- Moran, Fr. Gabriel, 919, 987 *n* 2, 1028, 1040
- Morel, Bénédict A., 231, 289 *n* 673
- Morello, Fr. Andres, 963–964
- Moreno, Bishop Manuel Duran, 568–569, 804–805, 807

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Morin, Stephen F., 1032
- Morley, Patricia, 768–769, 772, 774, 775, 777, 869 *n* 21
- Morley, John, 869 *n* 21
- Mormando, Franco, 76, 77
- Morneau, Bishop Robert F., 1064
- Morning Freiheit*, 1106
- Morning Star Community, Kansas City, Mo., 1008
- Moro, Aldo, 1139, 1171
- Morosini, 82
- Morris, Robert, 776
- Morrison, John, 829–830
- Morrison, Rev. Harry, 582
- Morrissey, Rev. Paul, 1007
- Morse, F. W., 137
- Mortalium Animos* On Religious Unity (1928), 1093
- Moscow, homosexual center, 242, 312, 313
- Mossad (Mossad Letafkidim Meouchadim), 296, 333, 360 *n* 197
- Mother of Good Council Parish, Milwaukee, 826
- Mother (Blessed) Teresa of Calcutta, 1170
- Mother's Watch, Baltimore, Md., 712
- Mott, Fr. James, 745–746, 760 *n* 18
- Moul, Michele, 917 *n* 81
- Mount St. Bernard Seminary, Dubuque, Iowa, 944, 945, 946
- Mount St. Joseph, Cork, Ireland, 785
- Mount St. Mary of the West (Athenaeum), Cincinnati, Ohio, 706, 796, 897
- Mount St. Mary's College, Brentwood, Calif., 797
- Mount St. Mary's College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Md., 513, 587, 707
- Mount St. Paul College, Waukesha, Wis., 982, 1001 *n* 263
- Mouton, Ray, 590, 608–609 *n* 232
- Movement for Sexual Purity, 249 *n* 62
- Moverley, John, 118
- Mueller, Bishop Joseph M., 946
- Mueller, Sue, 766–767, 768, 869 *n* 16
- Mugavero, Bishop Francis John, 666–667, 739, 779, 796, 1012, 1034, 1157
- Bishop of Diocese of Brooklyn, 667, 1012
- charges of homosexuality against, 667
- seminary training and ordination, 666
- support for New Ways Ministry, 667, 1022, 1025, 1034
- see also* St. Matthew Community
- Muggeridge, Malcolm, 334
- Muggeridge, "Kitty," 334
- Mulcahy, Sr. Christine, 1046, 1062, 1063, 1064, 1077 *n* 87
- Muldoon, Msgr. Brendan, 784
- Muldoon, Bishop Peter, 550, 552, 553
- Mulholland, Brendan, 339
- Mullen, Fr. John, 626, 630, 631, 632
- Mulligan, Msgr. James, 1024, 1070
- Mullins, Fr. Lawrence, 813
- Mullins, J. Michael, 875–876 *n* 151
- Mundelein Seminary, St. Mary of the Lake, Ill., 896, 902
- Mundelein, George Cardinal, 556, 624, 715 *n* 2, 892
- Mungret College, Ireland, 785
- Munkelt, Rev. Richard A., 954, 994 *n* 137
- Munoz Marin, Luis, 648
- Münzenberg, Willi, 317
- Murat, Jacques, 1154
- Murder, Inc. *see* Planned Parenthood-World Population
- Murky Waters of Vatican II, The*, 1096
- Murphy, Bianca Cody, 435 *n* 104
- Murphy, Kevin J., 940
- Murphy, Lawrence R., 721 *n* 120
- Murphy, Bishop Philip Francis, 1064
- Murphy, Bishop Thomas, 1053
- Murphy, Bishop William F., 867
- Murray, Douglas, 162
- Murray, Rev. John Courtney, 559
- Murray, Fr. Paul, 607 *n* 221
- Murtagh, Fr. James, 795
- Musacchio, Rick, 788
- Mussolini, Benito, 1140, 1146
- Muthig, Msgr. John, 894
- Myers, Br. Anthony, 1169
- Myers, Archbishop John, 1170
- My Father and Myself*, 352 *n* 79
- My Life* (Havelock Ellis), 188
- Mystici Corporis* On The Mystical Body of Christ (1943), 554, 1096
- Mysticism, Eastern, 402, 484, 486, 1092
- Naidoo, Archbishop Stephen, 748
- NAMBLA (North American Man/Boy Love Association), xiv, 450–452, 453, 454, 455, 460, 465 *n* 53, 864, 499 *n* 12, 660, 862–863

## INDEX

- founding of , 450–451, 862–863  
 political objectives and goals, 451  
 campaign to abolish age of consent,  
 451, 452–453
- NAMBLA Bulletin*, 451, 465 *n* 55
- Nangle, Richard, 885 *n* 324
- Nantes, Abbé Georges de, 1142–1143,  
 1155, 1167 *n* 123
- Napoleon I, Emperor (Bonaparte),  
 221–223, 229, 230
- Napoleon III (Louis Bonaparte), 231
- Narcissus, narcissism, 162, 205, 233, 234,  
 235, 298, 371–372, 376
- NARTH (National Association for the  
 Research and Treatment of  
 Homosexuality), 379, 394 *n* 88
- Nashville, Tenn., Diocese of, 786, 788
- Nason, Richard, 875 *n* 134
- Natale, Br. Joseph, 1126–1127 *n* 110
- Nathan, Ernest, 718 *n* 30
- National Assembly of Religious Brothers,  
 922, 1020
- National Assembly of Religious Women,  
 1040
- National Association for the Research and  
 Treatment of Homosexuality *see*  
 NARTH
- National Association of Catholic Diocesan  
 Lesbian and Gay Ministries  
 (NACDLGM), 582, 837, 1065, 1071
- National Association of Diocesan  
 Directors of Campus Ministry, 798
- National Catholic [NC] News Service,  
 554, 562, 751, 894
- National Catholic AIDS Network  
 (NCCB,USCCB), 581, 582
- National Catholic Reporter*, 604 *n* 164,  
 1011, 1012, 1016, 1053, 1060, 1063,  
 1070
- National Catholic War Council (NCWC),  
 549–552, 597 *n* 2
- National Catholic Welfare Council (later  
 Conference) (NCWC), 552–561, 598  
*n* 41, 627, 892, 893
- Administrative Board, 553, 554,  
 555, 557
- Communist infiltration of,  
 1108–1109, 1127 *n* 113
- “Explosion or Backfire” (1959), 558
- Family Life Bureau, 444, 555, 558
- Laws and Legislation Department,  
 553
- name change (1922), 598 *n* 41
- News Bureau, 554
- Social Action Department, 553, 556  
*see also* National Catholic War  
 Council
- National Center for Gay Ministry,  
 Milwaukee, Wis., 985
- National Conference of Catholic Bishops  
 (NCCB), 557, 561, 562–564, 565–566,  
 581, 582, 583, 586, 595–596, 598 *n* 41,  
 608–609 *n* 232, 667, 668, 672, 741,  
 764, 769, 774, 776, 783, 798, 841, 842,  
 843, 845, 1003, 1010, 1012, 1018, 1048,  
 1052, 1053, 1057, 1060, 1065, 1067,  
 1069–1070, 1073, 1099, 1127 *n* 113
- Ad Hoc Committee of the Catholic  
 Common Ground Initiative, 823
- Ad Hoc Committee on Charismatic  
 Renewal, 798
- Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual  
 Abuse, 746, 847, 857, 867, 988–989  
*n* 34
- Administrative Board (Committee),  
 583, 798, 823, 843, 897–898, 1067,  
 1070
- AIDS ministries, 583–584, 1039,  
 “Always Our Children,” 583, 605  
*n* 187, 1065, 1067, 1069, 1070
- “Called to Compassion and  
 Responsibility: A Response to the  
 HIV/AIDS Crisis,” 899–901
- “The Challenge of Peace: God’s  
 Promise and Our Response”  
 (1983), 893
- clerical sex abuse policies,  
 608–609 *n* 232, 764
- Committee for Health Affairs, 672
- Committee for Priestly Life and  
 Ministry, 672, 835, 843, 855
- Committee for Human Values,  
 Marriage and Family, 668
- Committee on Budget and Finance,  
 672
- Committee for Ecumenical and  
 Interreligious Affairs, 823
- Committee on the Liturgy, 823
- Committee on Priestly Formation,  
 575
- Committee on the Selection of  
 Bishops, 563
- connections to the Homosexual  
 Collective, 507, 561, 563, 565–566,  
 581, 582, 583, 586, 672, 764, 914  
*n* 26, 1010, 1018, 1065, 1067, 1070,  
 1073
- creation of episcopal national office,  
 562, 892, 895

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- “The Government and Birth Control.” (1966), 564  
 in-house homosexual network, 565–566, 583, 740, 741, 769, 774, 798–799, 823, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897–899, 902, 914 *n* 26  
*Kansas City Star* series on “gay” priests, negative reaction to, 595–596  
 liberal policies of, 564  
 “The Many Faces of AIDS: A Gospel Response,” 897–901  
 National Advisory Council, 798  
 Office of Communications, 595  
 organizational structure, 562  
 population control policies, shift in favor, 564  
 Secretariat on Doctrine and Pastoral Practices, 582  
 Secretariat on Family, Laity, Women and Youth, 582, 798  
 seminary “reform,” 575  
 support for New Ways Ministry, 1069, 1070  
 “To Live in Christ Jesus—A Pastoral Reflection on the Moral Life,” 1010, 1038, 1058  
 National Coalition of American Nuns (NCAN), 1005, 1037  
 National Conference of Catechetical Leadership, 798  
 National Conference of Catholic Charities, 549  
 NCCB/USCC *see* National Conference of Catholic Bishops and United States Catholic Conference  
 National Conference of Vocation Directors of Men, 1040–1041  
 National Council of Churches (NCC), 485, 1105  
 National Council of Community Churches, 485  
 National Council of the Churches of Christ, 485  
 National Ecumenical Coalition, Inc. (NEC), 1018  
 National Federation of Priests’ Councils (NFPC), 984, 985  
 National Gay Task Force (NGTF), 656, 1016  
 National Guild of Catholic Psychiatrists, 611 *n* 242  
 National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH), Washington, D.C., 1011, 1013  
 National Institutes of Health (NIH), Washington, D.C., 476, 586, 695  
 National Lesbian and Gay Journalists Association, 452  
 National Lesbian Day, 454  
 National Negro Congress, 1104  
 National Organization for Women (NOW), 1022  
 National Pedophile Workgroup (LWGP), Netherlands, 458, 467 *n* 78  
 National Research Council, 602 *n* 124  
 National Security Act of 1947 (U.S.), 306  
 National Sex and Drug Forum, San Francisco, 574, 585  
 National Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, Washington, D.C., 841–842  
 National Workgroup—Child Adult Relations (LWG-JORis), Netherlands, 458  
 naturalism, 521  
 natural law, 33, 64 *n* 3, 573, 900, 1033, 1039  
*Natural Law of Love, The*, 409  
 Navarro-Valls, Joaquin, 753, 1052  
 Nazism (National Socialism), 207, 284 *n* 559, 284 *n* 560, 557, 1094,  
 Neale, Archbishop Leonard, 516  
 Nealy, Kevin, 907, 911  
 necrophilia, 137  
 Nelson, J. O., 160–161, 163  
 Nelson, Ronald, 432 *n* 36  
 Neoplatonist Hermeticism, 486  
 nepotism, role in the Papacy, 95, 96, 97, 101  
 Neri, Saint Philip Romolo, 709  
 Nero (Claudius Caesar Augustus Germanicus), Emperor, 22, 23, 30 *n* 98, 30 *n* 102  
 Nessler, Frederic W., 817, 820  
 Netherlands Institute for Socio-Sexological Research  
 Netherlands Society for Sexual Reform, 1049  
 networking, process of, 295, 739–740, 741  
 Neuhaus, Fr. Richard John, 1000–1001 *n* 250  
 Neumann, Saint John N., 520, 714  
 Nevins, Rev. Albert, 723–724 *n* 154  
 New Age Movement, 486, 938  
 Newark, N.J., Archdiocese of, 1023, 1170–1171



## INDEX

- “NewChurch,” 561, 895, 1089–1090,  
     1093, 1095, 1098, 1099, 1119 *n* 38,  
     1130, 1133, 1149  
*New Creation Series*, 606–607 *n* 211, 814,  
     824  
*New Criterion*, 314  
 “New Deal,” 551, 1101  
 Newdigate Prize, 136, 175–176  
 Newell, Bishop Hubert M., 843, 844, 845  
 Newgate prison, 160  
 Newlove, Henry, 122–124, 126  
 Newman Center, Youngstown State  
     University, 1020–1021  
 Newman Club, Worcester State College,  
     705  
 Newman, John Henry Cardinal, 132, 250  
     *n* 74, 251 *n* 93, 268 *n* 355, 709  
 Newman School for Boys, Lakewood, N.J.,  
     676  
 “NewMass,” 561, 572, 577, 1097  
 New Orleans, Archdiocese of, 559, 866  
 New Orleans Family Life Office, 559  
 Newport Navy homosexual scandal, 721  
     *n* 120  
 “New Priest,” “NewPriesthood,” 561,  
     572, 577, 1149  
 “NewTheology,” 572  
 Newton, Arthur, 123, 124, 127–128  
 Newton, Esther, 500 *n* 32  
 New Ways Ministry, xv, xvii, xx, 476, 485,  
     583, 586, 592, 605 *n* 187, 667, 713,  
     740, 745, 780, 806, 842, 909, 920, 986,  
     1003–1004, 1008–1009, 1010,  
     1011–1025, 1026, 1029, 1032, 1037,  
     1040, 1041, 1042, 1044, 1046, 1048,  
     1051, 1053, 1054, 1058, 1060, 1062,  
     1064, 1070, 1071, 1072, 1099  
     American bishops support of, 1064,  
     1069, 1070  
     Bishop Gumbleton awarded  
     “Bridge Building Award,” 1065  
     clerical pederasty, lack of interest  
     in victims, 1041, 1047  
     conferences, seminars and  
     workshops, 1010–1011,  
     1014–1015, 1018–1019, 1020–1021,  
     1023, 1025, 1031, 1032, 1053,  
     1054–1060, 1065, 1072  
     Dignity, close relationship with,  
     1009, 1011, 1012, 1014,  
     1017–1018, 1022, 1072, 1075 *n* 30  
     founding of, 1003, 1010, 1011, 1041  
     funding of, 1011–1012, 1013–1015  
     Maida Commission investigation of,  
     1062–1065  
     primacy of political action,  
     1003–1004, 1016–1017,  
     1018–1021, 1042, 1048,  
     1052–1053, 1060  
     publications of, 1014, 1015–1016,  
     1026, 1031, 1033, 1042, 1046, 1053  
     undermining of Catholic Church  
     teachings, 1003–1004, 1008, 1010,  
     1011, 1012, 1015, 1016, 1018, 1019,  
     1020–1021, 1023, 1025, 1026,  
     1031, 1032, 1033, 1042–1048,  
     1051–1053, 1054–1060  
     Vatican investigation of,  
     1021–1022, 1023–1025  
     *see also* Maida Commission *also*  
     Gramick, Sr. Jeannine *also* Nugent,  
     Rev. Robert  
 New World Order, 1150, 1123 *n* 75, 1127  
     *n* 110  
 New York, Archdiocese of, 556, 579,  
     641–643, 652, 653–654, 659, 662, 663,  
     664, 668, 722 *n* 138, 778, 841, 862,  
     865, 891, 899, 1016, 1025, 1038, 1054  
 New York Catholic Conference, Public  
     Policy Committee, 612 *n* 242  
 New York City, homosexual subculture,  
     390, 407, 411, 653, 725 *n* 177  
*New York Native, The*, 495  
 New York Society for the Suppression of  
     Vice, 187  
 New York State Teachers’ Union, 1107  
*New York Times Book Review (NYTBR)*,  
     654–655, 661, 706  
*New York Times*, 655, 661, 664, 775, 781,  
     787, 867, 1011, 1025  
 New York University, 664, 987 *n* 2, 1107  
 New York University School of Law  
     School  
*New Yorker*, 833  
 Nicolaites, 37  
 Nicholas II, Czar of Russia, 206–207, 283  
     *n* 557  
 Nicholas II, Pope, 59  
 Nicholas V, Pope, 96  
 Nicholl, Charles, 88  
 Nichols, Jack, 472  
 Nicols, John, 90  
 Nicolson, Harold, 322, 323  
 Nieberding, Rev. Robert, 838  
 Niederauer, Archbishop George, 1171  
 Niedergeses, Bishop James, 786  
 Niehaus, Richard, 901  
 Nielson, Lavina, 652  
 Nietzscheism, Nietzschean, 189, 200

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- “Night of the Longknives,” 315  
 Nigro, Samuel, xxviii *n* 60, 372, 373, 375, 404  
 Nikodim, Metropolitan (Rotow), 1111  
 Nikolai I, Czar of Russia, 238  
 Nikolai, Metropolitan (Yarushevich), 1110  
 Nilan, Bishop John J., 549, 552  
 Niolon, Richard, 413, 435–436 *n* 112  
 Nist, Bill, 713  
 Noaker, Patrick W., 789–790, 845  
 Nobile, Philip, 656  
 Noble and Holy Order of the Knights of Labor, 526, 527  
 Nolan, Hugh J., 511  
*Non Abbiamo Bisogno* On Catholic Action in Italy (1931), 132, 639–640, 721–722 *n* 133, 1118 *n* 34  
 Norbertine Order, 1007  
*Nord und Sud*, 621–622, 716–718 *n* 30  
 Nogara, Bernardino, 1162–1163 *n* 81  
 Normandy Pedophile case (France) 224  
 Norplant, 565  
 “Notification from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith Regarding Sr. Jeannine Gramick, SSND and Father Robert Nugent, SDS” (1999), 1069–1072  
 North American College, Rome, 514, 526, 530, 531, 540 *n* 33, 581, 589, 618, 619, 620, 622, 625, 626, 635, 650, 668, 688, 698, 705, 707, 741, 810, 834, 860  
     underground AIDS-testing program, 581  
 North American Liturgical Conference (1956), 693  
 North American Man/Boy Love Association *see* NAMBLA  
*North London Press*, 125  
 NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organization), 303, 325, 330, 337  
 Northside Cemetery, Pittsburgh, 714  
 Norton, Rictor, 176, 273 *n* 382  
 Norwich, Conn., Diocese of, 681  
 Notre Dame Church, Southbridge, Mass., 677  
 Notre Dame College, Md., 1005, 1009  
 Notre Dame, University of, 559, 696  
 Novara (Italy), Diocese of, 1143–1144  
*Novus Ordo Missae*, 1097, 1148, 1149, 1164–1165 *n* 91, 1165 *n* 92  
 Noyes, Arthur P., 444  
 Nugent, Rev. Robert, 476, 485, 583, 605 *n* 187, 667, 713, 740, 745, 780, 842, 986, 1003, 1007–1010, 1012, 1013, 1014, 1015, 1017, 1018, 1019, 1020, 1021–1024, 1025–1026, 1030–1031, 1032, 1037, 1042–1048, 1051–1053, 1054–1061, 1065, 1066–1072, 1073, 1075 *n* 30  
     clerical background, 1007–1008  
     co-founder of New Ways Ministry, 1010, 1012  
     co-founder of Center for Homophobia Education, 1021, 1025, 1053, 1054, 1055  
     co-founder of Catholic Parents Network, 1021, 1065, 1066–1067  
     co-founder of Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights, 1019–1021  
     homosexuality of, 1014, 1022  
     claims support of U.S. bishops and religious orders, 1064  
     clerical pederasty, lack of interest in victims, 1047  
     ministry of AIDS-infected priests, 1046  
     Modernist views of, 1023, 1043, 1044–1045, 1048, 1055  
     pro-homosexual writings, speeches and activities of, 1026, 1030–1031, 1032, 1042, 1043–1048, 1051–1053, 1060, 1064, 1065, 1066–1067, 1069  
     promotion of goals and agenda of Homosexual Collective, 1007–1008, 1010, 1014–1015, 1017, 1018, 1021–1023, 1025–1026, 1032, 1047  
     support for “open marriages” for married homosexuals, 1047  
     Quixote Center, incorporator of, 1009, 1010  
     sabbatical at Catholic University of Louvain, Belgium, 1060–1061  
     subject of investigation by Maida Commission, 1023–1025, 1060–1065  
     support for homosexual “holy unions,” 1043, 1051  
     support for “gays” in priesthood and religious life, 1047–1048  
     Vatican directives (1983) ignored, 1022–1023, 1025, 1058  
     Vatican investigation by CICL and CDF follow-up to Maida Commission, 1065–1066, 1067–1072, 1073  
     signs *Profession of Faith*, 1072  
     *see also* New Ways Ministry *also* Gramick, Sr. Jeannine

## INDEX

- Nussbaum, Martha, 25
- Nye, David, 935
- Oakland, Diocese of, 582–583
- Oblates of Mary Immaculate, 741–742, 858, 919–920, 921, 988 *n* 27, 1019–1020
- Oblates of St. Francis de Sales, 747, 919–920, 1006, 1019
- Oblate Sisters of Providence, 543 *n* 67
- O’Boyle, Patrick Cardinal, 603 *n* 135, 662, 710
- O’Brien, Fr. Arthur, 770
- O’Brien, Bishop Thomas J., 568, 569, 570, 601 *n* 106
- O’Brien, Msgr. Thomas J., 846, 847, 848
- O’Brien, William, 246 *n* 12
- Observer, The* (London), 170, 312
- Ocamb, Karen, xiv, 452
- O’Carroll, Tom, 460
- Occult Theocracy*, 1117 *n* 19
- Occult World, The*, 488
- Occultism, 209, 488, 938
- Occult practices, homosexual affinity for, 411, 484, 486, 702, 856, 905 *see also* OTO
- Ochoa, Fr. Xavier, 799, 800
- O’Connell, Bishop Anthony, 785–796, 843, 846
  - Bishop of Knoxville, 786
  - Bishop of Palm Beach, 786, 867
  - birth in Ireland and immigration to U.S., 785
  - priest of Diocese of Jefferson City, Mo., 785
  - pederast crimes at St. Thomas Seminary, 785–786, 787, 789–795
  - resignation, 787
  - Trappist Monastery, life at, 795
- O’Connell, Brigid, 616, 618
- O’Connell, Bishop Denis J., 527, 530, 531, 552, 619
- O’Connell, Rev. James Percival Edward, 622–623, 624, 625, 628–632, 720 *n* 93
- O’Connell, Matthew, 622
- O’Connell, William, 622
- O’Connell, Fr. William C., 675, 729–730 *n* 278
- O’Connell, William Henry Cardinal, 507, 549, 551, 552, 597 *n* 2, 598 *n* 41, 615–633, 635, 636–637, 650, 651, 676, 688, 689, 694, 697, 699, 714, 720 *n* 93, 724–725 *n* 165, 739, 1115, 1169
  - Bishop of Diocese of Portland, Maine, 622–623
  - Coadjutor and Cardinal of Boston Archdiocese, 623–627
  - death of, 633
  - family background and early death of father, 616
  - Fr. David Toomey, problems with, 629–630
  - Fr. Francis Spellman, hatred for, 628, 636–637, 640
  - Fr. James O’Connell and “marriage” scandal, 623, 624, 628–633, 720 *n* 93
  - graduation from Boston College, 618
  - homosexuality of, 616–617, 627, 630, 632
  - murder in the Boston Chancery, 633
  - North American College, Rome, 618, 619, 622
  - Pope Benedict XV, confrontation with, 631, 632
  - Raphael Merry del Val, friendship with, 619–620
  - “sewing circle” incident, 617
  - Sulpician Order in Boston, hatred for, 616–617, 626, 699
  - William Dunn, problematic friendship with 618–619, 627–628, 630
- O’Connor, Brian F., 567–568
- O’Connor, Fr. John F., 505 *n* 151, 903, 948–951, 952, 993 *n* 119
- O’Connor, John H., 764, 768–769, 868 *n* 2, 869 *n* 21
- O’Connor, John J. Cardinal, 655, 664, 671, 743, 779, 865, 899, 1025
- O’Connor, Bishop William A., 818–820
- Octopus: The Long Reach of the Sicilian Mafia*, 295
- Oddfellows in the Politics of Religion*, 718 *n* 30
- Oddi, Silvio Cardinal, 767, 868 *n* 16
- Oddo, Thomas, 1017
- Odoacer, King, 44
- O’Donnell, Bishop Edwin, 759 *n* 11
- O’Donoghue, Rev. Brendan, 699–702
- Oestreich, Thomas, 56
- Offenses Against the Person Act (England), 115

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Office for Black Ministries, N.Y., 664
- Office for Outreach to Sexual Minorities, Archdiocese of Boston, 451 *n* 451
- Office of the Night (Florence) 72, 77–79
- Office of the Night (Venice), 82
- Officials Secrets Act (Britain), 331, 339, 361 *n* 211
- Ogdensburg, N.Y., Diocese of, 796
- O’Grady, Camille, 573
- O’Hara, Scott, 437 *n* 153
- O’Hern, Fr. Charles A., 635
- O’Keefe, Bishop Gerald, 1064
- O’Keefe, Rev. Thomas, 813
- Old Boys’ Club (clerical), 1138
- Old Boys’ Club (Eastern Establishment, U.S.), 306, 349–350 *n* 65
- Old Boys’ Club (Great Britain), 319, 322, 324, 329, 339, 341
- Old Kentucky Home High School, Bardstown, 835
- O’Leary, Bishop Thomas, 676, 677
- Olsen, Eileen, 1009
- O’Malley, Archbishop Sean Patrick, 795, 866, 921
- onanism, 181, 227, 234
- O’Neel, Brian, 799
- 120 Days of Sodom, The*, 229
- O’Neill, Fr. Leo, 684
- O’Neil, Robert, 651
- ONE Magazine*, 471
- One Touch of Venus*, 652, 725 *n* 174
- One-Handed Histories*, 415
- On My Honor: Lesbians Reflect on Their Scouting Experience*, 454
- Oosterhuis, Harry, 283 *n* 551
- “open marriages,” 555, 1047
- “open secret,” definition of, 615
- Open Secret—Gay Hollywood 1928–1998*
- Operation Gold (Berlin) *see* Berlin Tunnel
- “Operation Paperclip,” 1140
- Operation Silver (Vienna) *see* Berlin Tunnel
- Optatam Totius* Decree on Priestly Training (1965), 575
- Opus Dei, 614 *n* 246, 975, 999 *n* 223, 1052, 1097, 1169
- Orange Order (Protestant), 345
- Orange Register* (Diocese of Orange, Calif.), 935
- Orange, Calif., Diocese of, 810, 935
- Oratorians of St. Philip Neri, 709–710, 920, 1138
- Order for the True Life, 205
- Order of Chaeronea, 251 *n* 86
- Order of Friars Minor, Capuchins *see* Franciscan Order
- Order of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel *see* Carmelite Order
- Order of Preachers *see* Dominican Order
- Order of St. Benedict, Benedictines, 135, 514, 587, 601–602 *n* 112, 702, 805, 812, 814, 822, 823, 828–830, 834, 835, 919–920, 921, 1020, 1097
- Order of St. Jerome, 956
- Order of St. Sulpice *see* Sulpician Order
- Order of the Star of the East, 489
- Ordo Sabbati Sancti instaurati*, 1095
- Ordo Templi Orientis* *see* OTO
- organized crime, involvement in  
Homosexual Collective, 409, 414, 415, 502 *n* 74, 659, 725–726 *n* 184
- Orlando, Fla., Diocese of, 778
- Orlov, Alexander, 296, 347 *n* 6
- Orsini, Giovanni Giordano, 97
- Orwell, George (Eric Blair), 307, 369
- Osborne, Clarence, 459–462  
career as pederast, 459, 461  
grooming techniques of, 459  
profile of victims, 459  
suicide of, 461
- Osborne, Francis Godollopin D’Arcy, 1141
- Oscar Wilde* (Richard Ellman), 131, 249 *n* 64
- Oscar Wilde and His Mother A Memoir*, 186
- Ostpolitik*, 1137
- Ostrovsky, Victor, 296, 362 *n* 225
- Oswald, Rev. Ted, 601 *n* 100
- Oswald, Wilhelm, 203
- OTO (Ordo Templi Orientis)*, 489, 498 *n* 12, 1092–1093, 1117 *n* 19
- O’Toole, James, 616, 617, 618, 620, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 628, 629, 631
- Ott, Eugen, 364 *n* 261
- “Otto,” Deutsch, Arnold, 314
- Ottaviani, Alfredo Cardinal, 999 *n* 225, 1137, 1139
- Our Lady Co-Redemptrix Seminary, La Reja, Argentina, 963
- Our Lady Immaculate Church, Athol, Mass., 699
- Our Lady of Fatima Chapel, Hawaii, 768, 769
- Our Lady of Fatima Parish, Worcester, Mass., 702
- Our Lady of Lourdes, Worcester, Mass., 849–850

## INDEX

- Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Worcester, Mass., 705
- Our Lady of the Lakes, Oquossoc, Maine, 744
- Our Lady of the Rosary, Sabattus, Maine, 744
- Our Lady of the Rosary, Spencer, Mass., 699, 700, 701
- Our Lady Queen of Angels Seminary, San Fernando, Calif., 797–798, 803, 804, 805, 807, 808, 875 *n* 134, 876–877 *n* 164
- Our Lady Star of the Sea Church, Cape May, N.J., 675
- Our Sunday Visitor*, 707, 708
- Out* (Magazine), Pittsburgh, Pa., 709
- Out of Bondage*, 1125 *n* 94
- OutCharlotte, 477
- “outing,” 479, 481–482, 502 *n* 87, 615
- Outing: Shattering the Conspiracy of Silence*, 481, 697
- Outrage (London), 389, 472, 1171  
*see also* Tatchell, Peter
- O Vatican! A Slightly Wicked View of the Holy See*, 1154
- “over-population,” 185, 362–363 *n* 234  
*see also* population control
- Owensboro, Ky., Diocese of, 1055
- “Oxbridge,” 301, 306, 307, 320
- Oxford Movement, 518
- Oxford spy ring, 350 *n* 67
- Oxford, University of (England), 85, 142, 146, 159, 306, 340
- 
- Pacelli, Carlo, 639
- Pacelli, Elizabetta, 639
- Pacelli, Ernesto, 1118 *n* 38
- Pacelli, Eugenio Maria Giuseppe Giovanni Cardinal *see* Pius XII, Pope
- Pacelli, Felice, 1118 *n* 38
- Pacelli, Filippo, 1118 *n* 38
- Pacelli, Giulio, 639
- Pacelli, Marcantonio, 639, 1118 *n* 38
- Packenham pub, London, 321
- Paedophile Information Exchange (PIE), England, 460
- Page, Bruce, 300
- Page, Rev. Msgr. Raymond J., 677, 678, 679–681, 697–698, 699–700, 707
- Page, Tina S., 854
- Pall Mall Gazette* (London), 115, 139
- Palladius, 43
- Palm Beach Post*, 781, 788, 795
- Palm Beach, Fla., Diocese of, 675, 777, 778–788, 789, 790, 792, 795, 866, 1069
- Panati, Charles, 476
- pantheism, 486, 521
- Papal Audience Office for American Bishops, Rome, 705
- Papal Conclaves:  
of 1503, 97  
of 1522, 98  
of 1523, 98  
of 1903, 534, 1090–1092, 1093  
of 1958, 1141, 1158 *n* 17  
of 1963, 1155, 1164 *n* 87
- Papal Consistories, 1156 *n* 18, 1161 *n* 63  
of 1550 (secret), 101  
of 1893 (secret), 1117 *n* 17  
of 1923 (secret), 1134  
of 1929 (secret), 638  
of 1946, 1097  
of 1952 (secret), 1141  
of 1953, 1097, 1161 *n* 63  
of 1958, 1132  
of 1973, 1133
- Papal Foundation, 809–810
- Papal Infallibility, definition and doctrine of, 290 *n* 680, 522–523, 524
- Papal chamberlain, 1166 *n* 115
- Papal legate, role of, 530–531
- Papal States, 518, 524, 1094
- Paragraph 143 (Prussian Code), 191, 195, 196
- Paragraph 175 (Code of German Reich), 116, 195, 199, 200, 201, 203, 207, 211, 213, 214, 215, 217–218, 280 *n* 493
- Paragraph 218 (Germany), 201
- Parents and Friends of Lesbians and Gays (PFLAG), 477, 483, 502 *n* 91, 1014, 1022, 1066–1067
- Parke, Ernest, 125–127, 130
- Parker, Charles “Charlie,” 146, 147, 149, 150, 152, 153, 155, 156
- Parker, William, 146, 153, 155
- Parkhill, Sheila, 759 *n* 7
- Parliament for the World’s Religions (1993), 694
- Paris, European homosexual center, 219, 242
- Parnell, Charles Stewart 262–263 *n* 225
- Parocchi, Lucido Maria Cardinal, 620
- Partita Popolare Italiana* (PPI), 1094, 1130, 1131
- Partridge, Ralph, 352 *n* 79

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Pascal (Capuchin monk), 219
- Pascal Hair Salon, Paris, 146
- Pascal, Roy, 307
- Pascalina, Mother (Josefine Lehnert), 639, 640–641
- Pascendi Domini Gregis* On the Doctrines of the Modernists (1907), 536–537, 537, 553, 1089
- Paskiewicz, Patrick, 356 *n* 118
- Pasolini Requiem*, 438–439 *n* 173
- Pasolini, Pier Paolo, 420, 438–439 *n* 173
- Passionist Order, 169, 812
- Pasternak, Bruce, 613 *n* 242
- Pastor aeternus* First Dogmatic Constitution on the Church of Christ (1870), 523–524
- Pastoral Letters and Statements of the American Catholic Bishops
- Pastoral Letter (1792) of Bishop John Carroll, 513
  - Pastoral Letter (1829) to the clergy, 514–515
  - Pastoral Letter (1837) to clergy and laity, 517
  - Pastoral Letter (1840) to hierarchy, 517
  - Pastoral Letter (1849) to hierarchy, clergy and laity, 518
  - Pastoral Letter (1866) to clergy and laity, 520, 521
  - Pastoral Letter (1884) to clergy and laity, 529
  - Pastoral Letter (1919) to clergy and laity, 553, 554, 555
  - “Program on Social Reconstruction” (1919), 550–551
  - Pastoral Letter on “Present Crisis” (1933), 555–556
  - “Religion: Our Most Vital Asset” (1952), 557
  - “Statement on the Teaching Mission of the Catholic Church” (1958), 558
  - “Explosion or Backfire” (1959), 558
  - “The Government and Birth Control.” (1966), 564
  - “The Challenge of Peace: God’s Promise and Our Response” (1983), 893
- Pater, Walter Horatio, 133, 134, 159, 250–251 *n* 80
- Patience*, 137
- Patterson, Leonard, 1104
- Paul II, Pope, 94–95
- Paul III, Pope, 99
- Paul VI The First Modern Pope*, 1138, 1142
- Paul VI, Pope, 173–174, 451, 507, 537, 562, 567, 576, 577, 578, 583, 603 *n* 140, 663, 691, 710, 841, 844, 892, 895, 896, 975, 1073, 1087, 1093, 1095–1096, 1099, 1112, 1114, 1129, 1130, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1137, 1138–1146, 1147–1151, 1152–1157, 1171
- anti-Fascist politics, 173, 1139
  - Archbishop Gremigni incident, 1143–1144
  - Archbishop of Milan, 822, 1112, 1133–1136, 1141, 1142–1147, 1156
  - Banking misadventures in Milan, 1145–1147
  - character traits, 173, 1138, 1141
  - diplomatic career, World War II years, 1139, 1140
  - Don Angello Roncalli, early friendship with, 1130
  - election to papacy, 1137, 1155, 1164 *n* 87
  - family background, 173, 1138
  - homosexual blackmail, potential for, 1156–1157
  - homosexual charges against, xxii, 346, 451, 1087–1088, 1151–1156
  - homosexual appointments to the American hierarchy, 663, 667, 668, 672, 710, 844, 1157
  - Hugh Montgomery, relationship with, 346
  - Humanae Vitae and Birth Control Commission*, 1137, 1151
  - Jacques Maritain, disciple of, 1142–1143
  - laicization abuses under pontificate, 577
  - Liturgical disasters of, 1148
  - a non-Marian pope, 1138, 1142
  - Oath Against Modernism, abrogation of, 537, 1073, 1150
  - ordination of, 1138
  - pro-Communist policies of, 1112, 1150
  - promulgation of *Persona Humana—Declaration on Certain Questions Concerning Sexual Ethics* (1975), 1035–1036
  - Roger Peyrefitte charges against, 1154
  - Roman Curia, gutting of, 1150

## INDEX

- Second Vatican Council, dominant role in, 1095–1096, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1147, 1159 *n* 28
- seminary life of, 173–174
- theological liberalism of, 1142–1143
- undermining of the Priesthood, 1149
- Paul, Saint, 2–3, 33, 37, 41, 50, 53, 235, 1050
- Paulist Order, Paulists, 526, 544–545  
*n* 90, 919–920, 924, 1019, 1060, 1127  
*n* 113
- Pausanias, 13
- Pavia, University of, 95, 182
- Pax Christi, 1012, 1070, 1086 *n* 347
- Payer, Pierre J., 67 *n* 48
- Pazzi Conspiracy, 95
- “Peace and Justice” offices, 483, 983–984
- Peart-Binns, John S., 494
- Pecci, Gioacchino Vincenzo Raffaele Luigi  
*see* Leo XIII, Pope
- Pecore, Fr. Dennis, 826
- Pederast Movement (Australia) *see*  
Osborne, Clarence
- Pederast Movement (Netherlands), 457,  
458
- Pederast Movement (Germany), 198–199,  
281 *n* 509
- Pederast Movement (United States),  
449–450
- abolishing age of consent laws, 451
  - connection to the Homosexual Collective, xviii–xix, 449, 450, 863
  - critics of, 452
  - historical dominance within Homosexual Collective, 449–450, 863
  - legal advancement of, 455–456, 459
  - support from Homosexual Collective, 459
  - see also* NAMBLA
- pederast, 387, 445, 447–462
- differences between a pederast and pedophile, 445–447
  - fluidity of sexual preference, 863
  - grooming techniques of, *see* pederasty
  - lack of “sexual integration,” 933
  - pseudo-religious order of, 195–196
  - psychiatric profile of, 447–449, 459–461, 932
  - see also* Sandfort, Theo *also* Osborne, Clarence
- pederast (clerical) *see* Priesthood
- pederasty (paiderasty), xxvii *n* 48–49, 33, 73–74, 75, 78, 80–81, 83, 85, 172–173, 176, 179–180, 182, 183, 202, 219–221, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 241, 242–245, 281 *n* 509, 368, 404, 405, 421–426, 443, 444, 445–452, 469, 591, 653, 660, 714, 927–928, 944, 1094
- an acquired behavior, 237, 281  
*n* 509, 386–387
  - ancient Greek origin, 9–16, 424, 460
  - ancient Roman practice, 20
  - clerical pederasty *see* Priesthood
  - condemnation by early Church, 33, 39, 40
  - decriminalization of, 450–451, 452–453, 455, 462
  - definition of, xxviii *n* 48–49, 9, 443, 445
  - a “disease,” 591
  - exploitive nature of, 173, 237
  - in France, 219–225, 234–237
  - in Germany (Prussia), 191–194, 195–198, 201
  - grooming techniques of, 120–121, 457–459, 466–467 *n* 76, 680–681, 687, 789–795, 932
  - lifeblood of the Homosexual Collective, xviii–xix, 118, 219, 449–450, 452, 455, 459, 863
  - modification and treatment of, 449, 810
  - the Renaissance Period, 71–86
  - secrecy, function of, 458, 932
  - sexual acts associated with pederasty, 234, 448, 457, 459, 932–933
  - in Victorian England, 172–173, 179–180,
  - also see* Sandfort study
- pedophile (heterosexual), 387, 446, 447
- age of female victims, 447
  - characteristics of, 446
  - etiology of heterosexual pedophilia, 446–447
  - multiple sexual outlets of, 447
  - relationship to victims, 447
  - successful treatment of, 447
- Pedophiles and Priests—Anatomy of a Contemporary Crisis*, 102
- pedophile (homosexual), xxvii *n* 48, 406, 427, 443, 444, 447–449, 450

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- age of male victims, 447, 448  
 characteristics of, 448  
 different etiology from  
 heterosexual pedophile, 447,  
 recidivism rate, highest among sex  
 offenders, 449  
 relationship to victims, 237, 448  
 treatment, poor prognosis for, 447  
 violent nature of sexual acts, 448  
*see also* pederasty
- pedophilia (general), 238, 358, 443, 444,  
 446, 455, 469, 590, 591, 708, 944, 1033  
 age factors, 446  
 alcoholism, role of, 445, 592  
 Alfred Kinsey's redefinition of  
 term, 443–444  
 causes of, 443, 444, 445, 446  
 clinical definition of (APA), 444,  
 445, 463 *n* 12  
 common definition of, xxviii *n* 48,  
 443  
 decriminalization of, 455  
 sexual acts, nature of, 444, 447  
 types of (heterosexual and  
 homosexual), 444  
 Victorian theories on, 444  
*see also* Krafft-Ebing, Richard von  
*Pedophilia and Exhibitionism*, 444  
*Pedosexual Contacts and Pedophile  
 Relationships*, 456
- Pedosexual Resources Directory (PRD),  
 459
- Pekarske, Rev. Daniel, 1001 *n* 253, 1002  
*n* 274
- Pellegrini, Francis E., murder of, 742, 759  
*n* 7, 904–905
- Pelosi, Giuseppe “Pino,” 420
- Penal Code of 1810 (France), 222, 224,  
 231
- Penance, Sacrament of, 39–40, 45, 62,  
 517, 602 *n* 118, 817
- Penelope, Julia, xxvii *n* 29, 478
- penile plethysmograph (“peter-meter”),  
 592, 931
- Penitential texts, 45
- Pensacola-Tallahassee, Diocese of, 781,  
 782, 1038
- Pennsylvania, University of, 1004–1005
- Pentecostalism, Pentecostalist, 526, 532,  
 1110
- Penthouse*, 656
- Pentonville prison, 130, 160, 168
- People for the American Way, 1015
- Percival, John, 177
- Percy, William A., 453, 479, 481, 660, 697
- Pérez, José Antonio Olvera, 976
- Pérez, Fernando Olvera
- Perez, Rob, 769
- Perfectae Caritatis* Decree on the  
 Adaptation and Renewal of Religious  
 Life (1965), 578, 982
- Perich, Rev. Nicholas, 572
- Perkins, Annie, 153
- Perkins, William, 124, 125
- Perl, William, 1121 *n* 68
- Permanent Observer Mission of the Holy  
 See to the United Nations, N.Y., 894,  
 895
- Perry, Mary Elizabeth, 83
- Perry, Rev. Troy, 484, 503 *n* 93
- Persky, Stan, 281 *n* 511
- Persona Humana—Declaration on Certain  
 Questions Concerning Sexual Ethics*  
 (1975), 667, 1035–1037, 1040,  
 1066–1068
- pervert, characteristics of, 377
- Perverts by Official Order*, 721 *n* 120
- perversion, definition of,  
 perversions, 371, 378, 404, 411, 429–430,  
 449, 469, 944  
 exhibitionism, 404, 411, 447, 449,  
 586  
 fetishism, 181, 469  
 homosexuality *see* homosexuality  
 (male) *also* lesbianism (female)  
 pedophilia, *see* pedophilia  
 sadomasochism *see* sadomasochism  
 scatology, 404  
 transsexualism, 944  
 transvestitism, 404, 469, 944  
 urolagnistic fixation, 404  
 voyeurism, 404, 411, 447
- Pescher, Annie, 441 *n* 232
- Peter the Great, 238
- Peter, Saint, 37, 39
- Peter's Pence, 518, 1063
- Peters, Edward, 63
- Peterson, Rev. Michael, 586–591, 592,  
 608–609 *n* 232, 610 *n* 241, 614 *n* 244  
 addiction to drugs, 586, 588  
 background and medical training,  
 586, 587  
 death of, 586, 594  
 founder and director of St. Luke  
 Institute, 588–589  
 funeral at St. Matthews Cathedral,  
 Washington, D.C., 594



## INDEX

- homosexuality of, 586, 587, 588, 610 *n* 241  
 irregular ordination of, 587–588  
 opposition to Church doctrine and morals, 588–591, 592  
*see also* St. Luke Institute
- Petroleum Club, Shreveport, La., 559
- Petronius, Gaius, 22
- Pettit, Douglas, 489, 491
- Peyrefitte, Roger, 1154
- Pfeiffer, Edouard, 323
- Phaedrus* (Plato), 175
- Phenomenology, 1148
- Philadelphia AIDS Task Force, 907
- Philadelphia, Archdiocese of, 921, 1007, 1170
- Philadelphia Bulletin*, 1007
- Philadelphia Daily News*, 673
- Philadelphia Grand Jury Report on Sex Abuse (2005), 1170
- Philadelphia, homosexual subculture of, 907, 1006
- Philadelphia Society for the Suppression of Vice, 187
- Philby, Dora, 316
- Philby, “Litzi” Friedman, 317–318
- Philby, Aileen Furse, 328
- Philby, Eleanor Pope Brewer, 360 *n* 196
- Philby, Harold Adrian Russell “Kim,” 313, 314, 316–318, 319–320, 321, 325–329, 330–332, 334, 339, 340, 360 *n* 196, 360 *n* 197
  - Apostles, member of, 317
  - assignments to various British Intelligence Services, 326
  - Beirut assignment, 331
  - betrayal of Albanians, 328–329
  - betrayal of Konstantin Volkov to Soviets, 327
  - character traits, 316, 317
  - diplomatic posting to United States, 328
  - enrollment at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, 316–317
  - filing of report on English occult happenings, 326
  - joins Burgess and Maclean in Moscow, 331, 361 *n* 208
  - marriages, 317, 328, 332, 360 *n* 196
  - recruitment as Soviet spy and code names, 317–318, 319, 325
  - Soviet honors at burial at Kuntsevo Cemetery, 332
  - supplies Soviets with classified documents, 326
  - transformation to pro-Fascist, 325–326
  - unstable early familial relationships, 316
  - Victor Rothschild, relationship to, 334
- Philby, Rufina, 329, 360 *n* 196
- Philby, St. John, 316, 317, 318
- Philip II of Macedonia, 19, 251 *n* 86
- Philip IV, King of France, 70 *n* 127
- Phillipe, Louis (Duc d’Orleans), 230
- Phillips, Thomas, 774
- Philo, Judaeus (Philo of Alexandria), 5
- Phoenix, Diocese of, 567, 568, 569–570, 600 *n* 93, 804–805, 893
- Piccolomini, Fr. Rocco, 850–851
- Picture of Dorian Gray, The*, 135–136, 141, 147, 150, 155
- Pierce, Fr. Justin, 986, 1046
- Pierre-Encise, fortress (prison) of, 228
- di Piermaria, Donato, 107 *n* 49
- Pike, Albert, 890
- Pilarczyk, Archbishop Daniel, 769, 901–902, 906, 907–908, 916 *n* 75, 1060
- Pilecki, Francis (Frank), 865
- Pill, the (contraceptive/abortifacient), 397–398 *n* 156, 441 *n* 232, 559, 565, 694, 695–696, 1151, *see also* Rock, John
- Pilot, The* (Boston), 625, 628, 630, 637
- Pinay, Maurice, 1134
- Pincus, Gregory, 695
- Pincher, Chapman, 357 *n* 153, 360 *n* 196
- Pittsburgh Pediatric Society, 1127 *n* 110
- Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*, 737 *n* 407
- Pittsburgh Press*, 737 *n* 407, 737 *n* 410, 1055
- Pittsburgh Oratory, 709–710 *see also* Wright, John Cardinal
- Pittsburgh, Pa., Diocese of, 702, 706, 707, 708–710, 712–714, 1024, 1054–1055, 1056
- Pittsburgh, University of, 709–710
- Pius II, Pope, 94
- Pius V, Pope Saint, 71, 105 *n* 2, 1164–1165 *n* 91
- Pius VI, Pope, 510, 511
- Pius VII, Pope, 517, 526, 1116 *n* 9
- Pius VIII, Pope, 517, 526, 1116 *n* 9

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Pius IX, Blessed, Pope, 135, 233, 290  
*n* 680, 518, 521, 522, 523, 524, 526,  
 543 *n* 70, 1100, 1116 *n* 9
- Pius X, Pope Saint, 534–539, 620, 623,  
 627, 981, 1073, 1089–1090, 1091–1092,  
 1093, 1116–1117 *n* 17, 1129
- Pius XI, Pope, 555, 598 *n* 41, 633,  
 637–638, 639–640, 641, 721–722  
*n* 133, 754, 957, 1089, 1093–1094,  
 1099–1100, 1118 *n* 29, 1118 *n* 34,  
 1130, 1131, 1139, 1153
- Pius XII, Pope, 539, 554, 575, 638–639,  
 640–641, 642, 644–646, 676, 689, 691,  
 693, 697, 698, 722 *n* 133, 722 *n* 137,  
 974, 978, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1094–1099,  
 1102, 1116 *n* 10, 1118–1119 *n* 38,  
 1129, 1130, 1132, 1134, 1137, 1138,  
 1140, 1141, 1145, 1154
- character assessment, 1119 *n* 38
  - difficulties with Knights of Malta,  
 644–646
  - election to the papacy, 641, 722  
*n* 137
  - family background, 1118–1119  
*n* 38, 1138
  - Francis Spellman, deep friendship  
 with, 638–639, 640, 642, 1120 *n* 63
  - Mother Pascalina, relationship  
 with, 639, 640
  - role in the Revolution in the  
 Catholic Church, 1004, 1089, 1093,  
 1094–1099, 1118–1119 *n* 38, 1132,  
 1134, 1137
  - Vatican Secretary of State, 638,  
 639, 1140
  - visit to United States as Secretary  
 of State, 640–641
  - cooperation with Soviet Union,  
 1102, 1120–1121 *n* 63
- Pius XII Villa, West Side, Albuquerque,  
 N.M., 703
- Pizzardo, Giuseppe Cardinal, 638, 640,  
 644–645, 691, 1098
- Placa, Msgr. Alan J., 612 *n* 242, 614 *n* 244
- Plain Dealer, The*, 775
- Plaint of Nature, The (De Planctu  
 Naturae)*, 59–61
- Planned Parenthood-World Population,  
 558, 647
- Planning for Single Young Adult Ministry:  
 Directives for Ministerial Outreach*  
 (USCC), 1018
- Plante, Jr., Ray, 701
- Platina (Bartolomeo Sacchi), 95
- Plato, 11, 12–13, 26, 60, 946, 963
- Pleasure Addicts, The*, 469
- Plenary Councils of U.S. National  
 Episcopacy
- definition of and conditions for a  
 plenary council, 519, 542 *n* 63
  - First Plenary Council (1852), 515,  
 520
  - Second Plenary Council (1866),  
 520, 523
  - Third Plenary Council (1884),  
 528–529, 530
- Plot Against the Church, The*, 1134, 1159  
*n* 30
- Plutarch, 12, 15, 18
- Poë, Aurélien Marie Lugne, 161
- Poems* (Oscar Wilde), 144
- Poisoned Stream—“Gay” Influence in  
 Human History, The*, 284 *n* 561
- Poivre, Francois Le, 226
- Polcino, Sr. Anna, 610–611 *n* 242
- Pole, Reginald Cardinal, 101
- Poletti, Ugo Cardinal, 1144, 1162 *n* 76
- Politics of Homosexuality, The*, 478
- Pollak, Michael, 410–411
- Pollard, Jonathan, 363 *n* 234
- “polysexual,” 480
- Pomerleau, Dolores “Dolly,” 1009
- Pomeroy, Wardell, 590
- Pontifical Biblical Commission, 535, 537,  
 1092
- Pontifical Biblical Institute, Rome, 537,  
 1096, 1097, 1117 *n* 17
- Pontifical Council for the Family, 903
- Pontifical Ecclesiastical Academy *see*  
 Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici
- Pontifical Preparatory Commission on the  
 Liturgy (Second Vatican Council), 1095
- Pool, Phoebe, 350 *n* 67
- Pope John XXIII Catholic Center,  
 University of Tennessee, Knoxville,  
 1060
- Pope John XXIII National Seminary,  
 Weston, Mass., 783
- Pope Pius X Seminary, Dalton, Pa., 894
- Pope, Alexander, xxiii
- Popular Democratic Party (PDP), Puerto  
 Rico, 648
- population control, 200, 555, 556, 557,  
 560–561, 647, 914 *n* 26
- “population explosion,” 558
- pornai*, 8
- pornography (general), 201, 417, 555 *see*  
*also* gmporn
- Porter, Cole, 653
- Porter, Fr. James, 613 *n* 242, 1169

## INDEX

- Porter, Linda, 653
- Portland, Maine, Diocese of, 622, 626, 744–745
- Portland, Ore., Archdiocese of, 804, 859, 896, 935
- Portland, Fr. Paul, 1046, 1062, 1077 *n* 87
- Portland Spy case (England), 335
- Portman Clinic, London, 377
- Portora Royal School, 131, 249 *n* 65
- Potsdam Conference, 330
- Potter, Gary, 509, 775, 1022
- Poussin, Nicolas, 312
- Povish, Bishop Kenneth J., 1055, 1064
- Poznansky, Alexander, 293 *n* 759
- Prabell, Rev. Paul, 836
- Praestantia Scripturae* On the Decisions of the Pontifical Commission on the Bible (1907), 537
- Prejudice*, 1040
- Pre-Raphaelite Movement, 133, 137
- Presland, Eric, 660
- Pretor, Alfred, 120–121
- Price, A. W., 26, 28 *n* 33
- Price, Thomas, 153
- Prichard, Msgr. Lawrence, 746–747
- Pride Foundation, 477
- PrideFest America, 1072
- Priest, The*, 707, 708
- Priesthood (Holy Orders):
- acceptance of “gay” candidates to the priesthood, 579, 835, 926, 931, 943, 952–954, 1047–1048, 1050
  - AIDS deaths, *see* Priesthood and AIDS
  - sexual abuse of dependent adults, 938–942
  - clerical celibacy, 515, 518, 578, 582, 610–611 *n* 242, 750, 922, 942, 1030, 1050, 1149
  - clerical chastity, 754–756, 833, 835, 926, 943, 1030, 1050
  - clerical pederasty, 424, 440 *n* 202, 584, 593, 596, 615–616, 626, 661, 676–677, 686, 698–699, 709, 714, 741, 742, 746–747, 753, 756–757, 763, 764, 765, 773, 778, 796, 804, 806–808, 810, 827, 828, 846, 857, 860, 925–928, 1041
  - colonization of diocesan priesthood and religious orders, 579–586, 739–740, 835, 919–920, 923–924, 925–927, 928–937, 938–942, 943–954, 955–972, 973–980, 981–986, 1018–1019, 1032
  - concept of NewPriest and NewPriesthood, 572, 577, 1097–1098, 1149
  - Communist infiltration of, 1114, 1126–1127 *n* 110
  - defections from priesthood under Pope Paul VI, 576, 603 *n* 143, 1149
  - destruction of priestly identity in post-Vatican II era, 577, 923
  - drugs (illegal), use of, 768–769, 864
  - historical view of priesthood in the U.S., 513–515, 517, 651
  - homosexual networks in the priesthood, 580, 739–740, 741–742, 743, 753, 757–758, 835, 919–920, 926–927, 1007–1008, 1018–1019
  - laicization (reduction to lay state), 754, 761 *n* 58, 1098, 1149
  - “ministry” solely composed of AIDS-infected priests, 1046
  - overworld protection of clerical underworld, 861–868
  - prohibition of homosexual candidates to the priesthood, 42, 44, 52, 55, 756–757
  - prohibition of habitual masturbators as candidates to the priesthood, 756
  - prohibition of pederasts to the priesthood, 756
  - sexualization of the clergy, 578
  - statistics on homosexual clergy, 578–579, 1032
  - “Third Way,” theory of, 577–578
  - venereal diseases *see* venereal diseases and parasitic infestations (related to homosexual practices)
  - vulnerability of priests to homosexual seduction, 424, 440 *n* 202
  - see also* Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church *also* St. Sebastian’s Angels
- Priesthood and AIDS:
- AIDS “ministries,” 583–584, 900–901
  - AIDS “outs” clerical sodomites, 579, 663
  - AIDS-related clerical deaths, 580, 595, 604 *n* 164, 605 *n* 168, 769, 777, 1016
  - AIDS testing programs, 602 *n* 123, 900, 925, 988 *n* 27

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- “Don’t ask, Don’t tell” policy on AIDS, 583  
 falsification of death certificates of clerics, 579, 580, 664  
 secrecy surrounding AIDS/HIV positive analysis, 579, 580, 925  
 see also *Kansas City Star* series on priests with AIDS/HIV, 579–586, 595–596, 664
- Priestly Fraternity of St. Peter (FSSP), 948, 954, 955, 957–958, 959, 966, 968, 970, 971, 972, 994–995 *n* 139
- Priests for Equality, 1009
- Primrose, Archibald Philip *see* Rosebery, Lord
- Prince Eddy and the Homosexual Underworld*, 128
- Edward VII of England (Albert Edward, Prince of Wales), 123, 125, 128, 148, 246–247 *n* 12
- Priory of Cordoba, Argentina, 964
- Privett, Fr. John, 939
- Problem In Greek Ethics, A*, 179–180, 188, 236
- Problem in Modern Ethics, A*, 180, 186, 188, 236
- Probus, Thomas C., 839, 840
- Proctor, Philip Dennis, 310, 313, 354 *n* 86
- “Profession of Faith” (Vatican), 1067–1068, 1073, 1086 *n* 351
- Profumo, John “Jack,” 340, 344
- Profumo Scandal, 340
- “Program of Social Reconstruction” (NCWC), 550–551
- “Project Civil Rights,” (New Ways Ministry), 1060
- Progressivism, 550–551, 563
- Propaganda* (Naples), 196
- Propaganda Duo (P2) Lodge, 1146, 1147, 1163 *n* 86
- Proposition 1 (Boise), 810
- Proposition 22 (Calif.), 810
- Proposition 6 (Calif.), 806
- prostitution (general) 5, 8, 201, 424, 555
- prostitution (male) *see* homosexual prostitution
- Protestant, The*, 1106
- Protestantism, Protestants, 71, 84, 85, 96, 133, 137, 159, 173, 190, 201, 317, 509, 510, 520, 524, 525, 693
  - historic opposition to homosexuality, 113, 201, 551
  - opposition to Catholicism, 1106, 1107
- Protestant Reformation, 99, 113, 135
- Providence, R.I., Diocese of, 675
- Providas*, 540 *n* 11
- Providentissimus Deus* On the Study of Holy Scripture (1893), 546 *n* 125
- Provincial Councils of Baltimore, 544 *n* 85
  - definition of a Provincial Council, 517
  - First Provincial Council (1829), 514–515
  - Fourth Provincial Council (1840), 517
  - Fifth Provincial Council (1843), 517–518
  - Sixth Provincial Council (1846), 518
  - Seventh Provincial Council (1849), 518
  - Eighth Provincial Council (1855), 544 *n* 85
  - Ninth Provincial Council (1858), 544 *n* 85
  - Tenth and last Provincial Council (1869), 544 *n* 85
- Prussion, Karl, 1104
- Pryce-Jones, David, 314
- psychical hermaphrodite*, 181
- Psychoanalytic and Psychosomatic Clinic for Training and Research, Columbia University, N.Y., 381
- Psychological Bulletin*, 455
- Psychopathia Sexualis*, 180–181
- puberty, definition of, 463 *n* 14
- public schools of England, 119, 120, 121, 159, 247 *n* 19
- Pueblo, Colo., Diocese of, 848
- Puerto Rican Birth Control Battle, 564, 647–649, 696
- Purcell, Archbishop John Baptist, 523
- Pursuit of Sodomy—Male Homosexuality in Renaissance and Enlightenment Europe, The*, 72
- Pustoutov, Iosif, 1111
- Puzyna de Kosielsko, Jan Cardinal, 1091
- Quadragesimo Anno* On Reconstruction of the Social Order (1931), 1093, 1100
- Quanta Cura* Condemning Current Errors (1864), 521
- Quantum Religiones* (1931 Instruction), 754–757
- Quarles & Brady Law Firm, Milwaukee, 833

## INDEX

- Quas Primas* On the Kingship of Christ (1925), 1093
- “queen” “queenstream” *see* homosexual lexicon
- Queensberry, John Sholto Douglas, 8th Marquess of, 130, 147–151, 152, 156, 158, 163–164, 169, 170, 172, 256 *n* 161, 256–259 *n* 162
- Queens’ Vernacular—A Gay Lexicon, The*, xviii, 492
- Queensland, University of, Brisbane, 459
- queer base-communities, 485–486
- queer Christian theology and sacraments, 485–486
- Queer Nation, 472, 481
- Queering Christ—Beyond Jesus Acted Up*, 486
- Quesnet, Mme. (Marie-Constance Renelle), 229
- Quigley, Carroll, 1123 *n* 75
- Quilt Project (AIDS), 483
- Quinn, Bishop Francis A., 895, 1025, 1055, 1064
- Quinn, Archbishop John R., 563, 766–767, 773, 804, 1034, 1037–1038, 1053
- Quixote Center, Md., 1003, 1009–1011, 1012, 1020, 1071
- Quo Primum*, Apostolic Constitution of Pope Saint Pius V (1570), 1164 *n* 91
- Quod Apostolici Muneris* On Socialism (1878), 1100
- Rabanus, Bl. Archbishop Maurus Magnentius, 54
- Racial Hygiene Movement *see* eugenics
- Radcliffe College, Cambridge, Mass., 690
- Radcliffe Commission, 339, 363 *n* 238
- Radcliffe, Lord, 339
- Radcliffe, Fr. Timothy, 942–943, 991 *n* 95
- Radini-Tedeschi, Giacomo Maria Cardinal, 1129–1130, 1131
- Rado, Sandor, 381
- Radosh, Ronald, xxi, 298
- Raffalovich, Marc-André, 141
- Ragan, Jr., Bryant T., 287 *n* 632
- Raimondi, Luigi Cardinal, 667, 672
- Rajagopal, 489
- Ramien, Dr. Med. Th. *see* Hirschfeld, Magnus
- Ramon, L. J., 289 *n* 666
- Rampolla del Tindaro, Mariano Cardinal, 531, 534, 539, 619–620, 621, 1089, 1090–1093, 1117 *n* 19, 1118–1119 *n* 38, 1129, 1130, 1131
- Rampolla del Tindaro, Mariano (grand nephew), 1140
- Randall, Alec, 346, 1153
- Randles, Rebecca, 843, 848, 849
- Rape of the Mind, The*, 478
- rape (male) *see* homosexual practices *also* gmporn
- Raskob, John J., 643–644
- Ratajczak, Rev. Michael, 745
- “ratlines” (Vatican), 1140, 1156
- Ratner, Herbert, 60, 406, 992 *n* 103
- Ratti, Ambrogio Achille Cardinal *see* Pius XI, Pope
- Ratzinger, Joseph Cardinal, 562, 750, 752, 898–899, 1036, 1039, 1066, 1069, 1116 *n* 10, 1169, 1171
- Rausch, Fr. Dennis, 581
- Rausch, Bishop James S., 566–568, 575, 751, 805, 842, 892, 895, 897, 1157
- Auxiliary Bishop of St. Cloud, Minn., 566, 893
- Bishop of the Diocese of Phoenix, 567, 570
- Cardinal Joseph Bernardin, close friendship with, 892, 897
- clerical career at NCCB/USCC, 566
- General Secretary of the USCC, 566, 892–893
- homosexuality of, 566, 567, 569, 842, 1157
- sudden death of, 568
- Re, Giovanni Battista Cardinal, 775, 809
- Reading Gaol, 130, 160, 161–162, 168, 172, 186
- Reading Mission Priory, Reading, Pa., 702
- Reagon, James J., 853
- Reardon, James, 681, 851
- Reardon, Rev. Thomas, 846, 847, 848
- Rebuzzini, Don Francesco, 1129
- Rechy, John, 417
- Reckoning, The*, 88
- Red and the Blue—Cambridge, Treason and Intelligence, The*, 309
- Red Army (Soviet Union), 297
- Redemptorist Order, 517, 545 *n* 90
- Redl, Alfred, 283 *n* 557
- Reece Commission on Foundations, Washington, D.C., 503 *n* 96
- Reed, Rita, 373
- Rees, Goronwy, 315, 350–351 *n* 67

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Reese, Rev. Thomas J., 603 *n* 135, 913  
*n* 1, 1098
- Reeves, Gregory, 605 *n* 168
- Reeves Rev. John, 818–819, 821
- Reeves, Tom, 450–451, 460
- Reform Club, London, 322
- Reform of the Liturgy 1948–1975, The*, 1095
- Reformation (England), 86
- Reformation (Germany), 71
- Reformed Adventists (USSR), 1110
- Reformed Baptists (USSR), 1110
- Regnum Christi*, 975
- Reh, Bishop Francis F., 707, 736 *n* 382
- Reich, Wilhelm, xxii–xxiii, 573
- Reicher, Bishop Louis J., 678
- Reign of Terror, France 221
- Reilly, Bishop Daniel P., 612 *n* 242, 681, 700, 705, 849, 850, 852
- Reinado, Bishop Francisco Porró, 516
- Rekers, George A., 385
- relativism, 573
- religious liberty, 522
- Religiosorum institutio* On the Careful Selection and Training of Candidates for the States of Perfection and Sacred Orders (1961) 739, 753–758, 761 *n* 52, 1172
- Religious Orders (general), 542 *n* 50, 584, 739–740, 919–928, 987 *n* 1, 987 *n* 9, 988 *n* 15, 1013, 1056, 1072–1073, 1086 *n* 349, 1099
- aspects of decline in post-Vatican II era, 923, 987 *n* 9, 988 *n* 15
  - Communist infiltration of, *see* Communist infiltration and subversion
  - Evangelical Counsels, 920–921
  - financial and other assets of, 923–924, 988 *n* 22
  - pederastic crimes and financial pay-outs, 925–927
  - prime target of Homosexual Collective, 923, 925–927, 1003, 1013, 1019–1021
  - see also* Religious Orders under own name *also* Priesthood
- Renaissance Period, 71, 1100
- Renaissance in Italy* 176
- Renaissance, in England, 84–94
- Renaissance, in Republic of Florence, Italy, 72–81
- Renaissance, in Republic of Venice, Italy, 81–83
- Renaissance, in Spain, 83–84
- Renewal, Rest, and Re-Creation, 1041
- “Renewing the Vision: A Framework for Catholic Youth Ministry” (USCC), 798
- Renken, Fr. John, 819, 821
- Renner, Gerald, 976, 980
- Renovationis Causam* Instruction on the Renewal of Religious Formation (1969), 982
- “Report of the Findings of the Commission Studying the Writings and Ministry of Sister Jeannine Gramick, SSND and Father Robert Nugent, SDS” *see* Maida Commission
- Republic* (Plato), 11
- Republic, The* (Springfield, Mass.), 687
- “reserved” sin, definition of, 39
- Rerum Novarum* On Capital and Labor (1891), 531, 551, 553
- Restovich, George, 860
- Retz, Gilles de, 164
- Reveles, Fr. Nicholas, 856
- Review of the Reviews*, 325
- Revolutionary Socialists (Vienna), 317–318
- Reynolds* (London), 127
- Reynolds, Brian, 841
- Rhine Flows into the Tiber, The*, 1136
- “Rhine Group,” 1134, 1148, 1159 *n* 28
- Rhodes, Anthony, 1119 *n* 38
- Riarii, House of, 95
- Riario, Pietro Cardinal, 96
- Ricard, Bishop John, 781, 782
- Richard, Fr. Normand, 745
- Richard, Sr. Paul, 1059–1060
- Richardson, Bill, 704
- Richardson, Maurice, 357 *n* 153
- Richelieu, Armand-Jean du Plessis Cardinal, 299
- Richmond, Diocese of, 516–517, 1086 *n* 347
- Ricken, Bishop David, 848, 849
- RICO (Federal Racketeering Influence and Corrupt Organizations Act), 791, 793
- Riddle of ‘Man-Manly’ Love, The*, 191, 192, 194, 278 *n* 460
- Rigali, Justin Francis Cardinal, 796, 808–810, 834, 909, 1144, 1170
- Archbishop of Philadelphia, 809
  - Archbishop of St. Louis, 809
  - enters St. John’s Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 808

## INDEX

- joins Vatican diplomatic corps, 808, 809
- Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809
- protégé of Cardinal Giovanni Battista Re, 809, 909
- student at Our Lady Queen of Angels, 808
- “Rights of the Behind Movement,” 198, 218, 280–281 *n* 505
- Rigney, Rev. Msgr. Philip T., 673–675, 779–780
- Riley, Bishop Lawrence, 691
- Rimer, Sara, 867
- Rind, Bruce, 455–456, 466 *n* 69
- Rini, Suzanne M., 1165 *n* 92
- Rioran, Msgr. Brendan, 612 *n* 242
- Rite of Memphis (Masonic), 1092
- Rite of Mizraim (Masonic), 1092
- Ritter, Fr. Bruce, 688, 715 *n* 2, 723 *n* 143
- Ritter, Joseph Cardinal, 572
- River Forest House of Studies (Dominican), Ill., 948
- Roach, Archbishop John R., 563, 855, 893, 895, 899, 905, 909, 1034
- Road from Decadence—From Brothel to Cloister, The*, 289–290 *n* 677
- Road to Emmaus, The*, 1042–1043
- Roberts, Fr. Marshall, 969
- Robertson, Dennis Holmes, 317
- Robespierre, 221, 225, 229
- Robinson, Bishop Gene (Episcopalian), 836
- Robinson, Paul, 291 *n* 705
- Rocco, Fr. Antonio, 74
- Roche, Rev. Paul, 352 *n* 79
- Rochester, N.Y., Diocese of
- Rock Hill Oratory, S.C., 709
- Rockhurst College, Kansas City, Mo., 842
- Rock, Rev. Donald, 813
- Rock, John, 694–697, 734 *n* 344
- career at Harvard Medical School, Boston, 694
- ex-utero abortions and IFV experiments, 694–695
- Father of the “Pill,” 694, 695
- oral steroid experiments in Puerto Rico, 695–696
- support for induced abortion, 696
- Rocke, Michael, 72
- Rockefeller Foundation, 503 *n* 96, 559, 573, 602 *n* 124, 647
- Rockefeller, Jr., John D., 1105, 1143
- Rockefeller III, John D., 560, 602 *n* 124
- Rockefeller University, 656
- Rockville Centre, Diocese of, 612 *n* 242, 675, 778, 867, 978, 979, 980, 1025
- Rodgers, Bruce, xviii, 492
- Rodgers-Melnick, Ann, 713, 737 *n* 407
- Rodimer, Bishop Frank J., 1064
- Rodrigo, Fr. Lucio, 974
- Roe v. Wade* (1973), 559
- Rofes, Eric, 486
- Rogers, Carl, 573, 577, 578, 602 *n* 124, 985
- Rogowski, Fr. Gerard, 1046
- Röhl, John C., 208
- Röhm, Ernst, 284 *n* 559, 1094
- Roman Academy (of Pomponio Leto), 95
- Roman Catholic Church, xxiv, 33, 39, 40–46, 48–59, 71, 79, 83, 113, 132, 201, 204, 299, 341–344, 451, 584, 645, 743, 764, 780, 835, 861, 868, 900, 919, 920–921, 923, 938, 943, 954, 956, 977, 980, 982, 983, 1003, 1006, 1007, 1010, 1017, 1020, 1023, 1026, 1031, 1032, 1033, 1034, 1038, 1039, 1044, 1045, 1049, 1050, 1054, 1073, 1087–1088, 1099, 1104, 1106, 1109
- battle with traditional external enemies of the Church, 1099, 1106
- condemnation of Communism, 1099–1100
- traditional opposition to homosexuality (sodomy), 39, 42–46, 48–53, 60, 62–63, 78, 83, 84, 201, 367, 756–757, 943, 1044
- new openness to homosexuality, 1010, 1031, 1032, 1033, 1035–1037, 1038, 1039, 1049, 1087
- opposition to pederasty, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 48, 63, 78, 84, 756–757, 943
- creation of Inquisitional Tribunals, 62
- infiltration of Catholic seminaries during Renaissance period, 89–91, 1100
- lessons from the Cambridge Spy Ring case, 341–344
- infiltration by Homosexual Collective *see* Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church
- infiltration by Soviet Union (Communism) *see* Communist infiltration and subversion
- AIDS programs, 582
- see also* seminary training *also* Priesthood

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Roman Catholic Faithful (RCF), 743, 747, 751, 811, 815–816, 953, 961
- “Romanus” (pseudonym), 543 *n* 74
- Romanticism, 174
- Rome-Moscow Pact *see* Metz Accord
- Romerstein, Herbert, 1127 *n* 113
- Romley, Richard M., 570
- Romney, Mitt, 683
- Romulus Augustulus, Emperor, 44
- Rosazza, Bishop Peter Anthony, 895, 1964
- Rose, Michael S., 913 *n* 6
- Rosebery, Lord (Archibald Philip Primrose), 148–149, 151, 152, 156, 172, 245–259 *n* 162
- rumors of homosexuality, 257–259 *n* 162
- Rosen, Ismond, 370–371
- Rosenberg File—A Search for the Truth, The*, xxi, 298
- Rosenberg, Ethel, xxi, 298, 1121 *n* 68
- Rosenberg, Julius, xxi, 298, 1121 *n* 68, 1125 *n* 94
- Rosenstiel, Lewis S., 659
- Rosenthal, Abe, 655
- Rosicrucians (Temple of the Rose-Croix or Rosy Cross), 134, 489, 1092
- Rosing, Fr. Fred, 826–827
- Ross, Fr. Anthony J. “A. J.,” 813–814
- Ross, Robert “Robbie,” 140, 145, 152, 161–162, 163, 167, 168, 267 *n* 322
- Rossellini, Roberto, 646
- Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, 134
- Rossetti, Rev. Stephen J., 614 *n* 244
- Roosevelt, Eleanor, 454, 650, 724 *n* 162
- Roosevelt, Frankin D., Administration of, 306, 640–641, 647, 1101–1102
- Roosevelt, Franklin D. (FDR), 305, 330, 341, 551, 558, 640–641, 647, 721 *n* 120, 723 *n* 147
- Assistant Secretary of the Navy, 721 *n* 120
- attitude toward Soviet penetration of U.S., 1101–1102
- Cardinal Spellman, relationship with, 643
- condom policy during W.W. II, 558, 723 *n* 147
- Newport Navy homosexual scandal, 721 *n* 120
- pro-Malthusian policies in Puerto Rico, 647
- visit with Vatican Secretary of State Pacelli, 640–641
- Rotert, Rev. Norman, 843–844, 845
- Rothschild, Charles, 332
- Rothschild family, xiii, 355 *n* 105, 362 *n* 225
- Rothschild, Hannah de, 256 *n* 162
- Rothschild, Lionel Walter, 332
- Rothschild, Miriam, 332, 333
- Rothschild, Rozsika, 332
- Rothschild, Teresa “Tess” Mayor, 321, 333, 362–363 *n* 234
- Rothschild, Victor, 312, 313, 315, 320, 321, 322, 323, 332–334
- advocate of population control, 362–363 *n* 234
- Apostles, member of, 333
- attends Trinity College, Cambridge, 333
- family background, 332–333
- joins Section B of MI5, 313, 333
- possible “Fifth Man” of Cambridge spy ring, case for, 334, 362–363 *n* 234
- pro-Zionist views, 333, 362 *n* 220
- rough trade *see* homosexual lexicon
- Romuald, Saint, 47
- Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe *see* John XXIII, Pope Bl.
- Rovigatti, Rev. Luigi, 1119 *n* 41
- Royal Canadian Mounted Police (Mounties), 303
- Royal Free Hospital Medical College, London, 386
- Royal Navy College, Dartmouth, England, 314
- Royal Prison, Seville, Spain, 83–84
- Ruane, Fr. Edward M., 952
- Rubino, Stephen C., 673, 817, 901, 907–908
- Rudge, Sr. Isabel, 1057
- Rueda, Rev. Enrique T., ix, x, xv, xxii, 5, 295, 343, 401, 415, 451, 469, 476, 480, 484, 485, 496–497, 503 *n* 96, 665, 741, 773, 824, 842, 862, 919–920, 924, 947, 1003, 1008, 1010–1011, 1013, 1016, 1017
- Rueger, Bishop George E., 701, 730 *n* 283, 849–854, 885 *n* 326
- attends St. John’s Seminary, Brighton, Mass., 849
- Auxiliary Bishop of Worcester, 730 *n* 283, 853
- Sime Braio charges against, 849–850, 852
- Sime Braio withdraws lawsuit, 854
- Texas lawsuit against, 683



## INDEX

- Ruether, Rosemary Radford, 713, 1040, 1048
- Ruffalo, Fr. Richard, 812
- Rugby Public School, 119, 159, 247 *n* 19
- Ruggiero, Guido, 72, 81
- Rusbridger, James, 334
- Rush, Rev. Patrick, 846, 847
- Ruskin, John, 133, 251 *n* 82
- Russell, Bertrand, 353 *n* 80
- Russell, Charles, 149, 151, 170
- Russell, Bishop John J., 890, 891, 892, 908
- Russell, Paul, 268 *n* 333, 289 *n* 670
- Russell, Bishop William, 550
- Russian Criminal Code, Article 995 and 996 (1845), 238–239
- Russian Criminal Code (revised, 1903), Article 516, 239
- Russian lycée, 241
- Russian Revolution of 1917, 1109
- Russian State (Orthodox) Church, 1109–1113, 1115, 1128 *n* 143, 1135
- Russicum, the (Rome), 1113
- Rules for Radicals*, 602 *n* 114
- Ruygt, Fr. Hans, 800–801
- Ryan, Bishop Daniel Leo, 811–812, 814–821, 1069, 1169–1170
  - aids cover-up of clerical pederast crimes, 812–814, 817–818, 819–821
  - Auxiliary Bishop of Joliet, 814
  - Bishop of Diocese of Springfield, Ill.
  - charges of sexual harassment of priests, 814–815
  - clerical career in the Diocese of Joliet, Ill., 811–812
  - lawsuits against, 817
  - out-of-court settlements, 818
  - resigns office, 817, 821
  - sexual relations with male prostitutes and minors, 816–817, 818
- Ryan, Fr. John A., 550, 597
- Ryan, Matthew J., 685
- Ryan, Archbishop Patrick John, 526, 527
- Ryan Seminary, Fresno, Calif., 810
- Sacchi, Bartholomeo (Platina), 95
- Sacramento, Diocese of, 936, 1025
- Sacraments (of Roman Catholic Church)
  - see* individual Sacraments
- Sacred Heart Church, Boston, 669
- Sacred Heart Franciscan Center, Los Gatos, Calif., 938–942
- Sacred Heart Parish, Gardner, Mass., 610 *n* 242, 681
- Sacred Heart Parish, Newton Center, Mass., 640
- Sacred Heart Church, Roslindale, Mass., 640
- Sacred Heart, Pius Association of (Rome), 620
- Sacred Heart School of Theology, Milwaukee, 827
- Sacred Heart Seminary, Hales Corner, Wis., 880 *n* 230
- Sacrorum Antistitum* Oath Against Modernism (1910), 537, 571, 1073, 1089–1090, 1150
- Sacrosanctum Concilium* Consilium for the Implementation of the Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy (1963), 823, 1095, 1148
- Sade, (Marquis) Donatien Alphonse François de, 164, 225–230, 371
  - addiction to vice and violence, 227
  - Arcueil Incident, 227–228
  - birth of children, 227
  - criminal acts of, 225, 227
  - family background, 225–227
  - imprisonment in the Bastille, 229, 288–289 *n* 666
  - legacy of, 229–230, 289 *n* 670
  - marriage to Mademoiselle Renee-Pelagie de Montrauil, 227
  - Marseilles Incident, 227, 228
  - sodomy, habituation to, 227, 228, 230
  - Testard Incident, 227–228
  - writings and philosophy of, 229, 375
- Sade, Donatien-Claude-Armand de, 229, 289 *n* 666
- Sade, Abbé Jacques-Francois-Paul Aldonse de, 226
- Sade, Jean-Baptiste-Joseph-Francois de, 225, 226, 227, 288 *n* 662
- Sade, Louis-Marie de, 229
- Sade, Marie-Eleonore de Maille de Carman de, 225
- Sade, Renee-Pelagie (Montrauil) de, 227
- Sade—A Biographical Essay*, 225
- Sadian Society, characteristics, 225 *see also* Sade, Marquis de
- sadism, sadist, 181, 230

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- sadomasochism (S/M), xvii, 401, 404, 405, 410, 411, 417, 469, 604 *n* 160, 944
- Saginaw, Mich., Diocese of, 736 *n* 382, 1060
- Saint-Avit, Rev. Fr. de, 1155, 1160 *n* 41
- St. Agatha's Home for Children, N.Y., 662
- St. Agnes Church, Manhattan, 895
- St. Agnes Church, Springfield, Ill., 821
- St. Albert the Great Seminary, Oakland, Calif., 993 *n* 117
- St. Aloysius Church, Gilbertville, Mass., 681
- St. Aloysius Parish, Great Neck, L.I., 612 *n* 242
- St. Aloysius Church, Oxford, 135
- St. Ambrose Seminary, Davenport, Iowa, 1170
- St. Andrew's Church (Anglican), Farnham, England, 487
- St. Ann's Church, Leominster, Mass., 681
- St. Ann's Church, North Oxford, Mass., 699
- St. Anne's Church, Southboro, Mass., 702
- St. Anne's Parish, San Bernardino, Calif., 865
- St. Anthony's Church, Walterboro, S.C., 892
- St. Anthony Hospital, Denver, 703
- St. Anthony's Parish, Mendocino, Calif., 801, 875 *n* 146
- St. Anthony of Padua Church, Kailua, Hawaii, 765, 772
- St. Anthony's Messenger*, 894
- St. Anthony's Seminary Board of Inquiry, 929–931, 932, 936, 937, 989 *n* 40
- St. Anthony's Seminary Greater Community, 929
- St. Anthony's Seminary Scandal, Santa Barbara, Calif., 928–938
- anatomy of a clerical pederast scandal, 928–930
  - lawsuits filed against seminary, 934, 935
  - profile of clerical abusers, 932–933
  - profile of victims, 933–934
  - reaction of victims to sexual abuse, 933–934, 935, 937
  - aftermath of scandal, 936–938
  - see also* St. Anthony's Seminary Board of Inquiry
- St. Apollinaris Church, Rome, 636
- St. Augustine, Fla., Diocese of, 778, 1062–1063
- St. Bellarmine Preparatory High School, San Jose, Calif., 940
- St. Benedict Center (Group), Cambridge, Mass., 689, 690–691, 693
- see also* Feeney, Fr. Leonard J.
- St. Bernardette Soubirous Church, Houma, La., 1059
- St. Boniface's Parish, Brooklyn, N.Y. 779
- St. Bridget's Church, Fitchburg, Mass., 699
- St. Bridget's Church, Westbury, N.Y., 779
- St. Brigid Parish, Liberty, Ill., 819, 821
- St. Catherine High School, New Haven, Ky., 835, 838
- St. Catherine of Sienna Parish, Springfield, Mass., 683
- St. Charles Borromeo Seminary, Ill., 837
- St. Charles Borromeo Seminary, Philadelphia, 515
- St. Charles College and Seminary, Ellicott City, Md., 616–617, 894
- St. Christopher's Church, Worcester, Mass., 699
- St. Clement's Church, Chicago, 1022
- St. Clement's Home, Boston, 636
- St. Cloud, Minn., Diocese of, 893
- St. Denis Parish, East Douglas, Mass., 702
- St. Dominic and St. Thomas Priory, River Forest, Ill., 944, 945, 948–951
- see also* Dominican Order
- St. Dominick's Church, Denver, 952
- St. Edna's Catholic Church, Arlington Heights, Ill., 902
- St. Elizabeth's Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
- St. Elizabeth's Parish, Aiea, Hawaii, 770
- St. Elizabeth's Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 847
- St. Elmo's Bookstore, Pittsburgh, Pa., 713
- St. Eugene's Cathedral, Santa Rosa, Calif., 797, 799
- St. Finbar Parish, Brooklyn, N.Y., 779
- St. Francis de Sales Collegiate Seminary, San Diego, Calif., 855, 856–857
- St. Francis of Assisi Church, Astoria, N.Y., 796
- St. Francis of Assisi Church, Lancaster, Texas, 747
- St. Francis of Assisi Church, Yuma, Ariz., 601 *n* 100
- St. Francis of Assisi Church, Mt. Kisco, N.Y., 676
- St. Francis Retreat Center, DeWitt, Mich., 781

## INDEX

- St. Francis Seminary, Loreto, Pa., 679
- St. Francis Seminary, Wis., 880 *n* 230
- St. Francis Xavier Church, Manhattan, 668
- St. George Fund, 806
- St. Gregory Preparatory Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, 901–902, 906–908, 910, 911
- St. Gregory's Academy, Elmhurst, Pa., 954, 955, 957–963, 965–968, 971, 972  
*see also* Society of St. John
- St. Helen's Church, Dayton, Ohio, 906
- St. Helen's Church, Queens, N.Y., 796
- St. James Church, Paddington, London, 138
- St. James Parish, Miami, 783
- St. James the Greater, Ritter, S.C., 892
- St. Jean's Church, Boston, 864
- St. Jerome's Convent, Md., 1005
- St. John Baptist Vianney Church, Northlake, Ill., 949
- St. John's Abbey and Seminary, Collegeville, Minn., 566, 567, 590, 601–602 *n* 112, 608–609 *n* 232, 862, 863, 1097
- St. John Bosco High School, Bellflower, Calif., 806
- St. John Francis Regis Church, Kansas City, Mo., 844, 845
- St. John's Church, Napa, Calif., 801
- St. John's Church, Bellefonte, Pa., 829
- St. John's College, Cambridge, 119, 307
- St. John's Seminary, Brighton, Mass., 626, 640, 688, 691–692, 698–699, 705, 849, 862, 866
- St. John's College and Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 568, 796–797, 804–805, 807, 809, 810, 874 *n* 131, 874 *n* 132, 1171
- St. John's Hospice, Philadelphia, 1007
- St. John's Seminary, Kansas City, Mo., 842
- St. John's Seminary, Plymouth, Mich., 574, 592
- St. John the Baptist Church, Healdsburg, Calif., 801
- St. John the Baptist Church, Lawrenceville, Pa., 714
- St. John the Evangelist, Boston, 864
- St. John the Evangelist, Hampshire, England, 332
- St. John Vianney Seminary, Pretoria, 748
- St. Joseph's Abbey, Spencer, Mass., 678, 681, 699, 735 *n* 367
- St. Joseph's Church, Amarillo, Texas, 703
- St. Joseph's Church, Boston, 618
- St. Joseph's Church, Columbia, S.C., 890
- St. Joseph's Church, Kings Park, N.Y., 778–779
- St. Joseph's Church, Lexington, Ky., 837
- St. Joseph's Church, Medford, Mass., 618
- St. Joseph's Church, Shelbourne, Mass., 685
- St. Joseph's Health Center, Kansas City, Mo., 847
- St. Joseph's House, Shohola, Pa., 962, 968, 997 *n* 195
- St. Joseph's Pro-Cathedral, Camden, N.J., 672, 674
- St. Joseph's Seminary at Dunwoodie, Yonkers, N.Y. 574, 662, 664, 668, 672, 676, 688
- St. Joseph's Seminary, Mt. View, Calif., 773
- St. Joseph's Theological Institute, South Africa, 751
- St. Jude Mission Church, Alamogordo, N.M., 703
- St. Jude Thaddeus Shrine, Chicago, 949
- St. Justin Martyr's College/House of Studies, Shohola, Pa., 956, 966, 967, 971
- Saint-Leger d'Ebreuil, monastery of, 226
- St. Leo's Catholic Church, Leominster, 699, 700
- St. Louis, Archdiocese of, 808, 809, 897, 899
- St. Louis Church, Cincinnati, Ohio, 897
- St. Louis de France Church, West Springfield, Mass., 686
- St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 787, 789
- St. Louis University, 945, 946, 952
- St. Luke and the Epiphany Church, Philadelphia, 1006, 1007
- St. Luke Institute, Suitland, Md., 586, 588–589, 591–594, 596, 610 *n* 240, 610 *n* 241, 682, 704, 941  
association with Archdiocese of Washington, D.C., 589  
criticism of, 591–594  
founding of, 588  
internal struggles, 613–614 *n* 244  
profile of clientele, 591, 610 *n* 240  
program for clerical sex offenders, 588  
programs condemned by Vatican Signatura, 593  
relocation to Silver Springs, Md., 610 *n* 240

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- use as a clerical pederast “safe house,” 593, 682, 685, 704, 744, 781, 941  
*see also* Peterson, Rev. Michael
- St. Madeleine’s Church, Los Angeles, 808
- St. Mark’s Catholic Church, Brookline, Mass., 695
- St. Mark’s Church, Fort Lauderdale, 783
- St. Mark’s Church, Richmond, Ky., 837
- St. Mark’s Church, Sea Girt, N.J., 894
- St. Mary of the Angels Church, Ukiah, Calif., 800–801, 803
- St. Mary of the Assumption, Milford, Mass., 699
- St. Mary of the Hill, Boylston, Mass., 702
- St. Mary of the Lake (Mundelein) Seminary, Ill., 896, 902, 1147
- St. Mary of the Mount H.S., Pittsburgh, Pa., 706
- St. Mary’s Cathedral, Cape Town, 748
- St. Mary’s Cathedral, Cheyenne, 843
- St. Mary’s Church, North Grafton, Mass., 705
- St. Mary’s Church, Uxbridge, Mass., 612  
*n* 242, 680
- St. Mary’s College Seminary, Ky., 835
- St. Mary’s College, Winona, Minn., 854
- St. Mary’s Convent (Carlow College), Pittsburgh, Pa., 1055
- St. Mary’s Seminary, Baltimore, Md., 764, 777, 890
- St. Mary the Virgin Church, Arlington, Texas, 969
- St. Matthew Community (Diocese of Brooklyn), 665–666, 667, 668
- St. Matthew’s Church, Southborough, Mass., 700
- St. Matthias Church, Huntington Park, Calif., 797, 805
- St. Maurice Church, Springfield, Ill., 817
- St. Maur’s School of Theology, Ky., 835
- St. Meinrad’s Seminary, Ind., 791, 842
- St. Michael Center, St. Louis (Paraclete Fathers), 613 *n* 242, 801, 803, 837, 930
- St. Michael-St. Edward’s Parish, Fort Green, N.Y., 779
- St. Michael’s Cathedral, Springfield, Mass., 677, 686
- St. Michael’s Church, East Longmeadow, Mass., 686
- St. Michael’s College, Colchester, Vt., 928
- St. Michel’s College, Brussels, 620
- St. Michael’s Parish, Wheaton, Ill., 812
- St. Norbert’s Church, Northbrook, Ill., 903
- St. Odilo’s Church, Berwyn, Ill., 903
- St. Omer’s College, Flanders, 510
- St. Pamphilus Church, Pittsburgh, 712
- St. Patrick’s Cathedral, New York City, 642, 654, 664, 672, 676, 677
- St. Patrick’s Church, Casper, Wyo., 845
- St. Patrick’s Church, Lexington, Ky., 837
- St. Patrick’s Church, Mowbray, S.A., 752
- St. Patrick’s Church, San Diego, 745, 746
- St. Patrick’s Seminary, Menlo Park, Calif., 764, 766, 774
- St. Patrick’s Church, Stoneham, Mass., 863
- St. Paul and Minneapolis, Archdiocese of, 893
- St. Paul-Outside-The-Walls Basilica, Rome, 1155
- St. Paul’s Cathedral, Pittsburgh, Pa., 709
- St. Paul’s Cathedral, Worcester, Mass., 699
- St. Paul Seminary, St. Paul, Minn., 527, 550
- St. Paul’s Hospital, Vancouver, B.C., 408
- St. Paul’s University Seminary, Ottawa, Canada, 679, 1037
- St. Paul’s Seminary, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
- St. Peter Claver, Milwaukee, 828
- St. Peter Damian: His Teaching on the Spiritual Life*, 47
- St. Petersburg Conservatory, 241
- St. Petersburg, Russia, homosexual underworld, 239, 240, 242, 243
- St. Petersburg School of Jurisprudence, 241, 245
- St. Petersburg Times*, 781, 782, 784
- St. Petersburg, Fla., Diocese of, 777, 778, 780–785
- St. Peter’s Basilica, Rome, 689
- St. Peter’s Cathedral, Scranton, Pa., 764
- St. Peter’s Church, Petersham, Mass., 699
- St. Peter’s Church, Worcester, Mass., 699, 701, 849
- St. Peter’s High School, Worcester, Mass., 849
- St. Peter the Apostle Parish, Itasca, Ill., 813
- St. Philip’s Church, Grafton, Mass., 699, 702, 864
- St. Philomena, Pittsburgh, Pa., 714
- St. Pius V Priory (Dominican), Chicago, 948
- St. Pius X Parish, Dallas, Texas, 746
- St. Pius X Church, Wauwatosa, Wis., 824, 986

## INDEX

- St. Pius X High School, Kansas City, Mo., 847
- St. Pius X School for Special Education, Kansas City, Mo., 844
- St. Procopius Abbey, Lisle, Ill., 812
- St. Procopius College and Seminary, Lisle, Ill., 812
- St. Raphael's Cathedral, Dubuque, Iowa, 946
- St. Raymond's Parish, Los Angeles, 808
- St. Rita's Parish, Bardstown, Ky., 835
- St. Rita's Parish, Maui, Hawaii, 770
- St. Rita's Parish, Ranger, Texas, 682
- St. Rosalia Parish, Greenfield, Pa., 707
- St. Rose of Lima Seminary and Priory, Dubuque, Iowa, 944–945, 946
- St. Sebastian's Angels, 739, 743–752, 757–758, 759 *n* 9
- St. Robert's Parish, Detroit, 771
- St. Stanislaus Seminary, Florissant, Mo., 584, 585
- St. Stephan the Martyr Church, Richmond, Ky., 837
- St. Stephen's Seminary, Hawaii, 764, 766, 768, 769, 774, 775
- St. Sulpice Seminary, Baltimore, 513–514
- St. Thaddeus Parish, Joliet, Ill., 812
- St. Theresa's Catholic Church, Harvard, Mass., 699
- St. Thomas Aquinas College, Calif., 955
- St. Thomas Aquinas Minor Seminary, Hannibal, Mo., 785–786, 787, 789–795, 873–874 *n* 115
- St. Thomas Aquinas Seminary, Winona, Minn., 955, 963, 964–966, 968
- St. Thomas More Church, Lake Ariel, Pa., 969
- St. Vincent De Paul Regional Seminary, Fla., 779
- St. Vincent Pallotti Church, Haddon Township, N.J., 673
- St. Vincent's Archabbey and College, Latrobe, Pa., 822–823, 828–830, 1126 *n* 110
- St. Vincent's College, Calif., 808
- St. Vincent's Hospital, Manhattan, 584, 724 *n* 164
- St. Vincent's Hospital, Worcester, Mass., 850
- Sainte-Pél prison, 229
- Sainte-Trinite, Frere Michel de la, 1137
- Saints Cyril and Methodius Seminary, Orchard Lake, Mich., 1020
- Salina, Kans., Diocese of, 814
- Salesian Fathers, 988 *n* 15, 1141
- Salisbury, 3rd Marquess of (Robert Arthur Talbot-Gascoyne-Cecil Salisbury), 125, 128
- Salm, Br. Luke, 1030
- Salo, or the 120 days of Sodom* (Pasolini film), 438–439 *n* 173
- Salomé*, 161
- Salon People*, 585
- Salotti, Carlo Cardinal, 1095
- Salter, Anna C., 457
- Salvatorian Order, Salvatorians, 485, 740, 824, 919–920, 981–986, 1001–1002 *n* 273, 1003, 1008, 1013, 1019, 1023, 1024, 1046, 1073
- formation of “Gay Task Force,” 983–984, 1008
- founding of, 981
- homosexual infiltration of, 984–986, 1008–1009
- post-Vatican II disintegration of North American Province, 982–983
- see also* Nugent, Rev. Robert *also* New Ways Ministry
- Salvi, Bishop Lorenzo S., 822
- Same Sex Attraction Disorder (SSAD) *see* homosexuality
- San Angelo, Texas, Diocese of, 703
- San Antonio, Texas, Diocese of, 703
- San Bernardino, Calif., Diocese of, 864–865, 867
- San Diego, 471, 745–746
- San Diego, Diocese of, 745, 770, 854, 855, 856, 857, 860, 905
- San Diego News Notes*, 855, 857
- San Diego Union-Tribune*, 858
- San Diego, University of, 855, 856
- San Francisco, Archdiocese of, 764, 772, 804, 1034, 1171
- San Francisco, as a homosexual center, 390, 402, 404, 407, 408, 413, 471, 474, 583, 766, 771
- San Francisco Weekly*, 806
- Sanchez, Bishop Robert F., 895, 913 *n* 10
- Sandfort study on “intergenerational sex,” 456–459, 608 *n* 229
- Sandfort, Theo, 456–459
- Sanger, Margaret, 189
- Sanomonte, Andrea, 1114
- Sansone Riario, Raffaele Cardinal, 95
- Santa Barbara Boys' Choir, 929, 933
- Santa Barbara Middle School, Calif., 938
- Santa Fe, Archdiocese of, 584, 613 *n* 242, 703, 893

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Santa Rosa, Calif., Diocese of, 668, 773, 797–805, 814, 876 *n* 159
- Santa Sophia Church, Spring Valley, Calif., 745
- Sapelnikov, Vasily, 244
- SAR *see* “Sexual Attitudinal Restructuring”
- Sarto, Giuseppe Melchiorre Cardinal *see* Pius X, Pope Saint
- Sarweh, Fr. Basel, 955
- Sass, Katie, 817
- Satanism, 411
- Satinover, Jeffrey, 386, 387–388
- Satolli, Archbishop Francesco, 529, 618, 622
- Satires* (Juvenal), 22–23
- Satyricon* (Gaius Petronius), 22
- Saucier, Mark, 788
- Saul, John, “Dublin Jack,” 126
- Sauls, Bishop Stacy F. (Episcopalian), 836
- Sauna Paris, Costa Rica, 426
- Savage, John, 90
- Saviano, Philip, 702
- Savonarola, Fr. Girolamo, 75–81, 107 *n* 59
- Saxe Bacon & O’Shea (Bolan), N.Y., 659
- Scahill, Fr. James J., 686
- Scanlan, Bishop John J., 766, 767, 869 *n* 12
- Scarfe, Ernest, 147, 150
- Schad, Bishop James L., 729 *n* 263
- Schaefer, Geheimrat, 214
- Schaffer, Ralph, 403–404, 432 *n* 38
- Schermer, Fr. Theo, 1051
- Schexnayder, Fr. James, 582–583
- Schiavo, Terri Schindler, 783
- Schifter, Jacobo, 421, 422, 423, 424–425
- Schillebeeckx, Fr. Edward, 1011, 1043
- Schlatmann, Fr. Jan, 1051
- Schmelling School, Russia, 240–241
- Schmitt, Bishop Paul Joseph, 1112
- Scholasticism (Thomastic), importance of, 515, 534, 571, 944, 1148
- Scholl, Pastor, 201
- School of Darkness*, 1107
- School Sisters of Notre Dame, 485, 1003, 1004, 1008, 1013, 1019, 1020, 1021, 1022–1023, 1024, 1046, 1061–1072, 1073, 1074 *n* 3, 1086 *n* 348 *see also* Gramick, Sr. Jeannine *also* New Ways Ministry
- Schrembs, Bishop Joseph, 550, 552, 553
- Schuesler, Fr. Peter, 826
- Schulenburg, Guenther von der, 214
- Schultheiss, Msgr. Gustav, 659
- Schwabe, Maurice, 145, 149, 150, 152, 156
- Schwartz, Jonathan H., 570
- Schwartz, Barth David, 438–439 *n* 173
- Schwartz, Michael, 773–774, 775
- Schwietz, Archbishop Roger L., 858, 859
- Sciambra, Joseph, 962
- Scientific Humanitarian Committee (SHC) *see* Hirschfeld, Magnus
- Scotland Yard, 122, 123, 125, 126
- Scots College, Rome, 141, 620
- Scott, Joseph, 796
- Scott, Msgr. Leonard, 1063
- Scranton, Pa., Diocese of, 954, 955, 956, 961, 965–966, 968, 969–970, 971, 1169
- SDR (submissive-detached-rejecting) *see* homosexuality, causes of
- Seattle, Archdiocese of, 1034
- Seattle Times*, 781
- Sebastian, Saint, 743
- Secret Doctrine, The*, 487
- secret societies, 511, 517, 518, 521, 529, 557 *see also* Freemasonry
- Secret World—Sexuality and the Search for Celibacy*, 658, 1167 *n* 120
- Segers, Mary C., 1038
- Segner, Mother Georgianne, 1046
- Seidenberg, Robert, 496
- Seitz, Fr. Paul F., 892
- Selinger, Matthew, 965–966, 996–997 *n* 186
- semen (human male), 406
- Seminara, Christopher, 753, 757
- seminary life and training, United States, 513–514, 515–516, 529, 753–757, 981–982, 1030, 1032, 1097–1098, 1108, 1171–1172
- admission of “gay” candidates for the priesthood and religious life, 576, 926–927, 942–945, 1032, 1171–1172
- alcohol permitted in seminary, 585
- anti-Trent attitudes of NCCB/USCC, 575
- Council of Trent on priestly formation, 514–516, 575
- defections from the priesthood, 754
- drop in vocations in post-Vatican II era, 576
- elimination of mandatory Latin, 1098, 1150

## INDEX

- eroticism introduced into seminary life, 573–574
- infiltration by Homosexual Collective, x, xix–xx, 570–571, 576, 584–585, 926–927, 1030–1031
- Modernist influences in pre-Vatican II seminary system, 572, 1097–1098, 1149
- NCCB/USCC role in seminary “reform,” 575
- post-Vatican II changes in doctrine and discipline, 572, 573, 585, 930, 982–983
- proper vetting, importance of, 754–757, 981
- rules against “particular friendships” ignored, 573, 925
- secular indoctrination and politicization of, 572, 573
- Thomastic Scholasticism, importance of, 515, 571
- see also* individual religious orders  
*also* Communist infiltration and subversion
- Semple, Raymond, 365 *n* 278
- Senate of Priests, Archdiocese of San Francisco, 1034–1035
- Seneca, 30 *n* 102
- separation of Church and State, doctrine of, 511, 518, 521–522, 525, 557
- Sepe, Msgr. C., 1059
- Šeper, Franjo Cardinal, 711, 1035–1036
- serial killers (homosexual), statistics on, 427
- Serieux, Paul, 289 *n* 677
- Servants of the Paraclete, 586, 594, 612–613 *n* 242, 703, 801, 1169
- Servants of the Paraclete Treatment Center, Jemez Springs, N.M., 586, 1169
- Seton, Saint Elizabeth Bayley, 522, 541 *n* 47
- Seton Hall University, Mahwah, N.J., 894, 1103, 1108
- Seton Hill College, Greensburg, Pa., 1056
- Seton Psychiatric Institute, Baltimore, Md., 702–703, 778
- Seven-Year War, 227
- “sewing circle,” definition of, 617
- Sewing Circle, The*, 716 *n* 8
- sex, multi-definitions of, 391 *n* 1
- sex abuse of minors *see* pederasty
- Sex Education—The Final Plague*, ix
- Sex Education and Information Council of the United States (SEICUS), 444
- sex instruction (education), ix, 200–201, 555, 564, 914 *n* 26, 1037
- “Sex Education Guidelines,” ix
- sex orientation disturbance (SOD)
- sexology, 198, 200, 590
- Sexology Movement, 114, 188–189
- “sexpionage,” 302–303
- Sex Reform (Liberation) Movement, 189, 451, 546, 555
- Sexual Aspects of Pedophile Relations, The*, 456, 459
- “Sexual Attitudinal Restructuring” (SAR), 574, 592, 593, 736 *n* 382, 824
- Sexual Celibate, The*, 946–947
- Sexual Deviation*, 370
- Sexual Disorders Clinic, Johns Hopkins University, Md., 587
- Sexual Improvement Movement, 200
- Sexual Inversion*, 188–190
- sexual inversion *see* homosexuality
- “sexual orientation,” 215, 385, 387, 388, 419, 428, 443–444, 472, 474–475, 486, 713, 771, 919, 926, 931, 943–944, 952–953, 984
- Sexual Outlaw, The*, 417
- sexual tourism, 421, 425
- Sexuality and Brotherhood*, 1040
- Sexuality and Homosexuality A New View*, xi, 370
- Sexuality—God’s Gift*, 667
- Sexualpathologie (Sexual Pathology)*, 203
- Shackleton, Francis, 246 *n* 12
- Shakespeare, 154
- Shallenberger, David, 394–395 *n* 90
- shaman, 494, 585
- Shanley, Rev. Paul, 451, 591, 862–867, 887 *n* 391, 1047, 1082 *n* 251, 1069
- connections to NAMBLA, 862–863
- protected by clerical underworld and overworld, 866–867
- Shannon, William Vincent, 661, 1038
- Sharaf, Myron, xxii–xxiii
- Sharp, Rev. J. H., 323
- Shaughnessy, Rev. Paul J., 365 *n* 262, 583, 596
- Shaughnessy, Thomas F., 836, 840
- Shaw, Bobbie, 345
- Shaw, Kathleen, 610 *n* 242, 699, 885 *n* 324
- Shaw, Nancy, 345
- Shea, Daniel J., 683, 850, 852, 853, 854, 885 *n* 326, 886 *n* 347
- Shearer, Colonel, 313

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Sheehan, Bishop Michael J., 893, 895, 897, 913 *n* 10
- Sheehy, Brendon P., 934
- Sheen, Bishop Fulton J., 662, 1107
- Sheil, Bishop Bernard James, 715 *n* 2, 1143
- Sheil, Rev. Denis, 718 *n* 30
- Shelley, Edward, 144–145, 149, 150, 153, 155, 156
- Sherard, Robert, 139, 167, 266 *n* 298
- Sheridan, James J., 64 *n* 8
- Sherman, Pete, 952
- Sherwood, Zal, 482
- Shilts, Randy, 410, 500 *n* 32
- Shively, Charley, 472, 473
- Shmaruk, Fr. Richard J., 691
- Shreve, Jenn, 585
- Shrewbury Public School, 247 *n* 19
- Shrine of St. Anne, Sturbridge, Mass., 677, 678
- Shrine of the Little Flower Church, Royal Oak, Mich., 641
- Shroud of Secrecy, The*, 896, 1114, 1124 *n* 80
- Si Le Grain Ne Meurt*, 143, 236
- Sibalis, Michael David, 222, 223, 224, 225
- Sicari, Salvatore, 451–452
- Sicilian Mafia, 305, 1139, 1140, 1142, 1145, 1146, 1147, 1161 *n* 50, 1170
- Sideman, Adi, 465 *n* 53
- Sierra Tucson Treatment Center, Ariz., 845
- SIGMA (Sisters in Gay Ministry Associated), 713, 1020, 1021
- Signorelli, 176
- Signorile, Michael, 726 *n* 189
- Sigretto, Frank T. A., 818
- Sigurimi (Albanian secret police), 328
- Silk, Mark, 781–782
- Silvermaster, Nathan Gregory, 1125 *n* 94
- Silverpoints*, 141
- Silvestrini, Achille Cardinal, 809
- Simmermacher, Gunther, 752
- Simmons, Gertrude, 171
- Simon, William, 424, 723 *n* 143
- Simoncelli, Girolamo Cardinal, 101
- Simonians, 37
- Simplicius, Pope Saint, 44
- Simpson, Wallis (Duchess of Windsor), 657
- Sinclair, Andrew, 308, 309, 350–351 *n* 67
- Sindona, Michele, 1144, 1147, 1148, 1163–1164 *n* 86
- “Singing Nun” (Sr. Jeannine Deckers), suicide of, 441 *n* 232
- Singulari nos* On the Errors of Lammenais (1834), 518–519
- Sinnett, A. P., 488
- Sins of the Cities of the Plain* 254 *n* 133
- Sioux City, Iowa, Diocese of, 1170
- Sipe, A.W. Richard, 567, 579, 580, 658, 804, 889, 1167 *n* 86
- Siricius, Pope Saint, 42
- SIS *see* British Intelligence Services
- Sissy Boy Syndrome, The*, 383
- Sisters for Christian Community, 1075 *n* 47
- “Sister Jeannine Gay Ministry Fund” (Sisters of Loretto), 1072
- Sisters of Charity, 522, 541 *n* 47, 662, 1056, 1057
- Sisters of Loretto, 606 *n* 197, 1003, 1013, 1020, 1065, 1072
- Sisters of Mercy, 1020, 1031, 1032–1033, 1055–1056, 1057
- Sisters of Mercy of the Americas, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1056
- Sisters of St. Joseph, 677, 713, 1019, 1020, 1027, 1054
- Sisters of St. Joseph of Carondelet, 765
- Sisters of the Divine Savior, 1065
- Sisters of the Holy Cross, Menzingen, 639
- Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 1004, 1020
- Sisters of the Sacred Heart, 1020
- situation ethics, 573, 1044–1045
- Sixtus IV, Pope, 94, 95
- Skidelsky, Robert, 351–352 *n* 79
- Skipwith, Henry, 91
- Skiba, Bishop Richard, 834, 835
- Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 691 *see also* Feeney, Fr. Leonard
- Sledd, Charles, 91, 109 *n* 118
- Sleidan, Johan (Johann Philippson), 103–104
- Slipiy, Bishop Josyf Ivanovycé, 1136, 1150–1151, 1160 *n* 36
- Slowik, Ted, 812–813
- Smedley, Agnes, 357 *n* 153
- SMERSH (*SMERt’ Shptonam* or “Death to Spies”), 327, 359 *n* 191
- Smith, Alfred E., 541 *n* 49, 643
- Smith Brad, 785
- Smith, Charles Saumarez, 312
- Smith, Janet, 1024, 1062, 1070, 1077 *n* 87
- Smith, Bishop John, 782



## INDEX

- Smith, Morton, 494–495
- Smith, Paul, 929
- Smith, Peter, 840
- Smith, Rev. Ralph, 187
- Smith, Walter Bedell, 329
- Smithers, Leonard, 254 *n* 133, 266 *n* 309
- Smolich, Rev. Thomas, 941–942
- Snaza, Sr. Rose Mary, 1013
- Snyder, Bishop John J., 895, 1062–1063, 1085 *n* 333
- Socarides, Charles W., 391 *n* 3, 396 *n* 113, 474
- Social Darwinism, 200
- Social Democratic Party (SPD), Germany, 196, 197, 217
- “Social Gospel,” 551, 1105–1106
- Social Hygiene Movement *see* eugenics
- Socialism, Socialists, 196, 200, 201, 300, 317, 521, 1094, 1141, 1142, 1157
- Socialist Society, Cambridge University, 315, 317
- social sciences, sociology, criticism of, 200, 484, 503 *n* 96
- Societies for Reformation of Manners, 92–93, 249 *n* 62
- Society of Biblical Literature, 494
- Society of Fools *see* Mattachine Society
- Society of Jesus *see* Jesuit Order, Jesuits
- Society of St. Edmund, 928
- Society of St. John, 740, 920, 954–972, 973, 1169
- building the “City of God,” 955–957, 971
- canonical structure of, 956–957
- John Doe Case against SSJ, 954–955, 958, 959, 962, 966, 968, 970, 971, 972
- priests assume chaplaincy at St. Gregory’s Academy, 958
- sex abuse charges leveled against SSJ members, 960–971
- sexual grooming of students at Academy, 958–959, 968
- suppression of order by Bishop Martino, 972, 1169
- Society of St. Pius X (SSPX), 955, 963, 964, 966, 968, 969, 994–995 *n* 139
- Society of the Divine Savior *see* Salvatorians
- Society of the Divine Word, 581
- Socrates, 12, 26
- “SOD” “sex orientation disturbance,” 475
- Sodalitium Pianum* (code name *La Sapinière*), 1092, 1093
- Sodom, Sodomites, 6–7, 38, 39, 44, 45–46, 50, 76–77, 84, 1049
- sodomite, definition of, xv, 72, 76, 82, 367
- sodomy, 6, 11, 14, 25, 33, 39–46, 48–60, 62–63, 71–74, 75–79, 80–83, 84–85, 86–87, 114–115, 142, 149, 153, 162, 172, 178, 180, 184, 187, 191, 195, 201, 202, 206, 210, 215, 216, 219–222, 225, 226, 227, 228, 238–239, 404–408, 420, 421, 427, 448, 455, 457, 490, 555, 574, 580, 586, 632, 685, 687, 700, 701, 708–709, 710, 802, 824, 826, 829, 900, 941, 954, 978, 1036, 1046, 1094
- act against nature, 41, 45, 60–61, 62, 71, 109 *n* 99, 205, 219, 222, 239
- as a “gay” version of heterosexual coitus, 201, 486
- condemnation as a crime by the State, 32, 45, 46, 63, 174, 187, 205–206, 219, 222, 228, 238–239
- connection to treason, 27 *n* 19, 298
- defense and decriminalization of, 114, 201, 206, 219, 708–709
- definition of, xiv, xv, 64 *n* 5, 67 *n* 54, 72, 82, 87, 105 *n* 6, 239, 367
- inherent violence of, 372, 378, 574
- physical dangers of, 406–408, 1046
- traditional condemnation by Church, 39–46, 48–59, 60, 62–63, 239
- see also* homosexuality *also* AIDS
- Sodano, Angelo Cardinal, 909, 973
- Soens, Bishop Lawrence, 1170
- Sofronov, Alexey, 242
- Sofronov, Mikhail, 242
- Solis, Dianna, 1020
- Solomon, Simeon 250 *n* 80
- Solon, 12
- Somalo, Martinez Cardinal, 1061
- “Some Considerations Concerning the Catholic Response to Legislative Proposals on the Non-Discrimination of Homosexual Persons” (1992), 1048, 1051, 1060
- Somerset, Lord Arthur, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 249 *n* 62
- Somerville, Rev. Walter, 902
- Something for the Boys: Musical Theater and Gay Culture*, 653
- Son of Oscar Wilde*, 139
- Sorge, Richard, 342, 364–365 *n* 261, 1108
- Sorge Japanese Spy Ring, 342
- Sorotzkin, Ben, 466 *n* 69, 475
- South Africa, 751
- South Carolina, University of, 385, 890

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Southdown, Ontario, Canada, 703, 971
- Southern African Catholic Bishops' Conference (SABC), 748–749, 752, 758
- Southern Cross, The* (South Africa), 748–749, 751
- “Souththold (Sodom School) Incident” *see* Whitman, Walt
- Soviet Cold War Espionage, 299–301, 302–303, 306–307, 330
- “agent of influence,” role of, 301, 303, 319–320, 325, 358 *n* 159
  - disinformation, 306
  - homosexuals as agents, 302, 306, 321, 350–351 *n* 67
  - recruitment and training and use of “ravens” and “swallows,” 302–303, 312, 313
  - recruitment of agents, 301–302, 306, 307, 309, 312
  - sexual blackmail, 301, 302–303, 313, 350–351 *n* 67, 1115, 1156
  - strategies for selecting target population, 301, 306, 307
- Soviet Secret Intelligence, 299
- Cheka, Chekists, 297, 299
  - GPU (State Political Administration), 299, 1107
  - GRU (Soviet Military Intelligence/Chief Intelligence Directorate of the General Staff), 299, 306, 313, 327, 340, 350 *n* 67, 1101, 1156
  - KGB (Committee for State Security), 299, 303, 312, 321, 325, 332, 334, 335, 336, 338, 1109, 1110, 1111, 1112, 1113, 1114, 1156
  - MD (Ministry of Internal Affairs), 299
  - NKGB (People's Commissariat of State Security), 326, 327
  - NKVD Soviet Secret Police (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs), 299, 300, 306, 309, 317, 326, 327, 347 *n* 6, 1102, 1107, 1110
  - OGPU (Unified State Political Directorate), 299, 312
  - SMERSH, 327
- Soviet Union Sexual Emancipation (Reform) Movement, 206
- Soviet World of Communism, The*, 1101
- Spada, Massimo, Prince, 1145
- Spadaro, Rev. Antonio, 267 *n* 318
- Spain, Msgr. William, 770
- Spalding, Archbishop Martin J., 520, 521, 523, 525
- Spalding, Bishop John L., 527
- Spanish Civil War, 310, 324, 326
- Sparks, Fr. Richard, 796
- Spellman, Frances, 634
- Spellman, Francis Cardinal, xxii, 507, 556, 559, 561, 564, 615–616, 633, 634–662, 663, 668, 672, 676, 677, 688, 697, 714, 721 *n* 121, 721 *n* 124, 722 *n* 137, 723–724 *n* 154, 724 *n* 162, 725 *n* 176, 725–726 *n* 184, 726 *n* 189, 739, 779, 809, 841, 891, 892, 896, 897, 1153, 1164 *n* 87, 1153, 1164 *n* 87, 1169
- appointment to Vatican Secretariat of State, 637
  - Auxiliary Bishop of Boston, 640
  - background and early education, 634
  - Cardinal of Archdiocese of New York, 641–642
  - Cardinal William O'Connell, disastrous relations with, 628, 636–637, 640, 720 *n* 92
  - conflict with father, 634
  - death of, 654, 660, 892
  - diary-record keeping, 639
  - early important Vatican connections, 636, 638
  - failure to check U.S. Armed Forces condom program, 647
  - guardian of public morals, 646–647
  - homosexuality of, 639, 650, 652–661, 722 *n* 135, 725–726 *n* 184, 727 *n* 210, 1115, 1153
  - “Kingmaker,” 661, 662–663, 672, 676, 677, 688, 697, 707, 779, 841, 896
  - Knights of Columbus project in Rome, 637–638, 644, 721 *n* 124
  - Knights of Malta scandal, 643–646, 723 *n* 143
  - life at “the Powerhouse,” 642–643, 647, 653, 663, 723–724 *n* 154
  - a “mama’s boy,” 634, 636
  - Military Vicar of the U.S. Armed Forces 642, 647
  - negotiations with President Roosevelt at Hyde Park, N.Y., 640–641
  - personality of, 649–650, 689
  - piety, lack of, 651
  - Pope Pius XII, close ties to, 638–639
  - priest of Boston Archdiocese, 636
  - role in Puerto Rican birth-control debacle, 647–649
  - secular political power of, 648

## INDEX

- seminary years and ordination in Rome, 635–636, 640, 1139
- Spellman, John, 640
- Spellman, Marian, 634
- Spellman, Martin, 634, 640
- Spellman, Nellie Conway, 634, 640, 650
- Spellman, William, 634, 640
- Speltz, Bishop George, 566
- Spencer, F. Gilman, 656
- Spender, Stephen, 350–351 *n* 67
- Spiegel, S. Arthur, 910
- Spirit Lamp*, 143
- Spiritualism, 209, 486, 488
- Splaine, Fr. Michael, 626, 629
- Spofford, Sr., Rev. William B., 1103, 1105
- Spohr, Max, 281 *n* 507
- Spoleto (Italy), Diocese of, 1144
- Spong, Rev. John, 482
- Sporus, 23
- Springfield, Ill., Diocese of, 811, 815–821, 1069, 1169–1170
- Springfield, Mass., Diocese of, 676–677, 678, 679, 683–686, 687–688, 697, 739, 1169–1170
- spy *see* traitor
- Spy Within, A*, 1122 *n* 70
- Sradda, Piero, 307
- Städele, Anton, 216
- Stafford, Archbishop James F., 703, 753
- Stalin, Josef (Iosif Vissarionovich Dzhugashvili), 91, 206, 207, 283 *n* 550, 284 *n* 560, 297, 299–300, 302, 304, 306, 312, 315, 319, 322, 324, 326, 327, 328, 330, 334, 335, 340, 342, 350–351 *n* 67, 364 *n* 261, 470, 478, 1100–1101, 1102, 1106, 1108, 1109–1110
- Stalin-Hitler Non-Aggression Pact, 326, 327, 1143
- Stallings, Rev. George, 606–607 *n* 211
- La Stampa* (Italy), 1171
- Stanford University, Calif., 586
- Star Ledger*, 675
- Starmann, Rev. Joseph, 794–795
- Star-Spangled Heresy, The*, 510
- Statnick, Fr. Roger, 1056–1057
- STDs (sexually transmitted diseases) *see* venereal diseases and parasitic infestations
- Stead, W. T., 115, 159, 249 *n* 62
- Steakley, James, 283 *n* 551
- Stearn, Jess, 500 *n* 32
- Stearns, Geoffrey, 989 *n* 42
- Steichen, Donna, 991 *n* 97, 1004, 1011
- Steinbock, Bishop John T., 797, 807, 874–875 *n* 133
- Steiner, Rudolf, 938, 1131
- Stenbok-Fermor, Alexy Alexandrovich, 245
- Stennis, Leon, 1057
- Stephen IX, Pope, 47
- Stephen X, Pope, 59
- Stephen (Bell), Adeline Vanessa, 308, 310, 352 *n* 79, 353 *n* 80
- Stephen, Adrian, 308, 309
- Stephen, Julian Thoby, 308
- Stephen, Virginia Woolf, 308, 309
- sterilization, 201, 555, 558, 560, 565, 648
- Sterling, Claire, 295
- Stern, Richard, 426
- Stettinius, Jr., Edward, 1101, 1121 *n* 68
- Stevenson, Robert Louis, 270 *n* 350
- Stewart, Robert, 2nd Marquess of Londonderry, 247 *n* 16
- Stimson, Henry L., 305
- Stockton, Calif., Diocese of, 747, 797
- Stoller, Robert J., 371, 375, 376–377, 378, 381, 394 *n* 65
- Stonewall Inn, 410, 1046
- Stonewall Inn riot, 452, 561, 571, 574, 1127 *n* 110
- Strachey, Lytton, 309
- Strachey, Giles Lytton, 352 *n* 79, 353 *n* 82
- Straight, Michael, 323, 1101
- Stritch, Samuel Cardinal, 715 *n* 2, 1147
- Stuart, John T., 598 *n* 43
- Stuckenschneider, Jack, 847
- Studies in the Psychology of Sex*, 188
- Studies in the Spirituality of Jesuits*, 926, 1040
- Studies of the Greek Poets*, 272 *n* 380
- Sturmabteilung* (SA), 1094
- Sturzo, Don Luigi, 1094, 1130
- Suenens, Leo-Jozef Cardinal, 1133, 1134
- Suetonius Tranquillus, Gaius, 23
- Sufficiently Radical: Catholicism, Progressivism, and the Bishops' Program of 1919*, 550
- Sullivan, Arthur S., 137
- Sullivan, Debra, 940
- Sullivan, Harry Stack, 381, 383, 395 *n* 102
- Sullivan, Fr. John, 249–250 *n* 68
- Sullivan, Msgr. John J., 849, 850–851, 852, 853, 885 *n* 337, 886 *n* 347
- Sullivan, Bishop John Joseph, 845
- Sullivan, Bishop Walter F., 895, 1015, 1027, 1033, 1034, 1053, 1064, 1070

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Sulpician Order, Suplicians, 513–514, 517, 519, 616–617, 623, 626, 699, 764, 890, 920
- Summers, Anthony, 365 *n* 266
- Sungenis, Robert A., 825
- Sunday People, The* (London), 350–351 *n* 67
- Sun-Sentinel* (Fort Lauderdale), 778, 781, 782
- Survivors Alliance and Franciscan Exchange Network (SafeNet), 936
- Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests (SNAP), 980
- Sussex, University of, 208
- Swinscow, Charles Thomas, 122, 124
- Sword and the Shield, The*, 1109
- Sydney-Turner. Saxon, 353 *n* 80
- Syllabus Errorum* (1864), 521
- Syllabus of Errors* see *Lamentabili Sane*
- Symonds, Janet Catherine North, 175, 177, 188
- Symonds, Janet, 270 *n* 346
- Symonds, John Addington, 10, 120–122, 133, 174–180, 181, 182, 183–187, 188–190, 231, 237, 238, 250 *n* 80
- Angelo Fusato, relations with, 177–178
- disciple of “Greek Love” and pederasty, 176, 179–180, 247–248 *n* 29
- family background and marriage, 175, 177, 188, 270 *n* 346
- the Harrow years, 120–121
- homosexuality of, 175–176
- Havelock Ellis, collaboration with, 188–190
- Norman Moor, affair with, 176–177
- views on sodomy and “sexual inversion,” 178, 180, 271 *n* 357, 273 *n* 384
- Walt Whitman, friendship with, 186–188
- writings of, 176, 179, 270 *n* 350
- see also *Memoirs* also *Problem In Greek Ethics* and *Problem in Modern Ethics*
- Symonds, John Addington, Sr., 121
- Symonds, Madge, 270 *n* 346
- Symons, Bishop Joseph K., 777–782, 796, 867, 1015, 1069
- Bishop of Palm Beach, 777
- Bishop of Pensacola-Tallahassee, 778
- charges of pederasty against, 777, 780–782
- early clerical career, 777–778
- harbors criminal clerical pederasts, 778–780
- resignation of, 780–782, 786
- support for pro-homosexual groups, 778, 780, 1015, 1069
- Symposium* (Plato), 13, 175, 963
- Synod of Florence, 59
- Syracuse, N.Y., Diocese of, 1055
- Szoka, Edmund Cardinal, 770, 1061
- Tablet, The* (Diocese of Brooklyn), 1012
- Taking a Chance on God*, 411–412
- Talmud, The*, 5
- Tamberg, Tod, 805
- Tampa Tribune*, 782, 783, 784, 785
- Tankard, Herbert, 150
- Tanner, Conal, 963
- tantes* (Russia), 239
- Tardieu, Auguste Ambroise, 231–232, 233, 237
- Tardini, Domenico Cardinal, 636, 721 *n* 114, 1119 *n* 38, 1141
- Tatchell, Peter, 389, 390, 415, 472, 473
- Taylor, Alfred Waterhouse Somerset, 145–146, 147, 150, 152, 155, 156, 157, 158, 260–261 *n* 204
- Taylorson, Frederick, 125, 127
- Tchaikovsky—The Quest for the Inner Man*, 293 *n* 759
- Tchaikovsky Museum and Archive, Klin, Russia, 243
- Tchaikovsky, Aleksandra Andreevna d’Assier, 240
- Tchaikovsky, Alexandra (Sasha), 240
- Tchaikovsky, Anatoly, 240, 242, 244
- Tchaikovsky, Antonina Milyukova, 241–242
- Tchaikovsky, Ilya Petrovich, 240
- Tchaikovsky, Ippolit, 240
- Tchaikovsky, Modest, 240, 243
- Tchaikovsky Museum and Archives, 243
- Tchaikovsky, Nikolay, 240
- Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilyich, 240–241, 242–245
- death, possible suicide of, 245
- Désirée Artôt, infatuation with, 241
- diaries and journals of, 244
- education and musical training, 241
- family life and siblings, 240
- homosexual and pederastic affairs, 241, 242, 243

## INDEX

- marriage to Antonina Milyukova, 241–242
- Vladimir Lvovich Davïdov “Bob,” infatuation with nephew, 243
- Tchaikovsky, Praskovya “Panya,” 244
- Tchaikovsky, Zinaida, 240
- “teaparties,” 145, 147, 639
- Tearoom Trade*, 410
- tearoom trade (public toilets), 392 *n* 28, 409, 410
- Techniques of Communism, The*, 1123 *n* 75
- Teczar, Rev. Thomas, 611 *n* 242, 679–683, 700, 854
- Teleny*, 254 *n* 133
- Tellier, André, 3 *n* 1
- Temple of the Rosy Cross *see* Rosicrucians
- Temple University, Philadelphia, 1007
- Tempo* (Rome), 1154
- Tennyson, Alfred, 307
- Teresa of Avila, Saint, 573
- Testard Incident *see* Sade, Marquis de
- Testard, Jeanne, 227–228
- Testem Benevolentiae Nostrae* Concerning New Opinions, Virtue, Nature and Grace, With Regard to Americanism (1899), 509, 531–534, 539 *n* 7, 546 *n* 113, 553, 622
- Teta, Fr. Michael, 569
- Text-Book of Insanity (Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie)*, 180
- Thatcher, Margaret, 331
- Thaumaturgist, Franciscan (Saint Anthony of Padua), 534, 546 *n* 124
- Theodosian Code, 43
- Theodosius I, Emperor, 43, 66 *n* 28
- Theodosius II, Emperor, 43–44
- Theological College (CUA), Washington, D.C., 890, 894
- Theosophical Society, London, 487, 488, 489
- Theosophical Society, United States, 488, 938
- Theosophists, 204
- Theosophy, 486–487, 488
- Thibault, Robert E., 828
- Thickbroom, Charles, 124, 125
- Thienpont, Donald M., 665
- Thiessen, Fr. Dennis, 1062–1063, 1064
- “Third National Symposium on Lesbian and Gay People and Catholicism: The State of the Question,” (New Ways Ministry), 1060
- “Third Sex” (also “Intermediate Sex”), theory of, 183, 185, 193
- “Third Watershed,” 312
- Thomas Aquinas, Saint, 62, 64 *n* 4, 856, 898, 919, 946, 1148
- Thomas, Judy L., 579, 604 *n* 163, 605 *n* 168
- Thomas Merton Center, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1020
- Thomas, Rev. Paul K., 1014, 1022, 1027, 1029, 1078 *n* 114
- Thompson, Clara, 376
- Thorpe, Vanessa, 170
- Thorstad, David, 281 *n* 509, 449–450, 451, 464 *n* 34, 863
- Three Month Fever—The Andrew Cunanan Story*, 438 *n* 169
- Tillett, Gregory, 487–491, 965
- Timarkhos, 15
- Times Books, 655, 661
- Times Magazine*, 584
- Times Tribune*, Scranton, Pa., 971
- Timlin, Bishop James, 766, 954, 955, 956, 963, 964, 966, 967–968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 994 *n* 137
- Timmons, Fr. Gary, 874 *n* 133
- Timmons, Stuart, 498 *n* 11
- Tinsley, Msgr. Edmond, 680
- Tinsley, Msgr. Edward, 612 *n* 242,
- Tisserant, Eugène Cardinal, 1112, 1135–1136, 1141
- Togliatti, Polmiro, 1141
- Toke, Leslie, 58
- Toler, Diane, 963
- “To Live in Christ Jesus—A Pastoral Reflection on the Moral Life” (NCCB), 1010, 1038, 1058
- Tolstoy, Alexei Nikolaevich, 174, 268 *n* 338
- Tolstoy, Leo, 174, 268–269 *n* 338
- Tomlinson, George, 307
- Tommasini, Oreste, 97
- Toomey, Fr. David J., 625, 628, 629–630, 631, 632, 719 *n* 79
- Topczewski, Jerry, 830, 834, 835
- Topitsch, Ernst, 300, 1101
- Toronto Forensic Clinic, 444
- Toronto study on pedophilia and exhibitionism (1964), 444, 446–449, 464 *n* 22
- Toronto, University of, 444
- Torquemada, Rev. Tomás de, 534, 546 *n* 124
- Torres, Fr. P. Jesus, 953

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Torriginio, Mario, 583
- Totten, Joe, 1017
- Touchet, Mervin, 2nd Earl of Castlehaven, 91–92
- Toulouse-Lautrec, Henri de, 261 *n* 198
- Toute la verite sur Fatima*, 1137
- Tractarian Movement*, 251 *n* 93, 268 *n* 335
- Tragedy and Hope—A History of the World in Our Time*, 1123 *n* 75
- traitor, characteristics of, 296–297, 314, 348 *n* 16
- transsexual, transsexuality, 376, 586
- transvestitism, 376
- Trappist Order (Cistercian Order of the Strict Observance), 514, 678, 1042
- Trastevere, boys of, 620, 621–622, 627
- Travelers' Club, 345, 346
- Travers, Mary Josephine, 249 *n* 64
- Traxler, Sr. Margaret Ellen, 1037
- treason, 295–696, 297, 303, 313, 314, 350–351 *n* 67
- Tredegar, Evan, 1153
- Tremblay, Fr. Francois le Clerc du, 299
- Trent, Council of, *see* Councils of the Roman Catholic Church
- Trenton, N.J., Diocese of, 782, 894
- Tresckow, Hans von, 199–200, 217, 218, 279–280 *n* 492
- Trials of Oscar Wilde: Deviance, Morality, and Late-Victorian Society, The*, 255 *n* 153
- Tribune-Democrat, The*, Johnstown, Pa., 1057–1058
- Trinity College, Cambridge, England, 119, 129, 152, 315, 317, 333, 351–352 *n* 79, 353 *n* 80
- Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, 133, 149
- Trinity Episcopal Church, Chicago, 1022
- Trinity House, Chicago, 580
- Tripp, C. A. (Clarence Arthur), 652, 656, 725 *n* 174
- Tromovitch, Philip, 455, 466 *n* 69
- Trotsky, Leon (Lev Davidovich Bronstein), 283 *n* 550, 1104
- Trotskyists, 300
- Trouble With Harry Hay—Founder of the Modern Gay Movement, The*, 498 *n* 11
- Troy, Archbishop John, 541 *n* 48
- Truman, Harry S., 330, 341, 1102
- Truman Administration, 306
- Trumbach, Randolph, 93
- Trump, Fr. Sebastian, 1096
- Trupia, Msgr. Robert, 568–569, 601 *n* 100, 804–805
- Truth* (London), 158
- Tsang, Daniel, 16, 451, 660, 863
- Tsarev, Oleg, 355 *n* 108
- Tserpitsky, Nikolai Lvovich, 1111
- Tucson, Diocese of, 567, 568, 569, 804–805, 896
- Tulane University, New Orleans, 559
- Tulip, 352 *n* 79
- Turnbaugh, Douglas Blair, 352 *n* 79
- Turner, R. E., 446
- Turner, Reginald, 168
- Twenty-Third Publications, Mystic, Conn., 1046
- “twilight men,” 2
- “The Two Loves” (Lord Douglas), 154
- Tydings Committee (1950), 1122 *n* 73
- Tydings, Millard E., 1122 *n* 73
- Tyerman, Christopher, 119
- Tyler, Brent T., 833–834
- “tyotki” (Russia), 239
- Tyrolian clerical pederast case, 191
- Tyrrell, Fr. George, 534, 538, 546–547 *n* 125
- Tyrrell, Robert Yelverton, 131, 132
- Udall, Rev. Nicholas, 85, 108 *n* 92
- UFMCC *see* Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches
- Uhl, Conrad, 279–280 *n* 492
- Ulianovsky, Alexandr, 1122–1123 *n* 74
- Ulrichs, Karl Heinrich, 182–186, 190–195, 198, 199, 220, 274 *n* 398, 280–281 *n* 505
- case studies on sodomy trials in Prussia, 191–192, 278 *n* 460, 286 *n* 621
- homosexuality of, 183
- “Third Sex” theory, 183–185
- views on pederasty and sexual inversion, 183–184, 185, 232, 274–275 *n* 417
- Zastrow case, involvement in, 192–194, 278 *n* 462
- see also* *Riddle of ‘Man-Manly’ Love, The*
- Ulrichs: The Life and Works of Karl Heinrich Ulrichs, Pioneer of the Modern Gay Movement*, 274 *n* 398
- “ULTRA,” (code), 305
- Umhoefer, Dave, 828
- Undermining of the Catholic Church, The*, 693, 1089
- Understanding Child Molesters*, 445

## INDEX

- UNESCO (U. N. Educational, Social, and Cultural Organization), 1125 *n* 94, 1131, 1158 *n* 12
- Ungodly Rage—The Hidden Face of Catholic Feminism*, 991 *n* 97, 1004
- Uniate Roman Catholic Church (Ukraine), 1110, 1113
- Uniates (Ukraine), 1159–1160 *n* 54
- Union of Catholic Women (UCW), 1130
- Union of Scientific Workers, 302
- Union of Socialist Physicians, 205
- Union Theological Seminary (NYC), 480, 1103, 1105–1106
- Unitarian Universalist Church, 483, 1106
- Unitarian Universalist Community Church, Boston, 450–451, 862, 1153
- United Nations, 693–694, 1121 *n* 68, 1125 *n* 94
- U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC), 330, 1101
- U.S. Armed Services, 636
- U.S. Center for Disease Control (CDC), Atlanta, Ga., 406–407, 413, 476
- U.S. Department of Defense, 1101
- U.S. Department of Justice, 1101
- U.S. Department of Treasury, 1101
- U.S. House of Representatives, 1101
- U.S. House Committee on Un-American Activities (HUAC), 1104, 1107, 1121–1122 *n* 68, 1122 *n* 73
- U.S. Intelligence Services, 300, 304–306
  - Army Signal Security Agency (SSA), 327
  - Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), 300, 306, 327, 328, 349–350 *n* 65, 360 *n* 197, 1122 *n* 72, 1146, 1159 *n* 27, 1163 *n* 84
  - Central Intelligence Group (CIG), 306
  - Department of State, 1101
  - Department of War, 304, 306, 550
  - Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), 322, 327, 328, 1101, 1107, 1122 *n* 72
  - Federal Bureau of Investigation Masonic Lodge, Fidelity Chapter of, 1122 *n* 72
  - Foreign Information Service (FIS), 305
  - Intelligence Cryptologic Section, “Black Chamber,” 305
  - Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) (X-2), 305, 306
  - Military Intelligence Division of War Department (G-2)
  - National Security Agency (NSA)
  - National Security Council (NSC), 329
  - Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), 304
  - Office of Policy Coordination (OPC), 329
  - Office of Strategic Services (OSS), 300, 305–306, 349–350 *n* 65, 1101, 1140, 1156–1157
  - Office of the Coordinator of Information (COI)
    - see also* VENONA
- U.S. Lend Lease Program (1941), 1102, 1122 *n* 70
- U.S. Military policy on admission of homosexuals
- U.S. Military policy on condom distribution
- U.S. Navy, 636–637, 721 *n* 120
- U.S. Senate, 1101
- U.S. Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations, 659, 1122 *n* 73, 1123–1124 *n* 75
- U.S. Special Subcommittee on Internal Security of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, 1104, 1108, 1122 *n* 73
- United States Catholic Conference (USCC), 557, 561, 562, 600 *n* 84, 751, 764, 774, 783, 841, 842, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 1012, 1018, 1048, 1052, 1060, 1065, 1069, 1099, 1109, 1115, 1127 *n* 113, 1143
  - Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse, 821, 988–989 *n* 34
  - Administrative Board, 798, 823
  - Committee on Education, 798
  - Committee on the Laity, 798
  - creation of, 562, 892
  - Department of International Affairs
  - Family Life Office *see* McHugh, Bishop James T.
  - function and organizational structure of, 562
  - homosexual colonization of, 507, 565–566, 741, 862, 892, 894, 1012, 1018
  - liberal secular policies, 564, 600 *n* 84, 1143
  - low moral tenor of, 564
  - National Catholic AIDS Network, 581, 583, 668
  - Youth Ministry Board, 862

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- see also* National Conference of Catholic Bishops (NCCB)
- United States Coalition for Life (USCL), ix, 1055, 1056, 1058–1059
- United States Conference of Catholic Bishops (USCCB), 343, 596, 669, 741, 753, 836, 922, 1003, 1099
- Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse, 669, 927, 988–989 *n* 34
  - Campaign for Human Development, 667, 668
  - Committee for Ecumenical and Religious Affairs, 836
  - connections to Homosexual Collective, 1031, 1099
  - Dallas meeting on clerical sexual abuse, 2002, 859–860, 927
  - Dallas “Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People,” 988–989 *n* 34
  - Department of Education, 987 *n* 2
  - National Catholic AIDS Network (NCAN), 1031
  - opposition to mandatory AIDS testing in seminaries, 925
- Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches (UFMCC), 477, 484–485, 498 *n* 10, 585, 748, 1010, 1017, 1035, 1042
- ecumenical networking, 484, 485, 1017
  - founding of, 484, 503 *n* 93
  - in-house publishing, 485
  - political agenda, 484, 485
  - Washington, D.C. field office and special departments, 484, 485
  - workshops on erotica, 585
- see also* DeBaugh, R. Adam
- Universe, The* (England, Ireland), 1117 *n* 23
- University of Birmingham, England, 611 *n* 242
- University of California Medical School, San Francisco, 586
- University of California Medical School, San Diego, 656
- University of Comillas, Santander, Spain, 974
- University of St. Thomas, Rome *see* Angelicum, the
- University of Texas, Irving, 1024
- University of Vienna, 841
- Untener, Bishop Kenneth E., 574, 736 *n* 382, 824, 1015, 1060
- Unzipped—The Popes Bare All*, 102
- Uranian*, Uranism, 194, 201, 232, 239
- Uranodioninge*, 183
- Urban Pontifical University, Rome, 901
- Urbanski, Bill, 783–785
- Urning*, 181, 183, 190–191, 193, 201, 274 *n* 401
- urologina, 189
- Urrutigoity, Fr. Carlos Roberto, 954–955, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963–972, 973, 996–997 *n* 186, 998 *n* 210, 1169
- Ursuline Sisters, 1019, 1057
- Ursuline Education Center, Canfield, Ohio, 1057
- Ushaw Seminary, England, 620
- usury, vice of, 72
- Utrecht University, Netherlands, 457
- Uva, Don Pasquale, 1114
- Vaca, Juan José, 976–977, 978, 980
- Valance, Diocese of, pedophile case (France, 1812), 224
- Valeri, Valerio Cardinal, 999 *n* 225
- vampire, references in homosexual literature, xiv, 236, 372, 392 *n* 32
- Vancouver, B.C., Diocese of, 1038
- Van Handel, Fr. Robert, 929, 933, 934
- Van Vlierberghe, Bishop Polidoro, 975–976
- Van Wyk, P. H., 385
- Vansittart, Robert, 334
- Vargo, Marc E., 502 *n* 87
- Vassall, William John Christopher, 336–339, 340
- blackmail and recruitment by Soviets, 336–337
  - classified documents provided to Soviets, 337–339
  - homosexuality of, 336
  - Naval career, 336–337
- Vassar College, N.Y., 1125 *n* 94
- Vassart, Albert, 1103–1104
- Vatican (Holy See), 48, 57, 89, 267 *n* 318, 299, 301, 340, 342, 343, 344, 346, 496, 510, 511, 512, 513, 516, 524, 528, 529, 540 *n* 14, 542 *n* 63, 574, 595–596, 610 *n* 241, 631, 632–633, 639, 640, 644, 645, 649, 686, 691, 740, 774, 775, 776–777, 789, 790, 816, 821, 823, 830, 836, 855, 858, 864, 894, 898, 899, 900, 904, 920, 921, 922, 924, 942, 950, 953, 954, 972, 980–981, 1021–1023, 1036, 1049, 1058, 1059, 1063, 1067–1068, 1071, 1087–1088, 1094, 1112, 1131, 1146, 1150, 1153, 1159 *n* 27, 1171



## INDEX

- Vatican Administration for Religious Works, 1162–1163 *n* 81
- Vatican Administration of the Patrimony of the Holy See, 56, 1162–1163 *n* 81
- Vatican and the Americanism Crisis, The*, 533
- Vatican and Homosexuality, The*, 1035–1040
- Vatican Bank *see* Vatican Institute for Religious Works (IOR)
- Vatican Birth Control Commission, 1137, 1151
- Vatican Ecclesiastical Offices
- College of Abbreviators, 95
  - Curia, internationalization of, 1097, 1098, 1132, 1150
  - Holy Office (renamed Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith), xiii, 691, 1134, 1150
  - Sacred College of Cardinals, 809, 1112, 1132, 1141
  - Sacred Congregation for Bishops, 775, 809, 909
  - Sacred Congregation for Catholic (Christian) Education, 589, 606–607 *n* 211, 1171–1172
  - Sacred Congregation for Extraordinary Affairs, 637
  - Sacred Congregation for Institutes of Consecrated Life and Societies of Apostolic Life, 953, 1061, 1062, 1064, 1065
  - Sacred Congregation for Religious and Secular Institutes (CRSI), 496, 644, 646, 753, 921, 922, 950, 1021, 1022, 1023–1024,
  - Sacred Congregation for the Causes of Saints, 543 *n* 70, 672
  - Sacred Congregation for the Clergy, 569, 610 *n* 242, 710, 711, 767, 773, 848
  - Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF) 667, 711, 860–861, 898–899, 951, 970, 1028, 1035–1036, 1037, 1051–1052, 1060, 1061, 1064, 1065–1068, 1069–1072, 1073, 1116 *n* 10, 1150, 1169, 1171
  - Sacred Congregation for the Eastern Church, 1113
  - Sacred Congregation for the Institutes of Consecrated Life and Secular Institutes, 1022, 1026
  - Sacred Congregation of Rites, 522, 1095
- Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and Universities, 575, 1097–1098
- Sacred Congregation de Propaganda Fide, 514, 528, 618, 622, 623, 1095, 1130, 1147
- Secretariat of State, 1059
- Vatican in the Age of Dictators [1922–1945], The*, 1119 *n* 38
- Vatican I *see* Councils and Synods of the Roman Catholic Church
- Vatican II *see* Councils and Synods of the Roman Catholic Church
- Vatican II, Homosexuality & Pedophilia*, 1155
- Vatican Institute for Religious Works (IOR), 1145–1147, 1162–1163 *n* 81, 1163 *n* 82, 1163–1164 *n* 86, 1170
- Vatican-Moscow Agreement *see* Metz Accord
- Vatican Press Office, 752
- Vatican Signatura, 610 *n* 241
- Vatican Secretariat for Non-Believers, 668
- Vatican Secretariat (Council) for Promoting Christian Unity, 667, 1112, 1113–1114
- Vattuone, Richard J., 856, 857
- Vaughan Affair at Harrow, 119–122
- Vaughan, Rev. Charles John, 119–122
- Vaughan, Herbert Cardinal, 651, 1166 *n* 108
- Vaughan, James, 127
- Veck, George, 122–123, 124, 126
- Velis, Peter A., 682
- venereal disease, general, 405
- venereal diseases and parasitic infestations (related to homosexual practices), 231, 406–408, 420, 864
- listing of, 405, 406, 407
  - saturation in homosexual population, 406–407
  - same-sex transmission of, 406–408
- see also* AIDS
- Vennari, John, 753
- Venning, Thomas, 171
- VENONA Codex, 327–328, 329, 330, 351 *n* 69, 359–360 *n* 195, 1101, 1121–1122 *n* 68, 1123 *n* 75, 1125 *n* 94
- description of, 327
  - reveals names of American-Soviet agents in United States, 327–328, 350–351 *n* 67, 359 *n* 193, 1101, 1123 *n* 74, 1123 *n* 75
- Venona Secrets, The*, 1127 *n* 113
- Ventrelli, Daniel J., 665

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- Ventura, Msgr. Thomas, 759 *n* 7
- Vera (The Nihilists)*, 137, 138
- Veracruz-Jalapa, Mexico, Diocese of, 973
- Vere Street Scandal (England), 117–118
- Vere, Peter, 961
- Verinovsky, Ivan, 244
- Verity, Brooke, 882 *n* 263
- Verkhonoye Training Center, 303, 336
- Vérot, Bishop John Marcel, 523, 524
- Verrazano, Giovanni, 509
- Versace, Gianni, murder of, 419
- Vetsera, Baroness Maria (Mary), 1116  
*n* 16
- vetting (screening), necessity of, xix, 296,  
342, 754–757
- Vicars, Arthur, 246 *n* 12
- vice, definition of, 68 *n* 77
- Vicinus, Martha, 283 *n* 551
- Victims of Clergy Abuse Linkup  
(VOCAL), 889, 903
- Victor Emmanuel II, King of Sardinia and  
Italy, 196, 524
- Victor II, Pope, 59
- Victor, Prince Albert (“PAV”, Prince  
Eddy), 123, 128–129, 249 *n* 62
- Victoria, Queen of England, 129, 218
- Victorian England, xi, xv, 115, 118, 172,  
190
- Vidal, Gore, 657
- Vietnam War, 643
- Vigilius, Pope, 66 *n* 31
- Villanova College, Pa., 921, 1007
- Vincetian Order (Congregation of the  
Mission), 514, 808
- Vincennes, fortress of (prison) of, 228,  
229
- Vindicator, The*, 1057
- Vinea Electa* (1909), 537
- Virilisirt*, 183
- Viscayno, Don Sebastian, 509
- Visigothic Code, 46
- Visitation Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 844
- Vivekananda (Narendra Dutta), 526
- Vivian, Valentine, 326
- Vlastos, Gregory, 26
- Vlazny, Archbishop John G., 859–860, 896,  
935
- Voeller, Bruce, 656
- Voellmecke, Rev. Francis, 906, 908
- Voices of Hope—A Collection of Positive  
Catholic Writings on Gay and Lesbian  
Issues*, 1026, 1048–1053, 1065, 1066,  
1067, 1073
- Volkov, Konstantin, 327
- Volpini, Msgr. (Rome), 1090
- Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de, 1
- Vonesh, Bishop Raymond, 814
- Vorwärts* (Berlin), 196, 197
- W. R. Grace and Company, 655
- Wadhams Hall Seminary, N.Y., 796
- Wagner, Fr. Myron, 985, 1008, 1046
- Wagner, Fr. Ramon (Ronald), 984
- Wagner, Fr. Richard, 741–742, 759 *n* 1,  
919
- Waibel, Fr. Kenneth, 836–837
- Wakeling, Anthony, 386–387, 498 *n* 2
- Waldenses, 95
- Waldorf School, Santa Barbara, Calif., 938
- Walker, Fr. Thomas, 828, 880 *n* 237
- Wall Street Journal*, 1020
- Wall, A.E.P., 734–735 *n* 363, 737 *n* 405
- Wallace, Eugene, 560
- Wallace, S., 1032
- Walsh, Bishop Emmett, 890, 891
- Walsh, Daniel Francis, 772–773, 805
- Walsh, Joseph, xxiv
- Walsh, Bishop Louis S., 626–627
- Walsingham, Francis, 88, 89–90
- Walter, the 1st Lord of Hungerford, 87
- Walton, Andrew J., 675
- Wanderer, The*, ix, 671, 775, 1025, 1054,  
1056
- Wandsworth prison, 130, 160
- War Between the States (American Civil  
War), 520
- Warburg Institute, London, 312, 355 *n* 105
- Warburg family members, 355 *n* 105
- Ward, Rev. Harry F., 1105–1106
- Ward, Stephen, 339, 340, 344
- Ward, William “Bouncer,” 133, 134, 135,  
251 *n* 90
- Ware, Nancy C., 1018
- Ware, Sr. Ann Patrick, 1037, 1038
- Warhol, Andy, 426
- Warhol Factory, 426, 440 *n* 213
- Warner, Michael, 563
- Warnon, Maurice H.
- Washington Blade, The*, 407, 409, 485, 607  
*n* 223
- Washington, George, 513
- Washington Post*, 775
- Washington State Catholic Conference  
(WSCC), 1034

## INDEX

- Washington, D.C., Archdiocese of, 587,  
588–589, 841, 895
- Watch of Eight, 79
- Waters, Fr. Patrick J., 625
- Watkins, John, 303
- Watson, Alister, 310, 353–354 *n* 86
- Wavell, Archibald Percival, 345, 365 *n* 278
- Waybright, Ted, 766–767, 768, 869 *n* 16
- Wayman, Dorothy, 724–725 *n* 165
- Weakland, Basil, 822
- Weakland, Mary Kane, 822
- Weakland, Archbishop Rembert, 774,  
822–828, 830–835, 880 *n* 230, 895,  
986, 1015, 1023, 1034, 1097, 1157  
Abbot Primate of the Order of  
St. Benedict, 823  
Archbishop of Milwaukee, 823  
attends College of Sant’Anselmo,  
Rome, 822  
childhood and early death of father,  
822  
Coadjutor Archabbot of St. Vincent  
Archabbey, 823  
joins Benedictine Order, 822  
Paul Marcoux Affair and  
settlement, 830–834, 880 *n* 237,  
881 *n* 245, 881 *n* 255  
plays hardball with victims of  
clerical sex abuse, 825–828  
Pope Paul VI, close ties to,  
822–823, 1157  
resignation of, 834  
support for pro-homosexual  
agenda, 824–825, 1015, 1023, 1034
- Weaver, Mary Jo, 1037
- Weaver, Rev. Patrick, 673, 674
- Webb, Sidney, 551
- Weber Center, Adrian, Mich., 1018
- Webster, John P., 860
- Webster University, St. Louis, 584, 606  
*n* 197
- Weddington, Sarah, 567
- Wedgwood, James Ingall, 489–492
- Weeks, Jeffrey, 471–472
- Weerts, Rev. Walter, 821
- Weibling*, 183, 192
- Weigand, Bishop William K., 936
- Weigel, George, 1000–1001 *n* 250
- Weimar Republic, 205, 218
- Weinberg, Martin, 590
- Weisband, William, 327, 359 *n* 194
- Weizmann, Chaim, 362 *n* 225
- Weizsacker, Ernst von, 1118–1119 *n* 38
- Welch, James, 119
- Welch, Sr. Marilyn, 1058
- Weldon, Bishop Christopher Joseph,  
676–677, 683–686, 687, 688, 697, 699,  
739, 1169  
accusations of pederasty against,  
678, 1169  
Bishop of Springfield, Mass., 677  
heads Catholic Charities under  
Cardinal Spellman, 676  
priest of Archdiocese of New York,  
676
- Wellington College, 345
- Wells, Sumner, 1121 *n* 68
- Wennestrom, Stig, 358 *n* 159
- Westboro Baptist Church, Lexington, 836
- West, Donald J., 402, 418, 437 *n* 156
- West, Nigel, 355 *n* 108
- West, Rebecca, xix, 263–264 *n* 233, 302,  
312, 324, 335, 338, 341, 343–344
- Wester, Jr., William, 917 *n* 81
- Westerfield, Bradford, 296–297
- Westfield State College, Barre, Mass., 865
- Westminster Public School, 247 *n* 19,  
316–317
- Weston College, Cambridge, Mass.,  
691–692
- Westphal, Karl, 193
- Whealon, Bishop John F., 1034
- Whelan, Bishop Richard Vincent, 541 *n* 48
- Whelan, Vincent E., 860
- Whentley, Rev. Robert, 451
- Whitacre, Sr. Judith, 1042, 1054
- White, Dick, 320, 321
- White, Harry Dexter, 1101, 1121 *n* 68
- White, Fr. John J., 863, 865
- White, Joseph, 515, 1097
- White, Thomas, 117
- White, Msgr. William, 779
- White, Willie, 660
- Whitechapel murders (Jack the Ripper),  
128
- Whitehead, James D., 1027
- Whitfield, Archbishop James, 517, 542  
*n* 50
- Whitman, Walt, 138, 186–188, 275 *n* 431,  
375  
homoerotic writings and poetry,  
186, 187  
John A. Symonds, correspondence  
with, 186–188  
Oscar Wilde, meeting with, 138,  
252 *n* 105

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- sexual attraction to working class men, 186–187
- Southhold (Sodom School) Incident, 187
- Wicca, Wiccan, 1004, 1037
- Wichita, Kans., Diocese of, 1055
- Wilcox, Michael C., 682
- Wilde (Holland), Constance Lloyd, 138, 139, 144, 151, 160, 161, 263 *n* 228, 263–264 *n* 233
- Wilde (Holland), Cyril, 138, 139, 161, 263–264 *n* 233
- Wilde, Emily, 249 *n* 64
- Wilde, Isola, 131, 249 *n* 64
- Wilde, Jane Francesca Elgee, 131, 138, 151, 161, 186, 249 *n* 64
- Wilde, Mary, 249 *n* 64
- Wilde, Oscar, 130, 131–146, 147–159, 160–174, 178, 186, 218, 232, 235, 238, 242, 244, 249 *n* 64, 322, 374, 619
  - addiction to drugs and pornography, 143, 144, 169, 254 *n* 133, 255 *n* 143
  - American tour, 137–138
  - arrest and trials of, 130, 149–151, 152–155, 156–160, 170–172, 218, 257–259 *n* 162, 263–264 *n* 233
  - Ballad of Reading Gaol*, 168, 266 *n* 309
  - birth of sons Cyril and Vyvyan, 138
  - Church of Rome, fascination with, 132, 135–136, 169
  - contracts syphilis, 133, 139
  - death of, last rites, 132, 169, 267 *n* 318, 267 *n* 320
  - development of homo-erotic sentiments, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139–146
  - early writings and poetry, 136, 137, 138
  - family life and early education, 131, 249 *n* 64
  - Freemasonry, member of, 134
  - legacy of, 172–174
  - life at Magdalen College, Oxford, 133–136, 250–251 *n* 80
  - marriage to Constance Lloyd, 138
  - marriage, views on, 255 *n* 138
  - pre-Raphaelitism and Hellenistic influences, 131
  - public reaction to sentencing, 158–160
  - relationship with Lord Alfred Douglas, 142–144, 148–152, 163–164, 373
  - release from jail and aftermath, 168–169, 263 *n* 228, 266 *n* 311
  - sentencing and imprisonment of, 157
  - social status of, 262–263 *n* 225
  - target of Marquess of Queensberry, 148–152
  - Trinity College (Dublin) years, 131–133
  - writing of *De Profundis*, 160, 161–168, 172, 235
  - see also *De Profundis*,
- Wilde, Rev. Ralph, 132
- Wilde (Holland), Vyvyan, 137, 138, 139, 263–264 *n* 233
- Wilde Vs. Queensberry*, 149–152
- Wilde, William Charles “Willie,” 131, 249 *n* 64
- Wilde, Sir William Robert, 131, 132, 134, 249 *n* 64
- Wilder, Fr. Alfred, 946
- Wilhelm, J., 48
- Wilhelm, Crown Prince, 213
- Wilhelm I, Kaiser (Second Reich), 190, 200, 207, 208, 217
- Wilhelm II, Kaiser, (Prussia), 195, 196, 197, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211–213, 214–218, 285 *n* 580, 286 *n* 615
- Wiligen, Fr. Ralph, 1136
- Willebrands, Johannes Cardinal, 1112, 1113–1114, 1135–1136
- Williams, Fr. Bruce A., 1027, 1028, 1062–1063, 1073
- Williams, Dalton Loyd, 454
- Williams, Daniel C., 407
- Williams, Bishop James Kendrick, 835–840
  - Auxiliary Bishop of the Diocese of Covington, Ky., 835–836, 841
  - Bishop of Covington, Ky., 836, 841
  - charged with sexual abuse, 838–839
  - cover-ups clerical pederasts in diocese, 837, 841
  - early clerical career, 835
  - resigns office, 838–840
- Williams, Archbishop John Joseph, 523, 616, 618, 623–624, 625
- Williams, Rev. Robert, 482, 494, 502 *n* 89
- Williamson Jr., J. D., 848
- Williamson, Bishop Richard, 964, 966
- Willig, John, 893
- Willis, Fr. Glenpatrick, 985
- Willoughby, Bishop Fredrick Samuel, 490

## INDEX

- Wills, Alfred, 155, 156, 157–158, 160  
 Wills, Gary, 706  
 Wills, Spencer, 270 *n* 346  
 Wilmington, Del., Diocese of, 703  
 Wilson, Christopher, 657  
 Wilson, Colin, 376, 414  
 Wilson, Fr. Dozia, 669–670  
 Wilson, Harry, 249 *n* 64  
 Wilson, Paul, 459–462, 467 *n* 83  
 Wilson, Rev. Robert, 969  
 Wilson, Woodrow, 549  
 Winchester, Diocese of (Anglican, England), 487  
 Winchester Public School, 142, 149, 247 *n* 19  
 Windmills, Inc. (Quixote Center), 1021  
 “Windsor files,” 320  
 Windsor, University of, Canada, 409  
 Windy City Gay Chorus, Chicago, 911  
 Winger, Fr. Cliff, 941  
 Winona, Minn., Diocese of, 854–855, 857–861, 896, 905  
 Winters, Sr. Mary Ann, 1056  
*Wisconsin Light, The*, 827  
 Wisconsin, University of, 831  
 witchcraft, 84–85  
 Witchousky, Fr. Peter, 951  
*Witness, The*, 1010  
 Witt, Sr. Sally, 1055  
 Witt, Rev. William, 1020–1021, 1057  
*Woeful Victorian, The*, 122  
 Wojtyła, Karol Cardinal *see* John Paul II, Pope  
 Wolfe, Christopher, 371, 381–382, 387, 390, 472  
 Wolfe, Rev. Philip, 929  
 Wolff, Charlotte, 198, 202, 205, 280 *n* 504, 621  
*Woman of No Importance, A*, 144  
*WomanjourneyWeavings*, 1014, 1064  
 Women-Church, 1004, 1040  
 Women’s Law Project, 477  
 Women’s Ordination Conference (WOC), 1005, 1020, 1033  
 Wood, Alfred, 146, 149, 153, 155  
 Wood, Rev. Arthur L., 837  
 Wood, Bishop James, 523  
 Woodlawn Association, Chicago, 572  
 Woodridge, Thomas, 266 *n* 309  
 Woods, Fr. Michael, 883 *n* 292  
 Woods, Fr. Richard, 951–952  
 Woolrich, Peter, 604 *n* 160  
 Woolf, Leonard, 353 *n* 80  
 Worcester Foundation for Experimental Biology, 695  
*Worcester Telegram and Gazette*, 610 *n* 242, 682, 699  
 Worcester, Mass., Diocese of, 610 *n* 242, 676–677, 679–683, 688, 691, 695, 697, 698–705, 735 *n* 365, 739, 849–854  
 Worcester Voice, 683  
 Working Group of Catholic Gay Pastors (Netherlands), 1049–1051  
 World Conference on Religion and Peace (1956), 693  
 World Council of Churches (WCC), 485, 1105, 1110–1112, 1150  
 World League for Sexual Reform, 205, 284 *n* 560  
 World Parliament of Religions, 526, 527, 529  
 World War I “The Great War,” 304, 309, 335, 549, 550, 620, 1093  
 World War II, 300, 305, 312, 315, 319, 330, 331, 333, 345, 557, 647, 981, 1098, 1100, 1109, 1131, 1134, 1140, 1156  
 Wormser, Rene A., 503 *n* 96  
 Wormwood Scrubs prison, 336  
 Wort, Frankie Johnson (Mrs. Roe), 629  
*Wrestling With The Angel—Faith and Religion in the Lives of Gay Men*, 1014–1015  
 Wright, Fr. David, 953  
 Wright, George, 124, 125  
 Wright, John Cardinal, xxii, 507, 633, 676, 677, 679, 688–690, 691–694, 695, 696, 697–699, 701, 702, 705, 706–712, 713, 739, 829, 849, 1157, 1167 *n* 126  
     Abbé Louis Coache, disciplining of, 710  
     appointed Prefect of Clergy in the Roman Curia, 710  
     Auxiliary Bishop of Boston, 689  
     Bishop of Pittsburgh, Pa., 693, 706  
     Bishop of Worcester, Mass., 676, 677, 693, 695, 696, 698–699  
     commitment to “ecumenicalism,” 693–694  
     connection to House of Affirmation, 610 *n* 242  
     connections to Freemasonry, 692, 714  
     cosmopolitan character of, 688, 689  
     death and funeral of, 711  
     educational background and seminary training, 688

## THE RITE OF SODOMY

- enters North American College, Rome, 688
- establishes Pittsburgh Oratory, 709–710
- homosexuality of, 697–698, 1157
- John Rock, failure to discipline, 695–696
- joins faculty at St. John's Seminary, 689
- ordination in Rome, 689
- raised to cardinal in Rome, 710
- role in the Feeney Affair, 692–693, 733 *n* 326
- secretary to Cardinal Cushing, 689
- secretary to Cardinal O'Connell, 689
- sexual abuse accusations against, 697–698
- see also* Boston Heresy case *also* Rock, John
- Wright, Peter, 334
- Wright State University, Ohio, 910
- Wuerl, Bishop Donald, 610 *n* 241, 706–707, 708, 710–714, 737 *n* 406, 737 *n* 407, 1056
- accompanies Bishop Wright in Rome, 708, 710, 711
- attends North American College, Rome, 707
- Auxiliary Bishop of Seattle, Wash., 712
- Bishop of Pittsburgh, 712
- close relationship with Pittsburgh “gay” community, 712–713, 1056
- mandates sex instruction for parochial schools, 713
- mediator in Hunthausen dispute, 712
- Modernist track record, 712–714
- Rector of St. Paul Seminary, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
- secretary to Bishop Wright in Pittsburgh, 707
- Wylie, Tom, 323
- Wynn, Arthur, 350 *n* 67
- Wynne, Miss, 337
- Xaverian Brothers, 919–920, 1031
- Xavier College, Cincinnati, Ohio, 907
- Xenophon, 18
- XY (“gay” magazine), 452, 453
- Yale University, 386
- Yalta Conference, 319, 330, 1121 *n* 68
- Yogism, 486
- Young, Philip, 674
- Young, Robert, 674
- Youngstown, Ohio, Diocese of, 1054–1055, 1057
- Youngstown (Ohio) Friends of Life, 1057
- Zak, Eduard, 242–243
- Zalay, Andrew, 670
- Zalay, Thomas, 670
- Zanotti, Barbara, 1033
- Zastrow case, 192–194
- Zastrow, Carl Ernst Wilhelm von, 192
- Zenit International News Agency, 595, 614 *n* 246, 834–835
- Zieman, Mark, 579
- Ziemann J., Howard, 796
- Ziemann, Bishop Patrick, 773, 796–807, 809, 814, 876 *n* 159
- attends St. John's Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 797
- Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 797, 806
- Bishop of Santa Rosa, Calif., 797, 799
- charges of homosexuality against, 799–803, 805–807
- family background, 796–797
- Fr. Jorge Hume Salas Affair, 799–805, 875 *n* 146
- gives sanctuary to criminal clerical pederasts, 814
- resignation of, 798–799, 804–805
- Zienta, Jerry, 958
- Zipes, Jack, 254–255 *n* 138
- Zion, Sidney, 658
- Zionist Socialist Movement, Zionism, 317–318, 333, 362 *n* 220, 1099, 1131, 1134–1135, 1150
- Zog, King of Albania (Ahmed Bey Zogu), 329
- Zoscak, John, 970
- Zullo, Br. James R., 1027
- Zulueto Banking Firm, London, 620
- Zwischen-Urning*, 183